

The Greatest Deception



The Bible UFO Connection

The True Nature of
The Gods of the Bible

Patrick Cooke

The Greatest Deception

The Bible UFO Connection

The True Nature of the Gods of the Bible
And the World

By

Patrick Cooke

Oracle Research Publishing
P.O. Box 270
Middlebury, CT 06762
The Bible UFO Connection website is
www.bibleufo.com

Copyright © 2011 Patrick Cooke

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical photocopying, recording, or otherwise without the prior written permission of the publisher.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2002101078

ISBN 9780972434782

Printed in the United States of America

All Inquiries:

Oracle Research Publishing

P.O. Box 270

Middlebury, CT 06762

To Contact by Email:

admin@oraclepublish.com

Acknowledgement

I would like to thank Louise Lowery for the love and help she has given to this work.

Dedication

This work is dedicated to all seekers of the truth, and to all those who show the way.

Table of Contents

[Preface](#)

[An Introduction](#)

[The Church Is Hiding It](#)

[The Experts Are Hiding It](#)

[The Government is Hiding It](#)

[God Drives a Flying Something](#)

[Dumbing Down the Bible](#)

[A Matter of Time](#)

[King James, Inspired by God or Greed?](#)

[Heaven is the Sky](#)

[The Bible Connections](#)

[The Vehicles](#)

[The Clouds](#)

[Cloudy Pillars](#)

[Chariots](#)

[Dwellings](#)

[Strange Lights in the Sky](#)

[Dark and Shiny Objects](#)

[Spinning Objects](#)

[A Range of Descriptions](#)

[Flight](#)

[In the Air](#)

[The Takeoffs](#)

[The Landings](#)

[Hovering Craft](#)

[The Immortals](#)

[Jesus a Man and a God](#)

[Jesus was the God of Israel](#)

[The Dumbing Down of Jesus](#)

[Jesus Quotes Himself as God](#)

[Jesus Had a Home](#)

[Did Jesus Have Long Hair?](#)

[What was Jesus' Social Standing?](#)

[The Miracles - The Supernatural Actions of a Human God](#)

[The Angels](#)

[The Giants](#)

[Holy Spirit - Holy Ghost](#)

[Satan: Rebel Leader - Grounded Angel](#)

[Satan Grounded at the Birth of Jesus](#)

[Prince of the Air?](#)

[Who is Lucifer?](#)

[UFOs Don't Fit in Church](#)

[Devils and Unclean, Evil, or Familiar Spirits](#)

[Other Beings](#)

[Cherubim](#)

[Men](#)

[Saints](#)

[Close Encounters of the Bible Kind](#)

[The Big Four Encounters of the Bible](#)

[Moses and the Exodus](#)

[Ezekiel's Whirlwind](#)

[The Transfiguration](#)

[Inside the Vehicle](#)

[Near The Vehicle](#)

[Conversations](#)

[Face to Face](#)

[The Fleet of Yhovah](#)

[Technology of the Gods](#)

[Lights and Beings](#)

[Light Displays](#)

[Functional Beams and Lights](#)

[The Glory of God](#)

[Sound and Aerial Broadcasting](#)

[Weapons of the Fleet](#)

[Technological Devices](#)

[Technology of Life](#)

[Planetary Technology](#)

[Human Bioengineering • High-tech Bioengineering](#)

[Living Creatures](#)

[Biosphere Modification](#)

[Resurrection](#)

[Disease](#)

[Instant Leprosy](#)

[Healing](#)

[Blindness Cured](#)

[The Healings of the Apostles](#)

[Physical Transmutation](#)

[Wood to Animal](#)

[Food](#)

[The Historical Connections](#)

[Close Encounters of the Ancient Kind](#)

[UFO Quotations](#)

[United States Presidents](#)

[United States Congress](#)

[U. S. Military Witnesses](#)

[U.S. Government Witnesses](#)

[Astronauts and Cosmonauts](#)

[Scientific Testimony](#)

[International Quotes](#)

[Testimony of Public Figures](#)

[Quotes from Anonymous Sources](#)

[United States and International Government UFO Investigative
Projects](#)

[The World Connections](#)

[Terrestrial Anomalies](#)

[Cattle Mutilations](#)

[Crop Circles- Agriglyphs - Crop Art](#)

[Embedded Artifacts](#)

[Aerial Anomalies](#) [Angel Hair](#)
[Anomalous Construction](#)
[No Wheels](#)
[Quarry locations](#)
[Angles and Squares](#)
[Plumb and Level](#)
[Materials](#)
[Records and Plans](#)
[Pyramids](#)
[Human Anomalies](#)
[Special Talents](#)
[Special Effects](#)
[The Incredible Human Body](#)
[Giants Among Us](#)
[The World's Gods](#)
[How Beneficial is Religious Diversity?](#)
[The Connections of the Gods](#)
[Flying Gods](#)
[Miraculous Births](#)
[Doctrinal Misconceptions](#)
[The Nature of God](#)
[The Nature of Man](#)
[The Church Structure](#)
[The Tithe](#)
[The Law](#)
[The Golden Rule is the Law](#)
[Prayer is Private](#)
[The Holy Days](#)
[Christmas](#)
[Easter](#)
[The Cross](#)
[Creation](#)
[Holy Spirit - Holy Ghost](#)
[Faith](#)
[The Flood](#)
[The Great Deception](#)
[The Mark of the Beast](#)
[The Bible and the Paranormal - A New Perspective](#)
[Anomalous Human Powers Explained](#)
[Astral Projection and Telepathy](#)
[A Broad Range of Paranormal Descriptions](#)
[Pyrokinesis](#)
[Dream Interpretation](#)
[Ghosts](#)
[Metamorphosis](#)
[Physical Transmutation](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Contacting the Dead](#)
[Super Human Strength](#)
[Magic, Spirits, Witches and Warlocks, and the Dead](#)
[Ghosts in Scripture](#)

[The Near-Death Experience](#)
[NDEs and OBEs - A Common Thread](#)
[The Bible and Death](#)
[Ghosts in the Bible and the "Real" World](#)
[Magic in the Bible](#)
[An Incredible Magical Competition](#)
[Is Magic Evil?](#)
[Witches and Wizards](#)
[Why the Threat?](#)
[The War on Witches](#)
[The Demonic Association Begins](#)
[Evil, Familiar, and Unclean Spirits](#)
[Devils and Demons](#)
[Who are the Demons?](#)
[The Biblical Bestiary](#)
[Leviathan](#)
[Dragons in the Bible](#)
[Behold Now Behemoth](#)
[The "Fearsome" Unicorn](#)
[Flying, Fiery Serpents](#)
[The Cockatrice](#)
[Conclusion on the Paranormal in the Bible](#)
[Common Bible Misconceptions](#)
[Money is the root of all evil.](#)
[Spare the rod, spoil the child.](#)
[Cleanliness is next to godliness.](#)
[God works in mysterious ways.](#)
[God helps those that help themselves.](#)
[All sin is equal in God's sight.](#)
[Jesus was crucified on Friday afternoon.](#)
[The Lost Books of the Bible](#)
[Books Mentioned in the Bible, but not Found](#)
[The Apocryphal, Or Deuterocanonical Books](#)
[The Lost Books of the Bible A Partial List](#)
[Books Banned By the Council of Laodicea in Phrygia Pacatiana](#)
[364 A.D](#)
[Other Books Removed From, Or Associated With, The Bible](#)
[The Conclusion](#)
[The Bible UFO Connection Website](#)

Preface

The study of theoretical techniques used to build the Great Pyramid at Giza cover virtually every aspect with the exception of a great barrier between the structure and the source of its components, the Nile River. Megalithic stones, it is surmised, can be dragged, pushed and slid on logs and cradles even long distances but they stop at the river's edge because they don't float. Since nothing was available big enough to float the huge stones across upon the Nile engineers are stumped. The only logical way to get them across this shallow expanse was to lift them across. Flight was the only alternative. Since the Egyptians didn't have this capability some other builder had to take center stage. The God of the Bible was credited, by the prophet Isaiah, with building a monument in the location of the Great Pyramid and it only seemed logical to conduct research to see how flight would fit into that theory.

What resulted was the most extensive documentation of biblical references to flying vehicles, flight characteristics, close encounters, and advanced technology ever assembled. Hundreds of verses ignored for centuries and passed off as ethereal events hide a critical aspect of the nature of the God of the Hebrews. An anomaly tied to one word in the translation of the Bible by King James and a convenient twist of doctrine and the truth was lost. Heaven, which simply means sky, became a fantasyland and every action associated with the sky became an illusion.

Presented in this work are hundreds of verses that bring that illusion into sharp focus and prove that, in fact, the God of the Hebrews did employ high tech flying vehicles and advanced technology in his contact with that nation. Not only did this God fly, in the sky, but also most of the gods in other major religious writings fly in the sky. Many of the great ancient cultures show evidence of structures, artifacts, and understanding that could only have been produced through the possession of advanced knowledge and equipment.

Historical evidence of flying objects of an obviously highly advanced technical nature on this planet before and after the biblical narration is overwhelming. These sightings are presented along with testimony of credible witnesses. Aerial, terrestrial, and human anomalies are examined. The evidence points to only one conclusion. Either the evidence these anomalies are being negligently ignored or criminally suppressed.

In the case of the biblical evidence, the approach by organized religion is such an enigma as to give heavy credibility to a very obvious deception. The blatant and malicious condemnation from the pulpit of anything remotely associated with unidentified flying objects rates as perhaps the greatest hypocrisy in history. Research reveals that hypocrisy is more the accepted practice than the truth in the mainstream church. The many doctrinal contradictions of Bible based religions are examined in depth.

The deception is very real and the consequences are devastating. Underlying it all is the true conspiracy with global control by nonhuman entities as not only the goal but also the manifest destiny. It is in place, in power, and in motion with nothing on Earth impeding its progress. This work is not intended as a call to action to defeat it. Knowing of it gives one the solid reality that it

cannot and will not be stopped. This work is for one purpose; to show that we, as a human race, are from the sky and the ancient wisdom dictates that our only hope for survival will come from the sky. To call this evil is the greatest deception.

An Introduction

Throughout recorded history mankind has dealt with the phenomenon known as Unidentified Flying Objects. From cave artists to astronauts, from peasants to presidents, in every culture, and on every continent encounters with UFOs are the most common and well-documented phenomenon of all. Science snubs it, the government debunks it, and the church ignores or condemns it. There is a common thread running through each of these attitudes and that is competition. Science can't admit to anything that may be more powerful than it perceives itself to be. Government can't allow anything it can't control. And the church can't accept anything that might compete with its dogmatic view of God.

It is this last sector that defies any sense of purpose or logic. The Bible, the very book the entire Christian religion is based on, is a virtual UFO digest. The God of the Old and the New Testament is very clearly described as regularly appearing in flying, glowing, and spinning objects. There is an entire fleet of flying objects armed with high tech weapons and devices and close encounters of every kind are found in the Bible. Despite this reality, if the subject of UFOs is ever discussed in religion, it is labeled as evil. It is called the Great Deception of Satan. Those, more radical, in the recognized church hierarchy have gone so far as to condemn the millions of those who don't accept the "Satan is an Alien" dogma to a horrible and painful death.

This work has been undertaken in defense of those countless millions who throughout thousands of years of human history have witnessed or simply believe that UFOs are real and not simply satanic holography. Among those who would qualify for this modern Inquisition are an impressive company of biblical authors including: Moses, Samuel, Job, Ezra, Elijah, Elisha, Joshua, Jonah, Jeremiah, Solomon, Nehemiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Joel, Amos, Habakkuk, Nahum, Zephaniah, and Zechariah. Also included are: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, James and Paul. And perhaps the most prominent of these supposed satanic believers is Jesus himself. He actually claims to be in charge of what the church inquisitors claim are satanic vehicles that contain demon aliens sent to deceive mankind.

The Bible UFO Connection gathers together the hundreds of biblical references pertaining to the technologically advanced nature of the super race known as the Elohiym. Categorized are the vehicles they fly, the flight characteristics of those vehicles, the beings associated with them, and the technology those beings possess.

This is presented as an attempt to lift the veil of ignorance and mystery held tightly over the most published work in the world. It is intended to counter the unjust condemnation of seekers of the truth by those who claim to be keepers of that truth. Perhaps that Great Deception just might be the most obvious cover-up in history.

Also included are connections outside the Bible that show a clear presence, past and present from other ancient writings, the historical record, the remnants of many cultures, and the sightings in our modern world. It is no longer a matter of if these sightings and this evidence represent a technological

power on this planet greater than our own. It is time we move on past denial and forward into facing the awesome reality. We are not alone now, and we have never been. Fear, prejudice, denial and deceit cannot change that only mask it.

The Bible UFO Connection is the result of research undertaken to find links in three, seemingly unconnected fields, theology, archeology, and ufology. In general terms; flying gods, ancient advanced technology, and the unexplained objects flying in our modern skies are all from the same source. It is the intent of this work to present truth, hidden from the public, either by ignorance or by intention. It is up to the reader to judge if these long hidden connections and truths are random oversights or whether they may indeed be the key to the world's greatest deception.

This work will make the connections by demonstrating the following:

• **The Church Is Hiding It**

The beings of the Bible, called God, possess and use an advanced technology that allows them to fly in vehicles, described by the biblical witnesses as strikingly similar to UFOs. This technology extends far beyond flight. The church has chosen to ignore the biblical evidence that supports this, in spite of hundreds of biblical verses proving it. This practice of ignoring biblical text extends beyond the technical aspects of God, into areas of specific biblical commands and core concepts. Not only the obvious exclusion of this reality, but also the characterization of demonic association by the more zealous, gives rise to the evidence of a conspiracy of ignorance either in place, or in the making.

For those, in the religious community who automatically condemn this work as evil for even questioning the integrity of the church, it stands on a very clear mandate in the Bible.

- Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

- 1Thessalonians 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

These verses clearly authorize, and direct all believers to prove all things. To blindly condemn the information here, without proving it wrong, is a violation of that directive.

• **The Experts Are Hiding It**

The archeological field is in possession of direct evidence of advanced technology and beings in the remnants of ancient cultures. They don't declare it as evil, just unknown. The fact that these objects could not possibly have been made by the culture they represent goes unmentioned. This reality is mirrored in many of the world's ancient writings. The field of anthropology is silent on the written evidence veiling it myth and legend.

Our history is incomplete without a clear understanding that our ancestors were in direct contact with a race of advanced beings. Our remnants of the past are mislabeled and improperly associated to satisfy certain antiquated theories of our past. And there is no other branch in the recognized orthodox scientific community that even admits there is anything strange going on in our skies. Does this not also have the feel of a conspiracy of ignorance? We cannot prove that they are withholding information intentionally, but that does not change the fact that they are withholding it.

• **The Government is Hiding It**

The presence of an advanced race of beings in our biosphere is undeniable. The almost comical approach by the government is alarming, and any intelligent person can see that their standard "official" explanations are insulting. Even more insulting, believers persuaded by an unending flow of solid proof of an unearthly presence are labeled as everything from mildly paranoid to mentally incompetent.

This scenario is typical of a mass urban sighting: A large, glowing, and spinning object in the sky knocks out power for miles. It is seen by hundreds of civilians, chased for miles by police officers, and tracked by military and civilian air controllers. It is pursued by military jets, buzzes commercial planes, and suddenly takes off into deep space at speeds even military pilots can't calculate or match. The civilians testify, the police officers and their radio recordings witness the chase. Radar documentation and control tower transmissions verify the aerial activity. Even video recordings have captured the action. And to all this, the official explanation is always predictable. Take your pick; swamp gas, out of control weather balloons, meteors, or the favorite, the planet Venus. No matter how much proof exists, or how loud the public clamors for investigation, they pump out their cookie-cutter press releases and retire to their bunkers. This is clearly deception.

This site is intended to enlighten the reader and expand the range of possibilities. One of those possibilities is that there is a conspiracy of silence permeating the whole of society. What could ever be more important to the human race than the fact that beings, not from this planet, are freely flying in our skies and leaving cryptic messages in our wheat fields?

With massive amounts of evidence in all these areas, it is an anomaly that the study of these connections is not an international priority. It is undeniable that it soon will be the top subject in the world's focus. The church says the UFOs are deceiving us. The experts say the UFO phenomenon is deceptive. The government says everyone is deceived. Who is deceiving whom?

God Drives a Flying Something

The existence of flying machines in the Bible raises some serious questions. Why does the religious community reject this reality? Why does the UFO community ignore it? Why don't you know about it? And most important, does it matter?

The existence of flying craft in the Bible was a well-kept secret until Erich Von Daniken published his book "The Chariots of the Gods" in the 1960's. This challenged the mainstream church that maintains a well-entrenched dogma of ignorance, to keep God as mysterious as possible. Their concept that God should be portrayed as a fuzzy, vaguely spiritual entity and not a powerful very real presence as the Bible relates, was on the line. The religious community immediately took the position that if such a thing was in the Bible it had to have demonic origins, condemned Von Daniken as a heretic, and that was that, in so far as the church was concerned. While a trendy oddity for a few years, "the flying god" phenomenon eventually faded into obscurity.

The paranormal and spiritual communities dismiss it as radically religious and the church condemns it as irreligious radicalism, and neither gives any concrete or rational reasons for such outright prejudicial rejection. But the fact remains that these flying, spinning, glowing, and flashing vehicles play a prominent place in the Bible from the first book to the last. These are vehicles that meet all the criteria to qualify, as what modern society calls Unidentified Flying Objects. No one single aspect of biblical text so consistently and more powerfully defines the physical nature of the God of the Hebrews, than this preferred high tech mode of travel. This fact is clearly stated by the very God flying this, or these, flying machines. The term 'glory', meaning copious splendor, is directly related to the sights and sounds generated by these vehicles.

The tightly closed minds of those intellectually, socially, and spiritually imprisoned by the pulpit are protected from the truth by a myriad of dogmatic obstacles and conditioning. To the great majority of churchgoers, UFOs are from the occult, the occult is from Satan, Satan is from Hell, and UFOS are the vehicles that will take you straight to eternal damnation.

The rejection by the UFO / ancient astronaut community is more understandable. The passionate and relentless condemnation by the church of all things unexplained and alternative produces extreme suspicion of the book the religious community claims as its authority, and uses as its weapon. It is easy to reject a book that you think condemns your beliefs. Sadly, the concepts found in the Bible do much to reinforce the areas of alternative thought while rejecting almost all the dogma found at the very core of accepted Bible based religious wisdom.

The purpose of this work is to strip away the fluffy, ethereal, vague, and deceptive veil, which those "in authority" have draped over the incredible truths in the Bible. There is a brilliant high-tech reality found in the words of Biblical authors that gives the guardians of the collection plate reason to fear. The white haired, bearded, angry, Zeus-like character sitting on a cloudy throne, and hurling thunderbolts at puny heathens is a Dark Age's myth. The red-skinned, yellow-eyed devil in a burning abyss, plucking up sinners with a flaming pitchfork is a gross misconception. Without the fear motivation of retribution, or eternal tortuous damnation, the leaders of the world's religions

are powerless. Without their self-anointed and illegitimate authority they are powerless to keep their inductees in line and keep them recruiting new money sources to swell the bank accounts.

Powerless to incite wars, ignore poverty, play politics, nurture ignorance, justify bigotry, and foster isolationism, their illegitimate rule would end.

Perpetuation of ignorance about the awesome highly technical nature of the God of the Bible may just be that great deception the church tries to hide by blaming it on demon aliens.

But why is this relevant to mankind? What possible effect can words written millenniums ago have on our modern world? If they are the folktales of over active imaginations, nothing is relevant. But if the words portray flying vehicles in an age that had no flight, it raises questions. If it speaks of technology that would only be known thousands of years in the future, it deserves examination. If it tells a future story, with a script mankind is faithfully following, centuries in advance of that history, it needs to be revealed. What if the Second Coming and the Rapture clearly predicted are real? The Bible speaks of a fleet of thousands of glowing, flashing, spinning, metallic, flying craft that come zooming in over the eastern horizon, abducts thousands of people, and vaporizes the very foundations on which society rests. All social, religious, economic, governmental, and military powers will be threatened.

Will mankind think this is the Second Coming? If the commander of this fleet tells the powers that be that he comes with the expressed intent of overthrowing all human established authority and will take total control of the planet immediately, will that fleet be welcomed with open arms? If this commander says he will not negotiate and will crush any resistance to the imposition of his absolute authority will the armies of this world drop their weapons and sheepishly submit? And if he threatens to melt the flesh off the bones of those who oppose his takeover, will the world's rich and powerful elite relinquish their power, give up their status, and be willing see their wealth vaporize? Of course not! And that is exactly what the Bible says will happen.

The Biblical text says Yhovah will return and mankind will fight him. Why? Could the key be because they won't know him? Will mankind be fearful, just as all those who encountered the awesome presence of the flying craft in the Bible were fearful? Will those in power feed on that fear? Will they care if it is Jesus Christ at the helm? Logic dictates that anybody or anything trying to wrest all power and wealth from those, which possess it, will not be tolerated and every effort will be exerted to destroy that entity. Salvation be damned, if it destroys the status quo or threatens the powers that be. The Bible says that Christ will return from the East in the clouds. If those "clouds" are really more like UFOs than fluffy, white puff balls, then those who care about this and are watching need to know.

Many wonder in awe at the ancient writings and artifacts that depict even the slightest hint of ancient flying vehicles. Reams of speculation are cranked out when a new unexplained technological marvel is unearthed from its millenniums-old resting place. There is wonderment when the ancient writings describing the ancient flying craft of India, the Vimanas, are revealed. Entire movements are started over the phenomenal alignment of the pyramids at Giza, and amazement registered at the depiction of an ancient astronaut in Mesoamerica.

Throughout the ancient records there are instances of flying gods, in

almost every culture, in every part of the world, and throughout the ages. UFOs are one of the most popular topics on the Internet. Sightings are so common that that one would have to land on the Pentagon to hit the evening news.

With a simple study of a few very prominently placed verses and a basic understanding of the language of the Court of King James I of England, the following facts can be easily understood:

- The God of the Bible uses a spinning, glowing, metallic, flying craft as the normal mode of transportation for traveling in the atmosphere of Earth.
- The Bible very clearly states that God rides or flies very swiftly through the atmosphere and space in this flying craft.
- It is a significant and very purposefully visual display that projects the power and omnipotence of God.
 - This flying vehicle led and sustained the Exodus of the Hebrews from Egypt for four decades.
- This craft is referred to by an impressive company of biblical authors including; Moses, Samuel, Job, Ezra, Elijah, Elisha, Joshua, Jonah, Jeremiah, Solomon, Nehemiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Joel, Amos, Habakkuk, Nahum, Zephaniah, and Zechariah.
- Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, and Paul also recorded close encounters.
- This craft is called the "throne" of God.
- It is described as ascending, descending, spinning, and hovering.
- Prophets, glowing beings, brightly clothed beings, metal clad beings, Jesus, and others are seen floating up into, or down from, this craft.
- This craft has an extensive array of lights that glow, flash, and beam out from it.
- It is equipped with very powerful weaponry.
- The vehicle is described as a highly polished metallic structure.
- With this vehicle, the resurrected Christ confronted Paul.
- It was present at the birth, baptism, resurrection, transfiguration, and ascension of Jesus.
- Jesus was commanding this craft when he disclosed the Revelations to John.
- A flying craft will pick up the two witnesses of the Revelations, after their resurrection.
- A fleet of thousands of these vehicles will accompany Jesus at the Second Coming.
- This fleet will facilitate what is known as the "Rapture".
- The Bible very clearly says that anyone interested in doing so should watch for this fleet to come out of the sky and travel from the East to the West as the sign that Christ is returning.
 - The continuing appearance of flying craft from Genesis to Revelations gives proof positive,

that it is the preferred form of divine transport.

It is there the first time God speaks to Moses and appears over and over again right up to the revelation of John and is pointed out as the key to recognizing the Second Coming. It was there at the Exodus, it landed right in front of Ezekiel, and hovered overhead at the birth, baptism, transfiguration, and ascension of Jesus. Elijah rode in it, Job was confronted by it, Jesus was brightly illuminated under it and Paul was blinded by it. It ascends, descends and hovers. It spins, flashes and glows. It can cause earthquakes, destructive winds, mass destruction, and dry up seas.

God says it is his throne, dwelling place and one very powerful means of impressing his will on mankind. God says in it lies his strength and his truth. To deny that God commands a flying craft is to ignore the testimony of the prophets, the apostles, and Jesus himself. And when Jesus said he would return he said he would be in command of a fleet of flying vehicles twenty thousand strong and forcibly retake control of the planet.

The religious community will condemn this writing as an attempt to perpetuate the Great Deception. But, since there is abundant evidence that there is an aerial phenomenon clearly connected to the God of the Bible, a serious question is posed.. Who is doing the deceiving? We encourage those who are curious to check the sources that claim this is an evil plot. There is a Great Deception touted, but they do not in any way address the myriad of Biblical text that addresses this phenomenon. They claim that this is the Great Deception, simply because they say it is.

But just as the Bible commands to "prove all things", we issue the same challenge. Prove it; don't just condemn it because it doesn't fit into a mindset or doctrinal lock box. And remember, the Bible speaks of a "Great" Deception not a minor or moderate deception. In other words, the popular view is much more suspect than the fringe. Many shall be deceived, not just a few. Mankind will be so deceived that it will unite and fight against the returning Christ.

Dumbing Down the Bible

The Old Testament is the compilation of the encounters between a race of super beings known as the Elohiym, led by a being known as Yhovah, and served by a race of beings known as the Malak. Yhovah, with an army of beings has created a planet and populated it with a vast variety of living creatures thriving in such a diverse biosphere in perfect harmony. The Elohiym and the Malak are eternal beings. The Elohiym created a race of beings known as the Adam to be caretakers of this newly created biosphere. It is the physical nature of the relationship between the Elohiym and the Adam that this work addresses. A simple study of the text will show that this relationship is hardly the ethereal, vague, and often confusing one that the church would have you believe. It is rather a glaring, powerful meeting between a race of superior beings that travel in high tech, high flying, brightly lit, very large, ultra powerful, vehicles confronting a primitive no-tech, and non-flying race of terrified, often belligerent and combative race of humans. This association is documented throughout the Old Testament and only changes in the books of the New Testament when the decision is made to integrate the Elohiym into the Adamic race. Yhovah becomes Jesus and the relationship changes radically.

A Matter of Time

There are two basic reasons for flying phenomenon in the Bible remaining such a well-kept secret. The first is the historical context in which the Bible was written. We live in a modern age with so much light on our planet we can't see the stars at night. There are so many things flying around in our skies that our airports are running out of room to land them. One would be hard pressed to find anyone old enough to talk that doesn't know what the acronym UFO stands for. Highly advanced technological wonders are now commonplace.

The age of the writings contained in the 66 books of the King James Bible, 79 if you include the Apocrypha that was in the original King James Bible, are between 2000 and 4000 years old. This was a primitive and no-tech time and that total absence of such technology is the key to understanding what the writers are describing. No house lights, streetlights, spotlights, searchlights, or neon signs. No private planes, jets, helicopters, blimps, missiles, satellites, or weather balloons and none of the lights and sounds that go with them.

When someone tries to describe something that is flying, spinning, glowing, and flashing in the sky, it can only be described in the terms of things known in that person's environment. Never having seen even so much as a kite in the sky, the description can take many forms, all defined in the terms of the natural world and the crude manmade objects of the day. There simply was nothing technological to compare it with. This is why there are clouds, whirlwinds, chariots, and platforms. Glowing things are fires enfolding themselves, flashes are lightnings, lights are fires, lamps, or coals, and moving parts are living things.

A careful study of these related sightings will make only one thing

questionable. Not whether God uses a flying vehicle, but how many different types are actually used. Was it several different vehicles or several varying descriptions of the same one? Even though Ezekiel's very close encounter with this strange craft is the most vividly detailed of all, it is only one of many sightings. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that the pillar of a cloud became a pillar of fire because someone turned the lights on. Certain lights, which these vehicle project, strike fear and blindness into those that see them. But of course a modern flashlight would probably scare someone living thousands of years ago.

King James, Inspired by God or Greed?

If one can grasp the reality of the Bible's historical setting then there is only one more hurdle to conquer. Although the term "dumbing-down" did not exist in the early 17th century this is exactly the intent of King James when he undertook the project of translating the Bible. This infamous King of England cast a veil over the treasures in this ancient writing. The language he chose was not the common English of the day but the obscure language of the royal court he commanded. He chose a language not only foreign to the common people, but one so simplistic that it was totally inadequate to properly render the languages it replaced.

The incompetence of the translators was really of little importance considering the true agenda of this despotic, authoritarian, and repressive monarch. He had only two goals. One was his desire to be a god-king by affirming the "divine right of kings", and the other was to eliminate the access of the common people to these works. To accomplish this end, he gave his hand picked supervisor of the project, the Bishop of London, strict dogmatic instruction and gave final approval to the book that bears his name. Had it not been what he wanted it would never have been published. The result is a language nobody understands, numerous and purposeful mistranslations, and so many words added or deleted the toll is incalculable. The fruit of his labor has held fast over four centuries. In the world of Bible-based religions there are more denominations than books in the Bible, more sub-denominations than chapters, and more pastoral schisms than verses.

Heaven is the Sky

All these clouds, whirlwinds, pillars, vessels, chariots, and pavilions are seen hovering in, coming down from, or rising into heaven. The thunders, trumpets, and voices that are heard are heard from heaven. All the men who leave the ground and all the angels and metallic, glowing beings that come down to the ground do so either to or from heaven. All the lightning, streams of fire, brimstone, and other destructive things mentioned have their origin in heaven. Even wars are fought in heaven. Since all these things are seen in relationship to heaven the way the word 'heaven' is used is the key to understanding this phenomenon and must be explained. The word heaven is used over 500 times in the Bible.

In the Old Testament 'heaven' is translated almost exclusively from two different words. The Hebrew word 'shamayim', which is defined as 'the sky', the place where the clouds and stars are, or 'shamayin', the Aramaic word of the same definition.

In the Old Testament 'heaven' is translated from other words only five times in the following verses:

- Psalms 68:4 it is translated from the Hebrew, arabah, 'the desert'
- Psalms 77:18 the word is galgal, Hebrew for 'wheel or whirlwind'
- Psalms 89:6 & 89:37 it is translated from the word shachaq, Hebrew for 'powder or thin vapor'
- Isaiah 5:30 heaven is translated from ariyph, Hebrew for 'the sky'

The New Testament defines 'heaven' from the Greek word 'ouranos' meaning 'the sky' in all but 7 instances.

- Philippians 2:10 Greek epouranos, 'above the sky, celestial'
 - Revelations 8:13, 14:6, 19:1, 11, 14, and 17, from the Greek word mesouranema, meaning mid-sky.

The infrequency of the word 'sky', in the Bible, must be also be carefully considered in any thorough study of this concept. The words sky or skies only appear 11 times in all 66 books. The words for things that normally appear in the sky such as clouds, stars, whirlwinds, storms, lightning, birds, rain, hail, and wind appear over 600 times. Heaven is the word the translators of the King James Bible in the early 1600's purposefully translated into the original words biblical authors used for the physical sky and not some ethereal plane.

The King James Bible was translated for King James of England who lived in a royal castle, surrounded by royal people, all speaking a royal language; a very proper form of Court English. The Court English employed entirely different words to describe things, thus confusing the commoners as to the meaning of certain words. 'You' was thee, 'raiment' meant clothing, and 'heaven' was sky. Therefore, in all but the above noted instances, the word heaven should be read as sky, and the word sky fits in every instance.

Heaven is not the place with the 'pearly gates' or the 'streets of gold' as the pulpit would have you believe. That is the New Jerusalem and is described in Revelations. Heaven is not said to be a reward for paying your tithes or a

final destination for certain church members. Heaven is where God flies, the same place the birds fly. Heaven is where God lives because that is where his throne is and his throne flies. If any more proof is needed, just consider the inheritance of the beatitudes. "The meek shall inherit the Earth", not heaven. The heaven of the pulpit is a simplistic human conceptualization not a Biblically based reality.

The Bible Connections

The Bible is the ancient record of a race of beings whose physical nature we can't perceive but a race that possess a technology that we can easily comprehend. This technology is concentrated in one specific area, the flying vehicles these entities travel in. This can easily be divided into four logical categories; what are they flying, how do these vehicles behave in flight, who are the beings flying them, and what technology they exhibit.

What Are They Flying?

The Lord Yhovah of the Old Testament who became the Lord Jesus of the New Testament is described as flying in thick clouds, swift clouds, bright clouds, dark clouds, white clouds, low clouds, great clouds, and fiery clouds. And that's only the clouds. There are also the platforms, vessels, and whirling chariots of fire, sky thrones, fiery horses, cherubims, thick darkness, great fire, whirlwinds, fiery wheels, pavilions, dark waters, storms, sky dwellings, rolls, and sanctuaries. These objects are actually flying vehicles that the God of the Bible lives in, appears with, travels in, and considers the seat of his power. The fact that the flying vehicles do not appear without God, or his ambassadors, and that in most major appearances God and other beings are clearly described as directly associated with these flying objects is undeniable.

How Do These Vehicles Fly?

The fact that the objects, which are described in the Bible, are actually intelligently controlled flying craft is borne out by the flight characteristics of those objects. In Bible text the objects associated with the Elohiym are shown to exhibit rapid and prolonged flight, they ascend and descend, and they hover for extended periods. The fact that the authors wrote about the flight routine of these objects is evidence that they have a distinct physical presence.

Who Is Commanding These High-Tech Flying Machines?

Two main beings are directly associated with the flying vehicles; the Elohiym, (the gods), and the Malak, (the angels). Others include Archangels, Elders, Ministers, Saints, Watchers, and Men. Others, which though assumed to be living entities, are described in a manner that indicates they may be devices or machines. This includes Cherubim, Seraphim, Living Creatures and Beasts. Also presented are the beings that are associated with the modern UFO phenomenon by misplaced religious zeal, Satan and devils.

A fleet of flying vehicles, described as the army of Yhovah, which appears several times, and the importance of this fleet to the Biblical narrative, is seriously underrated. Close encounters, described as face to face conversations, beam-ups, and meetings are well documented in Biblical text and are a major part of many of the Bible's more phenomenal events. The nature of Yhovah, in his human form as Jesus, is a grossly neglected aspect of the Bible. Another questionable facet of accepted Biblical doctrine is the Holy Spirit as an individual member of a supreme triad. Is the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost a being or a spiritual force? And do angels have wings, halos, or do they play harps? If they do, the Bible doesn't mention it, nor does it mention a devil with horns, a pitchfork, or a pointed tail.

Are These High Technology Vehicles or Images?

Glowing lights, flashing lights, light beams, and guiding lights are the most frequently associated technological aspect of the flying objects of the Bible. Broadcast voices, sounds and extreme vibrations are ever present in close proximity to these craft. The term "glory" emerges as the combination of all

these effects and is directly connected to the grandeur of the vehicle's appearance. Devices on board the flying objects can alter weather patterns and cause earthquakes, dry up seas, and level cities. Beams of light, which consume and destroy physical items, and transport humans and divine beings, are clearly described. An arsenal of what can only be called high-tech weapons is associated with these vehicles. Several mechanical devices connected to the vehicles point to synchronized movement, metal construction, and attached lights unknown to primitive society but easily recognized in this modern age.

Are These Miracles, Advanced Technology, or Both?

When the word miracle is mentioned, the miracles of Jesus come first to mind, yet Jesus, as a human, performed only one-quarter of the miracles in the Bible. As Yhovah, he performed many of the same types of miracles he did during his human transformation. These miracles included feeding great numbers with meager quantities, healings, and weather control. Other biblical characters also performed super-human feats, no doubt with the help of the power of God.

The Vehicles

The Clouds

Clouds are the most common descriptions of the flying vehicles of the Elohiym. This is not surprising considering the probable size of these vehicles and description of density in daylight hours. They are actually described as canopies to shade the people from the heat. The Hebrew word most often used in the Old Testament for cloud is `anan, pronounced aw-nawn'; a cloud, the nimbus or thunder-cloud. The descriptions as a dark cloud, thick cloud, and dark water all allude to a solid object in the sky. Since there were no solid flying objects thousands of years ago, and the only things close were thunder or storm clouds, this is a logical relation.

Though there are those that may cling to the belief that these are actually clouds, the flight characteristics, glowing at night, and other anomalous behavior, leaves such a narrow view very much in doubt.

Perhaps the most important reference to clouds is that Jesus will return with an army in the clouds. If these clouds are not the fluffy kind, but very sophisticated flying craft as the Bible records, then this would seem to have great relevance to properly identifying that army. When scripture says that Yhovah rides a swift cloud, are we to believe that he is literally sitting atop a cloud speeding through the sky? When the cloud turns to fire at night, are we to accept that it catches on fire even though clouds can't burn? And when a cloud stays in a stationary position for months, catching fire every night, and burning out every morning, are we really talking about a cloud? Are these flying objects only called clouds because flying saucers, UFOs, spacecraft or star ships were something that simply could not be understood in such a primitive culture? The only big things in the sky during their time were clouds, so they called them clouds.

• Exodus

Splendor Appears In the Cloud

16:10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

Glory is directly associated with the flying craft. The thundercloud-like object flies into the encampment of the Israelis from the desert.

Moses Entered the Vehicle

24:18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Moses goes up to the craft that is covering the mountain and enters it. Though not the only instance of men entering this craft, it is the first, thus lending more credence to the physical aspects of the craft since it will accommodate humans.

Yhovah Descends and Hovers

34:5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

The Hovering Vehicle Glory and Light

40:34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the

tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: 37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The flying object remained in the presence of the nation wherever it went. It should be noted that the number of people being moved about was between one and two million.

• Numbers

The Vehicle Provides Shade and Light

9:16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

The Vehicle Ascends And Hovers

9:17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

The Vehicle Hovers for Days

9:18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents. 19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

The people do not travel unless the vehicle moves.

The Vehicle Flies Day and Night

9:20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed. 21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

The Vehicle Hovers for Months

9: 22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining hereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

The movement of the people is dependent on the flight of the craft. The word 'upon' was taken from the word 'al', and means above or over. The craft is hovering over the tabernacle for as much as a year at a time. When it flies off, they follow it.

Takeoff and Landing Cloud

10:11 And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

This shows a pattern of moving from place to place, which goes on for forty years with the million-plus people following the ascending and descending craft.

Yhovah Hovers Over

10:34 And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

• Deuteronomy

Aerial Guidance

1:33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

It is pointed out that Yhovah scouted the area before the people in the flying vehicle to find a place to camp.

A Mountain Aglow

4:11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

In the immediate vicinity of the glowing mountain is a group of solid flying objects. The mountain was glowing so brightly it lit up the whole sky.

Fire of the Cloud

5:22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Yhovah spoke to the assembly from the glowing and solid object.

• 1 Kings

A Little Cloud

18:44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down that the rain stop thee not.

• 2 Chronicles

Obtrusive Splendor

5:13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord; 14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

• Job

God Cloaks the Throne

26:9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

God cloaks the throne and expands his dark object. holdeth back = cover in secrecy.

Shining Clouds

37:15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

How does God make his cloud shine?

• Psalms

Elohiym's Power is in the Sky

68:34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

Elohiym's power is in the sky. Clouds = sky.

Night Light

78:14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

Elohiym led the exodus from Egypt with a thundercloud like flying vehicle and illuminated the night.

Strong Food from the Sky

78:23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, 24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven. 25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

From the sky he rained a strange grain that was strong food. Angel is taken from the word 'abbiyr' which means strong.

Thunder Clouds and Darkness

97:2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Yhovah's throne is in a dark flying craft resembling a thundercloud.

Clouds as Chariots

104:3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Yhovah makes thick clouds his vehicles and travels on the edge of the wind.

• **Isaiah**

A Glorious Canopy

4:5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

Yhovah will place a glorious canopy by day over Mount Zion. At night it will appear glowing brilliantly. Defense = Canopy. Shining = brilliancy. Flaming = glowing.

Yhovah Rides a Swift Cloud

19:1 The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Yhovah rides on a swift thundercloud like craft.

Flying in Dark Objects

60:8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows.

Who are these that fly like a cloud? Cloud = envelope, darkness or density.

• **Lamentations**

El Inside a Cloud

3:44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

El has screened himself with a thundercloud to cover prayer. 'Should not' has been added. Pass through = cover.

• **Ezekiel**

Glowing Spinning Metallic Craft

1:4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

A great, rushing, windy, thundercloud-like, flying craft flew out of the north. It had the appearance of brilliant, glowing fire all around it. The center was polished metal

• **Joel**

Darkness and Fire

2:2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there

hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.³ Afire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

This is an apparent reference to the sky army.

- **Zephaniah**

Thick Dark Low Flying Clouds

1:15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

Darkness is often associated with the flying craft.

- **Matthew**

A Very Bright Cloud Hovers

17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

A radiant cloud enveloped them in a brilliant haze and the Father spoke from the cloud.

- **Mark**

The Transfiguration Cloud

9:7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

This is known as the "Transfiguration". Jesus tells his apostles that some of them will see the realm of God before they die. Two men appear with Jesus and a cloud enveloped them with a brilliant haze and suddenly the two men disappear.

- **Luke**

Men Enter the Cloud

9:34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

The probable cause for the change in Christ's appearance is illumination from this vehicle.

- **1 Corinthians**

Under the Cloud

10:1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

Paul recounts how the cloud led the people out of Egypt and how they passed through the sea. Baptized = was added.

- **Revelations**

A Brilliant Angel Descends Clothed in a Cloud

10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

An angel descends from heaven standing on a fiery platform. Pillar = base.

Witnesses Ascend into the Sky

11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into

them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

The two witnesses, after being resurrected, hear a great voice from the sky and ascend into the sky in a cloud.

Thick Clouds

• Exodus

A Solid Flying Object

19:9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

The word 'thick' is taken from 'ab meaning density or an envelope. The word 'cloud' was taken from the word 'anan which means thundercloud. The density of this object, and the fact that it stays in position for long periods, shows that it is called a cloud only because it is a large object flying in the sky. Since the only large things flying around in the sky in 1200 BC are, in fact, clouds, this is the name it is given. Yhovah tells Moses that He comes in the flying object so that the people will pay attention and believe in Him, Yhovah. 'with thee' in the phrase speak with thee and ' thee ' in believe thee were added. Yahweh is not saying the people will hear and believe in Moses. Yahweh clearly states that he is using the presence of this object to impress the people.

All The Bells And Whistles

19:16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

With booming noise, flashing lights, and a sound like a loud ram's horn that strikes fear into the people, Yhovah lands the flying craft on the mountain. Distinct lights and sounds are now associated with the craft.

• 2 Samuel

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

This appears to be a description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's pavilion, or mobile dwelling. In front of this grouping appear brilliant flashing lights and glowing objects.

• Psalms

Yhovah Dwells in a Dark Shiny Flying Object

18:11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

This is reference to a pavilion, which is a mobile living space. This pavilion is a dark, shiny, swiftly-moving object. Secret place = scud, low dark, cloud.

Bright Lights Shine Before Him

18:12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

Brightness shines before his dense vehicle and is accompanied by glowing objects.

Cloudy Pillars

- **Exodus**

Fiery Platforms

13:21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: 22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

A platform flown by Yhovah resembling a thunder cloud that glows brightly at night leads the nation of Israel out of Egypt. Cloud = thundercloud, Pillar = column or base of column i.e., platform, Light = to be luminous. The book of Exodus is where we get the first indication that God uses physical flying objects as a mode of transportation. It is described as a pillar of a cloud during the day and a pillar of fire at night.

The word pillar is translated from `ammuwd, Pron. am-mood; a column as standing; also a stand, i.e. platform. This means that this could either be a column or a platform, which had the appearance of a cloud in the daylight and when the sun went down, it glowed. It is staying close to the people, in other words, hovering. When considered in light of descriptions not yet presented, the platform seems a more logical choice.

Aerial Harassment

14:24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

The flying object wreaks havoc on the Egyptian camp. An important thing to understand about this craft is that it is one object that changes appearance from day to night, not two separate objects. Troubled = haman, pronounced haw-mam', properly, to put in commotion.

- **Nehemiah**

Flying Craft of the Exodus

9:12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

The actions of the flying vehicle at exodus are recalled.

A Glowing Platform

9:19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies for sookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

The exodus vehicle recalled again.

- **Psalms**

The Exodus Platform

99:7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

Yhovah spoke to them from a thundercloud-like platform.

Clouds and the Second Coming

- **Daniel**

Coming in the Clouds

7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Jesus is seen coming in the clouds in the sky to the Ancient of days.

• **Matthew**

Jesus Coming in the Clouds of the Sky

24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

There will be an indication of Jesus in the sky and he will come in the clouds of the sky.

24:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Jesus said he would come in the clouds of the sky.

• **Mark**

Jesus Coming in the Clouds with Power and Glory

13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Jesus will be seen coming in the clouds. Jesus will send his angels to pick up his selected people from the four corners of the Earth.

Jesus Coming in the Clouds of the Sky

14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

This is a reference to the vehicles of the Second Coming.

• **Luke**

Jesus Coming in a Cloud with Power and Glory

21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

• **Acts**

Jesus Is Taken Up Into A Cloud

1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Jesus is taken up into the bottom of a cloud and they lost sight of him.

• **1 Thessalonians**

Meet Jesus in the Clouds in the Air

4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

People will be taken up into the clouds, which are in the air.

• **Revelations**

Jesus Will Come with the Clouds

1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Jesus on a White Cloud

14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the

earth is ripe. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

John sees Jesus sitting on a white cloud.

The Thrones

The throne of God is not just a fancy chair. The description of the throne stationed in the sky, high and lifted up, elevated above the earth, hidden from view in the clouds, flashing flames, and other anomalous traits, give the throne of Yhovah a different perspective from the thrones of earthly kings.

• 2 Chronicles

The Sky Army, and the Throne

18:18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the Lord; I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

Yhovah is described as sitting on his throne with the army of the sky beside him. See 1Kings 22:19

• Job

God Cloaks the Throne

26:9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

God cloaks the throne and expands his dark object. Holdest back = cover in secrecy.

• Psalms

The Throne is Timeless

45:6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

The throne of Elohiym is eternal.

Thunder Clouds and Darkness

97:2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Yhovah's throne is in a dark flying craft resembling a thundercloud.

The Throne is in the Sky

103:19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Yhovah has stationed his throne in the sky and he moves about above all.

• Isaiah

Elevated Throne

6:1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

Yhovah is on the throne high above the temple and something below the throne is filling the temple.

The Throne is in the Sky

4:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

The Sky is Yhovah's Throne

66:1 Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of

my rest?

Yhovah says the sky is his throne.

- **Jeremiah**

Throne of Splendor

14:21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Glory = splendor.

High Throne

17:12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

A magnificent, elevated throne is the first place of sanctuary.

- **Daniel**

Flashing Throne and Wheels

7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

Ezekiel sees the Ancient of Days. His garment was pure white and his hair like pure wool. His throne was glowing brightly with wheels that were shining and glowing.

- **Matthew**

God's Throne is in the Sky

5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne.

The sky is the throne of God.

Jesus Sits on the Glorious Throne

19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Jesus is stating that he is the being that sits on the throne of glory, which verifies his true nature as Yhovah.

The Sky is God's Throne

23:22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

The throne of God is in the sky.

Jesus Coming on His Throne of Glory

25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Jesus will come in splendor and all the angels with him and he will sit on his throne.

- **Acts**

The Sky is the Throne

7:48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

The Greek word 'kurios', meaning supreme in authority or controller is the word translated into Lord who is saying the sky is his throne.

- **Hebrews**

Throne Is In the Sky

8:1 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

Jesus sits on the right hand of the Supreme God and acts as mankind's representative.

- **Revelations**

A Throne Outstretched in the Sky

4:2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

A throne is stretched out in the sky. Set = outstretched.

Up To the Throne

12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

A Great White Throne

20:11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

Jesus is sitting on a great white throne.

Chariots

A clear indication of the physical nature of these flying craft is their description as chariots of the Elohiym. The words from which 'chariot' is translated mean vehicle, cavalry, or millstone, which of course is a thick, disc-shaped object. The actual attachment of the number 20,000, though vague in true meaning, shows that a great number of flying vehicles are associated with the Elohiym, a fleet. The statement that Yhovah has chariots that are cloud-like is a direct key to the nature of the clouds associated with the Second Coming, literally thousands of flying vehicles.

- **2 Kings**

Spinning Chariots of Fire Take Elijah

2:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

Elijah and Elisha are talking and suddenly, a bright, flying vehicle and a cavalry of bright, flying objects appear. Elijah ascends into the sky, taken by a spinning, flying vehicle. The word translated into horses, 'cuwc', which means rapid movement or flight. This cavalry of glowing vehicles is most likely the army spoken of where hosts appear.

Horses and Chariots of Fire

6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

One or more flying objects descend to the ground and Elisha asks Yhovah to cause blindness to befall the surrounding army, which he does. The army is captured and later Yhovah restores their sight.

- **Psalms**

Thousands of Flying Vehicles

68:17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place. 18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for

the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

The vehicles of Elohiym number a myriad of thousands. Twenty = Myriad. See Rev. 5:11

Clouds As Chariots

104:3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Yhovah makes thick clouds his vehicles and travels on the edge of the wind.

- **Zechariah**

Flying Vehicles From The Sky

6:1 And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

Zechariah sees four flying vehicles coming from between two copper mountains.

Dwellings

Totally ignored by mainstream religion is the fact that the Bible does indeed give the actual residence of God. That residence is an object in the sky. Houses, habitations, pavilions, dwellings, and sanctuaries in the sky show that these flying vehicles are at least the temporary homes for the Elohiym and the other beings of the realm.

- **Deuteronomy**

Home In the Sky

26:15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

God's home is in the sky.

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.¹³ Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled. ¹⁴ The Lord thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. ¹⁵ And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

A description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's mobile dwelling. In front of the grouping appear brilliant, flashing lights and glowing objects. Arrow-like objects and bright flashes cause great consternation to David's enemies.

- **2 Chronicles**

Yhovah Listens from His Sky Dwelling

6:21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

Yhovah can hear the pleas of men from his house in the sky.

Aerial Dwelling

6:30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:).

God dwells in the sky.

God Hears from His Aerial Dwelling Place

6:33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do

according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

Yhovah can hear from his aerial dwelling.

• **Psalms**

Yhovah Dwells in the Sky

2:4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

Yhovah, who dwells in the sky, is watching and musing.

Yhovah Dwells in a Dark Shiny Flying Object

18:11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

This is in reference to a pavilion, which is a mobile living space. This pavilion is a dark, shiny, swiftly moving object. Secret place = scud, low dark, cloud.

Ascend in the Pavilion

27:5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

Set me up = rise. Rock = refuge. Pavilion = dwelling.

Protecting Pavilion

31:20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

God uses his aerial home as a safe house.

Yhovah Watches from His Sky Dwelling

33:13 The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men 14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

Confirmation again that Yhovah dwells in the sky.

High Sanctuary in the Sky

102:19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth;

Sanctuary = consecrated place.

Firmament of His Power

150:1 Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Elohiym is in a holy place that is an expanse.

• **Isaiah**

Yhovah's House Above the Mountains

2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

The house of Yhovah will be lifted above the hills. Exalted = to lift.

A Protective Canopy

4:6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

An object provides shade. There is a certain level of doubt that this verse may be describing an actual tent.

Look Down from Glorious House in the Sky

63:15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained.

Habitation = residence

- **2 Corinthians**

A Residence in the Sky

5:1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.:

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

Our residence is in the sky.

Strange Lights in the Sky

Until almost 2000 years after the last book of the Bible was written there were no forms of artificial light and if a flashlight were turned on in the camp of Moses, it would be a miracle, to say the least. The only lights known were the sun, the moon, stars, fire, lightning, and reflections from those sources. It is not surprising that these sources are what the authors used to describe the illumination appearing from these vehicles and the beings associated with them.

- **Genesis**

A Glowing Object Passes Over

15:17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

This is the first indication that a glowing, flying object is associated with the Elohiym. The word 'passed' is more properly rendered 'passed over'. Furnace = fire pot. Smoking = vapor. Lamp = shining. Burning = fire. So what is being said is that something resembling a shining, vaporous firepot passed over after dark.

Burning Sulphur from the Sky

19:24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Yhovah drops fiery substances and objects from the sky as a means of destruction. These acts are recorded many times in the Biblical text. The word 'brimstone means sulphur or sulphur-like, obviously relating to the burning effect of the substance.

- **Exodus**

The Burning Bush

3:2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

There is a glowing object on the ground, resembling a bramble, from which Yhovah speaks to Moses. Note that he sees light that seems to be a fire but is not consuming the object, in other words glowing. Since in other text, God contacts mankind in glowing flying objects and not glowing bushes, this is something on the ground other than a burning bush. Further examination of the method God uses to present himself will show that this is probably a flying craft that is on the ground. Bush = bramble.

Fire from the Sky

9:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained

hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Yhovah is dropping or firing flashing, fiery objects from the sky after Moses lifts the rod and fire appears to be walking around on the ground. It is very serious and there is a lot of noise.

Fiery Platforms

13:21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: 22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

A platform, flown by Yhovah, resembling a thunder cloud, which glows brightly at night and leads Israel out of Egypt. Cloud = thunder-cloud, Pillar = column or base of column i.e., platform, Light = to be luminous. Exodus is where we find the first indication God uses physical flying objects as transportation. It is described as a dark platform during the day and a platform of fire at night. The word pillar is translated from `ammuwd, pronounced am-mood; a column as standing; also a stand, i.e. platform. When considered in light of descriptions not yet presented the platform seems a more logical choice.

Aerial Harassment

14:24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

The flying object wreaks havoc on the Egyptian camp. An important thing to understand about this craft is that it is one object that changes appearance form day to night, not two objects. Troubled = hamam, pronounced haw-mam', properly, to put in commotion.

Yhovah Descends with Great Commotion

19:18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

The whole mountain is enveloped in a glowing, smoky vapor, the mountain is vibrating rapidly, and the vehicle is emitting the sound of a loud ram's horn. The vehicle causes vibrations.

Booming Sounds, Bright Lights

20:18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar of.

The noise and lights from the vehicle is so intense, the people retreat a distance from it.

Glory and Light

24:17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

Glory is directly associated with the lights emanating from the craft.

The Hovering Vehicle Glory and Light

40:34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord

filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: 37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The flying object remained in the presence of the nation wherever it went.

- **Leviticus**

A Consuming Beam Of Light

9:24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

A fire-like beam comes from Yhovah and consumes the altar and everything on it.

- **Numbers**

The Vehicle Provides Shade and Light

9:16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

The vehicle provides shade during the day and illumination at night.

- **Deuteronomy**

Aerial Guidance

1:33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

It is pointed out that Yhovah scouted the area before the people in the flying vehicle to find a place to camp.

A Mountain Aglow

4:11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

In the immediate vicinity of the glowing mountain is a group of solid flying objects. The mountain was glowing so brightly it lit up the whole sky.

Yhovah Speaks from the Fire

4:36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

Yhovah broadcast his voice from, and displays his "great fire" the sky.

5:4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

Yhovah speaks from the glowing object.

5:22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Yhovah spoke to the assembly from the glowing object and the dark object.

5:23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me,

even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

The voice is coming from the dark craft

5:24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

The people are afraid that the brilliant glow of the craft will kill them.

Yhovah In a Glowing Object

10:4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

Yhovah speaks from the glowing object.

Burning Sulphur and Salt

29:23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

Burning sulphur and salt have made the land desolate.

Yhovah Talks from the Fire

31:15 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

• 2 Samuel

Vibrations and Glowing Objects

22:8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth. 9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

These are references to earthquakes, smoke, fire, and glowing objects.

The phrase, "because he was", has been added and the word wroth is taken from the word 'charah' which means to glow.

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled. 14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. 15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

A description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's mobile dwelling. In front of the grouping appear brilliant, flashing lights and glowing objects. Arrow-like objects and bright flashes defeat David's enemies.

• 1 Kings

Fire of Yhovah Fell

18:38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

Fire falls and consumes everything in sight.

• 2 Kings

Light Weapons from the Sky

1:10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

Fire from the Sky

1:12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

There is a consuming fire from the sky.

Consuming Fire from the Sky

1:14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

On Elijah's request, the Elohiym send fire or a beam of light that burns up or vaporizes the troops.

Spinning Chariots of Fire in the Sky

2:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

Elijah and Elisha are talking and suddenly a bright, flying vehicle and a cavalry of bright, flying objects appear. Elijah ascends into the sky in a spinning, flying vehicle.. The word translated into horses, 'cuwc' means rapid movement or flight. This cavalry of glowing vehicles is most likely the army spoken of where the word "hosts" appears.

Chariots of fire

6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

The King of Syria has surrounded the city of Dothan where Elisha is and Elisha are. Suddenly, the sky was filled with rapidly moving, bright, flying objects all around Elisha. One or more flying objects descend to the ground and Elisha asks Yhovah to cause blindness to befall the surrounding army, which he does, and later Yhovah restores their sight.

• 1 Chronicles

Beam Of Fire From The Sky

21:26 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

Fire is directed from the sky to the altar.

• 2 Chronicles

Consuming Beam of Fire from the Sky

7:1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. 3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Fire from the sky shoots directly to the altar. The splendor of Yhovah is over the house.

- **Nehemiah**

Flying Craft of the Exodus

9:12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

The actions of the flying vehicle at exodus are recalled.

A Glowing Platform

9:19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies for sookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

The exodus vehicle recalled again.

- **Job**

Fire of Elohiym from the Sky

1:16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Fire from the sky destroys the flocks and servants.

Shining Clouds

37:15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

- **Psalms**

A Glowing Wind

11:6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

He will rain fire, and burning sulphur. Horrible tempest = glowing wind.

Yhovah Descends with Vapors and Lights

18:8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

Vapors and lights accompany the descending solid craft.

Bright Lights Shine Before Him

18:12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

Brightness shines before his dense vehicle accompanied by glowing objects.

Booming Sounds, Beams of Light, and Piercing Weapons

18:13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire. 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

Through brilliance before this dense flying object came what appeared to be stone-like objects and glowing embers. Loud noises are heard from the sky. Piercing objects and beams or rays are being fired at the enemy. Lightning = gleam. High tech weapons being fired from a low flying brightly, glowing object.

Fiery Glowing Appearance

21:9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

Yhovah's appearance is like a glowing fire pot. There are fiery weapons of destruction.

An Illuminated Flying Wheel

77:18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Heaven = wheel. Lightning = flash.

Night Light

78:14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

The Elohiym led the exodus from Egypt with a thundercloud-like flying vehicle during the day, and with a light, like a fire that illuminated the night.

Aerial Canopy

105: 39 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

This verse may indicate the flying object was shading the nation of Israel during their travels through the deserts.

Hot Thunderbolts

78:48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

The word thunderbolt is taken from 'resheph' ; a live coal; by analogy lightning; figuratively, an arrow, (as flashing through the air).

A Light on the Ark

80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

Between the cherubims is referring to the two covering cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant.

Light Weapons

97:3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

Yhovah uses a light as a weapon.

A Luminous Gleam

97:4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

Yhovah's gleaming lights make the world's inhabitants tremble. Lightnings = luminous. Enlightened = gleam.

The Night Shines

139:12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Beams of Fire

144:5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. 6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

Yhovah uses beams of light and sharp projectiles as weapons.

• **Isaiah**

Glowing Flying Objects

6:2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

A copper colored, glowing object or creature with six wings is flying

around the temple.

Flashing Destroying Lights

29:6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

Yhovah of armies will visit with thunder, vibration, loud noise, a whirlwind, and flashing, devouring fire.

Gleaming Consuming Fire

30:30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Yhovah shows his force and anger with a gleaming, consuming fire, a rushing storm, and hailstones. Lighting = descent. Scattering = storm. Tempest = rushing.

Stream of Burning Sulphur

30:33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

A shaft of light resembling sulphur sets the wood on fire. Stream = shaft. Kindle = burn.

Illumination And Splendor of Yhovah Ascends

60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

The bright glowing lights of Yhovah's craft ascend above. Upon = above.

A Brilliant Takeoff

60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Brightness = brilliancy. Rising = rising of light. Fiery Displays

64:2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

Fire is used to intimidate adversaries.

Descending, Flashing, Spinning, Flying Vehicles

66:15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

Yhovah comes with fire and with vehicles like whirlwinds, and shows his anger with flashing fire.

• **Lamentations**

Flashing Fire

2:3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

A flashing, consuming fire.

• **Ezekiel**

Glowing Spinning Metallic Craft

1:4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

A great, rushing, windy thundercloud-like flying craft flew out of the north. The vehicle had the appearance of brilliant glowing fire all around it,

and the center of the illumination, the vehicle was polished metal.

Glowing Flashing Lights

1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

The devices glow and there were bright flashing lights in the center of them.

Flashing Lights

1:14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

The devices were flashing and moving back and forth.

Yhovah Appears as Bright Glowing Metal

1:2 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

He had the appearance of polished metal and he glowed brilliantly, all around, from head to toe.

Brilliance and Rainbows

1:28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

The brilliance all around Yahweh was like a rainbow and I heard him speak. hovah

Appears Brilliant and Metallic

8:2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

From head to toe Yhovah had the appearance of brightly glowing polished metal.

Wheels and Glowing Objects

10:2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

A being clothed in white tells Ezekiel to go to the center of the devices.

Ascending Brilliance and Splendor

10:4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

Brightness =brilliancy.

Fire and Sulphur from the Sky

38:22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

Burning, sulphur-like weapons. Brimstone = sulphur.

• Daniel

Flashing Throne and Wheels

7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

Daniel looks where the throne is set and sees the Ancient of Days sitting. His garment was pure white and his hair like pure wool. His throne was glowing brightly and the wheels of the craft were shining and glowing.

Bright Shining River

7:10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

A beam of light shown from him, millions served him and hundreds of millions were in his presence

Gleaming Face And Shining Eyes

10:6 His body also was like the Beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

Daniel encounters a man clothed in linen and he had fine golden armor. His body was like a jewel, his face was gleaming, his eyes were glowing, his arms and feet were like copper colored metal, and his voice was very loud.

- **Joel**

Darkness and Fire

2:2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations. 3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

An apparent reference to the sky army.

- **Amos**

Fire from Yhovah

2:12 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

- **Nahum**

A Fiery Presence

1:5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. 6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Fire, or rather some form of light energy ray, is used as a weapon.

Glowing Chariots or Automobiles?

2:4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

- **Habakkuk**

Brilliant Rays of Light

3:4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power. 5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Brightness = brilliancy. Light = illumination. Horn = rays of light.

Burning coals = gleam.

Glowing Arrows and Brilliant Gleaming Spears

3:11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

The sun and the moon stopped.

- **Matthew**

A Moving And Hovering Star

2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

A star moves through the sky and hovers over Jesus.

A Very Bright Cloud Hovers

17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

A radiant cloud enveloped them in a brilliant haze and the Father spoke from the cloud.

Jesus Will Fly Shining from the East

24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

A Glaring, White Angel Descends

28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

A great, shining angel descends from the sky dressed in pure white clothing.

- **Mark**

The Transfiguration Cloud

9:1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. 2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

This is known as the "Transfiguration". Jesus tells his apostles that some of them will see the realm of God before they die. Jesus is praying and his appearance changes. His clothes became pure white and gleaming. Two men appear with Jesus and a cloud enveloped them with a brilliant haze and suddenly the two men disappear.

- **Luke**

Angel and Bright Lights

2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

An angel of Yhovah appeared over shepherds in the field and the area around them became brightly illuminated.

The Transfiguration and Bright Lights

9:28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

The transfiguration is the account of an aerial visitation to Jesus by two beings that discuss the coming crucifixion.

Fire From The Sky

9:54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

The disciples apparently believe Jesus can bring fire from the sky.

Jesus Shoots Shining Through the Sky

17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

This is a reference to the Second Coming.

Flashing Lights from the Sky

17:29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

Referring to aerial attacks described in the Old Testament.

• Acts

Beams of Light from the Sky

2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

The sound of a mighty, rushing wind came from the sky. Beams of light rested on each one of them.

Flashing Light in a Bush

7:30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

Shining Flashing Lights

9:3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a

voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Jesus confronts Paul, using bright flashing lights from the sky, to get his attention.

A Man in Radiant Clothing

10:30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

A man suddenly appears in radiant clothing.

Very Bright Flashing Lights

22:6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

Paul says that in the middle of the day very bright luminescent rays began to flash all around him.

A Light from the Sky as Bright As the Sun

26:13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

Paul describes the light he saw as being brighter than the sun, which was out at the time which was about noon.

• **2 Thessalonians**

Jesus Will Come from the Sky with Flashing Lights

1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

God will take vengeance with flashing lights.

Jesus Will Come In Brightness

2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

The appearance of brilliant lights is associated with the Second coming.

• **Hebrews**

Glory is a Flood of Light

1:3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Brightness = effulgence. Effulgence is a flood of light.

A Mountain Lit with Fire

12:18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

This is referring to the encounter of Moses with the vehicle of Yhovah after the exodus from Egypt.

• Revelations

White Hair and Flashing Eyes

1:14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

Jesus has white hair and his eyes are like flashing lightning.

Strange Beings on Strange Horses

9:17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

It is not clear whether these are actually horses or devices.

Bright Lights and Sounds from the Throne

4:5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

Flashing lights are seen and loud sounds are heard around the throne.

A Brilliant Angel Descends from the Sky

10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

An angel, standing on a fiery platform, descends from heaven. Pillar = base.

Bright Lights and Sounds

16:18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

Bright lights and sounds accompany the greatest earthquake in history.

An Angel from the Sky Shines Rays of Light on the Ground

18:1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

An angel, descending from the sky, projects beams or rays of light to the ground.

Fire from the Sky

20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

A fire comes down from the sky.

Dark and Shiny Objects

The darkness associated with the vehicles of the Elohiym seems to refer to the density or solidity of these objects, which the authors use to distinguish them from natural clouds. Thick darkness is described and dark waters could be a description of a shiny reflecting surface.

• Exodus

Vehicular Flanking Movement

14:19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: 20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by

night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

The distinct and deliberate movements of this object show a realistic rather than ethereal nature. This is a solid object flying around above the encampment. It is physically preventing the approach of the Egyptian pursuers. This object can project light in one direction yet cause darkness in the direction of the Egyptians. Here is the first indication that angels are in control of the craft.

Elohiym In Thick Darkness

20:21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Here the term "thick darkness" is used to describe the location of God. If this is a UFO-like object, then this is a description of a solid mass, which such a vehicle would be.

- **Deuteronomy**

A Mountain Aglow

4:11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

In the immediate vicinity of the glowing mountain is a group of solid flying objects. The mountain was glowing so brightly, it lit up the whole sky.

5:22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

5:23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

The voice is coming from the dark craft.

- **Joshua**

A Dark Shield

24:7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

Yhovah placed the dark solid craft between the people and the Egyptian army.

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah Rides a Cherub and Flies

22:10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet. 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

The 'thick darkness' under his feet can be rendered as low clouds which ties into the next verse. Yhovah rides on a 'cherub' and flies on the edge of the wind. This could indicate a smooth, soaring-like flight, much like the movements of a glider. Wings = extreme edge.

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled. 14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. 15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

This appears to be a description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's pavilion or mobile dwelling. In front of this grouping appear brilliant flashing lights and glowing objects. Yhovah tumbles out of the sky. Arrow-like objects and bright flashes cause great consternation to David's enemies.

- **2 Chronicles**

Thick Darkness

6:1 Then said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Yhovah's dwelling place is dense and dark.

- **Psalms**

Yhovah Descends with Vapors and Lights

8:8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

There is a density under his feet.

Yhovah Dwells in a Dark Shiny Flying Object

18:11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

This is a reference to a pavilion, which is a mobile living space. This pavilion is a dark, shiny, swiftly moving object. Secret place = scud, low dark, cloud.

Darkness Over the Land

27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Something is causing darkness over the land.

Thunder Clouds and Darkness

97:2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Yhovah's throne is in a dark flying craft resembling a thundercloud.

- **Isaiah**

A Low Flying Solid Object

60:2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

A low flying solid object gathers and casts a shadow.

- **Joel**

Darkness and Fire

2:2 day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations. 3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

An apparent reference to the sky army.

- **Zephaniah**

Thick Dark Low Flying Clouds

1:15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

Darkness is often associated with the flying craft.

Spinning Objects

- **Numbers**

The Craft Revolves

12:10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

The word 'cabab' is the word translated into 'departed' and it means revolve. This is the first indication that the craft spins.

- **2 Kings**

Spinning Chariots of Fire Take Elijah

2:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

Elijah and Elisha are talking and suddenly, a bright, flying vehicle and a cavalry of bright, flying objects appear. Elijah ascends into the sky, taken by a spinning, flying vehicle. The word translated into horses, 'cuwc' means rapid movement or flight. This cavalry of glowing vehicles is most likely the army spoken of where hosts appear.

- **Job**

Out of a Spinning Object

38:1 Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Yhovah speaks to Job out of a spinning flying object.

40:6 Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Again Yhovah speaks to Job out of a rotating, flying object.

An Illuminated Flying Wheel

77:18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Heaven = wheel. Lightning = flash.

Elohiym's Spinning Wheel

83:13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. 14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

This object is definitely spinning and capable of firing weapons that burn and cause fires. Make them = place. Tempest and storm = hurricane.

- **Psalms**

Elohiym's Spinning Wheel

83:13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. 14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

This object is definitely spinning and capable of firing weapons that burn and cause fires. Make them = place. Tempest and storm = hurricane.

- **Proverbs**

A Wheel Above

20:26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

Is this referring to a wheel as a weapon?

- **Isaiah**

Descending Flashing Spinning Vehicles

66:15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

Yhovah comes with fire and vehicles like furious whirlwinds and his anger flashing fire.

- **Jeremiah**

Swift Ascending Spinning Vehicles

4:13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

Yhovah will ascend with a thundercloud like a whirlwind. The speed of his vehicle is swifter than eagles. Horse = rapid flight.

Yhovah's Spinning Craft

23:19 Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

The whirlwind of Yhovah is as a whirling whirlwind and whirl mercilessly.

A Great Spinning Flying Army Craft

25:32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

A great whirlwind will originate from the far corners of the Earth.

Perpetually Spinning Craft

30:23 Behold, the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

The whirlwind of Yhovah will go forward with fury. A whirlwind will whirl roughly on the head of the wicked.

- **Ezekiel**

Glowing Spinning Metallic Craft

1:4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

A great, rushing, windy thundercloud-like flying craft flew out of the north. The vehicle had the appearance of brilliant glowing fire all around it. The center of the illumination, the vehicle, was like polished metal.

- **Amos**

A Whirling Vehicle

1:14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

Tempest = hurricane.

- **Nahum**

Yhovah's Whirlwind

1:3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

Yhovah has his way in a revolving vehicle above the clouds

- **Zechariah**

Yhovah Goes with Whirlwinds

9:14 And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

Yhovah will appear. Piercing objects will flash out and a ram's horn will sound, and Yhovah will go in a whirlwind.

A Range of Descriptions

Flying furnaces, burning bushes, eagle's wings, smokes, stars, and other objects are some of the other descriptions the ancient authors use to describe the fleet vehicles of the Elohiym.

• Genesis

A Glowing Object Passes Over

15:17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

This is perhaps the first indication that a glowing, flying object is associated with God. The word 'passed' is more properly rendered 'passed over'. Furnace = fire pot., Smoking = vapor. Lamp = shining. Burning = fire. So what is being said is that something resembling a shining, vaporous firepot passed over after dark.

• Exodus

The Burning Bush

3:2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

A glowing object, resembling a bramble, appears on the ground. It is from this bramble-like object that Yhovah speaks to Moses Note that he sees the light that seems to be a fire, but the fire is not consuming the object. The object is glowing, not burning. Since in other text God is contacts mankind in glowing flying objects and not glowing bushes this is something on the ground other than a burning bush. Further examination of the method God uses to present himself will show that this is more likely a flying craft on the ground. Bush = bramble.

Aerial Rescue

19:4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Yhovah reminds them of how he dealt with Egypt and He associates flight with the exodus. 'Ye 'and ' you unto myself' ' were added. ' bare ' means to lift) Another way this verse can be read; "You saw what I did in Egypt and how I flew." Yhovah impresses His power of flight and the devastation he inflicted on the Egyptians.

A Dangerous Perimeter

19:12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

Yhovah warns Moses that the area near the landing sight is dangerous and to keep the people away. The first time the power connected to this craft takes on a real physical nature.

Yhovah Descends with Great Commotion

19:18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended

upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

The mountain is enveloped in a glowing, smoky vapor, is vibrating rapidly, and the vehicle is emitting the sound of a loud ram's horn and causes vibrations.

Extreme Danger Around the Craft

19:21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

Yhovah calls Moses up to specifically warn him about the extremely dangerous environment around the craft and tells him to warn his people.

• 2 Samuel

Yhovah Rides a Cherub and Flies

22:10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet. 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

The 'thick darkness' under his feet can be rendered as low clouds, which ties into the next verse. Yhovah rides on a 'cherub' and flies on the edge of the wind. This could indicate a smooth, soaring-like flight as with a glider. Wings = extreme edge

• 1 Chronicles

Chariot Of The Cherubim

28:18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

Is this to be a representation of Yhovah's flying vehicles?

• Psalms

Yhovah Flies a Cherub On the Wind

18:10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Yhovah flies on a cherub and rapidly on the wings of the wind. Second fly = to dart or fly rapidly.

Safety in the Shade of Elohiym's Wing

36:7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Shadow = shade.

Protecting Wing

57:1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. 2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

The wing of Elohiym provides protection. Elohiym is elevated.

Under the Wings

91:4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Feathers = wing.

Wings of the Wind

104:3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Yhovah makes thick clouds his vehicles and travels on the edge of the wind.

Firmament of His Power

150:1 Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Elohiym is in a holy place that is an expanse.

• **Isaiah**

A Glorious Canopy

4:5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

Yhovah, by day, will place an object like a glorious canopy over Mount Zion. At night it will appear glowing brilliantly. Defense = Canopy. Shining = brilliancy. Flaming = glowing.

• **Joel**

Flying Horses

2:4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. 5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

Horses = swift.

Signs in the Sky

2:30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

Yhovah will display wonders in the sky including fire and smoky clouds.

• **Zechariah**

A Flying Roll

5:1 Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. 2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

Zechariah sees a flying roll 35 feet long and 18 feet wide.

• **Matthew**

A Moving and Hovering Star

2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

A star moves through the sky and hovers over Jesus.

• **Acts**

Flashing Light In a Bush

7:30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

This is referring to the first recorded encounter of Moses with the

Elohiym.

An Apparatus Descends from the Sky

10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Peter sees a craft descending from the sky. Vessel = apparatus.

The Apparatus Ascends Into the Sky

10:16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

The craft ascended into the sky.

An Apparatus Descends from the Sky

11:5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

Flight

In the Air

The fact that the Bible describes the objects as in the sky and is clear about how they fly reinforces the physical nature of these vehicles. They descend and land on the ground, they ascend and takeoff from the ground, they hover above the ground, and they travel swiftly in flight. The entries in this section are references to general flight descriptions, non-specific sightings in flight.

- **Genesis**

A Glowing Object Passes Over

15:17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

This is perhaps the first indication that a glowing flying object is associated with God. The word 'passed' is more properly rendered 'passed over'. Furnace = fire pot. Smoking = vapor. Lamp = shining. Burning = fire. So what is being said is that something resembling a shining, vaporous firepot passed over after dark.

- **Exodus**

Vehicular Flanking Movement

14:19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: 20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

The distinct and deliberate movements of this object show a realistic rather than ethereal nature. This is a solid object flying around above the encampment. It is physically preventing the approach of the Egyptian pursuers. This object can project light in one direction, yet cause darkness in the direction of the Egyptians. Here is the first indication that angels are in control of the craft.

Aerial Harassment

14:24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

The flying object wreaks havoc on the Egyptian camp. This craft is one object, not two objects that changes appearance from day to night. Troubled = hamam, pronounced haw-mam' properly, to put in commotion.

Fiery Platforms

13:21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: 22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

A platform, flown by Yhovah, resembling a thunder cloud that glows brightly at night leads the nation of Israel out of Egypt Cloud = thunder-cloud, Pillar = column or base of column i.e., platform, Light = to be luminous. The book of Exodus is where we get the first indication that God uses physical flying objects as a mode of transportation. It is described

as a pillar of a cloud during the day and a pillar of fire at night. The word pillar is translated from `ammuwd, Pron. am-mood; a column as standing; also a stand, i.e. platform. This means that this could either be a column or a platform that had the appearance of a cloud in the daylight and when the sun went down it lit up. And it is staying close to the people, in other words, hovering. When considered in light of descriptions not yet presented, the platform seems a more logical choice.

- **Numbers**

The Vehicle Flies Day and Night

9:20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed. 21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

Whether day, or night, the people respond to the movements of the vehicle.

- **Deuteronomy**

Aerial Guidance

1:33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

It is pointed out that in order to find a place to camp, Yhovah, in the flying vehicle, scouted the area for the people..

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah Rides a Cherub and Flies

22:10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet. 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

The 'thick darkness' under his feet can be rendered as low clouds which ties into the next verse.. Yhovah rides on a 'cherub' and flies on the edge of the wind. This could indicate a smooth, soaring-like flight, much like a glider. Wings = extreme edge.

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

This appears to be a description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's pavilion or mobile dwelling.

- **Nehemiah**

Flying Craft of the Exodus

9:12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

The actions of the flying vehicle at exodus are recalled.

- **Psalms**

Yhovah Flies a Cherub on the Wind

18:10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Yhovah flies a cherub rapidly on the wings of the wind. Second fly = to dart or fly rapidly.

Yhovah Travels the Sky

19:6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends

of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Yhovah travels from one end of the sky to the other.

God Rides in the Sky and Space

68:33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

Elohiym rides the skies and the envelope of stars.

- **Isaiah**

Glowing Flying Objects

6:2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

A copper colored, glowing object or creature with six wings is flying around the temple.

Seraphim Fly

6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

Stretching Out His Wings

8:8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Wings are used several times to describe the flight of God.

Yhovah Rides a Swift Cloud

19:1 The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Flying in Dark Objects

60:8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows.

Cloud = envelope, darkness or density.

- **Jeremiah**

Yhovah Will Fly Like An Eagle

48:40 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

Yhovah flies.

Fly As the Eagle

49:22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Yhovah will ascend and fly.

- **Daniel**

Fly Swiftly

9:21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

The archangel Gabriel flies swiftly.

- **Zechariah**

A Flying Roll

5:1 Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.
2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

Zechariah sees a flying roll 35 feet long and 18 feet wide.

Flying Vehicles from the Sky

6:1 And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came

four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

Zechariah looks up and sees four flying vehicles coming from between two copper colored mountains.

- **Matthew**

Jesus Comes in the Clouds of the Sky

24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

There will be an indication of Jesus in the sky and he will come in the clouds of the sky.

26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Jesus said he would come in the clouds of the sky.

- **Mark**

Jesus Coming in the Clouds with Power and Glory

13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Jesus will be seen coming in the clouds. Jesus will send angels from the extremities of the sky to the four corners of the Earth to pick up his selected people.

Jesus Coming in the Clouds of the Sky

14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

This is a reference to the vehicles of the Second Coming.

- **Luke**

Jesus Shoots Shining Through the Sky

17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

This is a reference to the Second Coming.

Jesus Coming in a Cloud with Power and Glory

21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Jesus will come on a cloud.

- **1 Thessalonians**

Jesus in the Clouds in the Air

4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

People will be taken up into the clouds in the air.

- **Hebrews**

Throne is in the Sky

8:1 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

Jesus sits on the right hand of the throne of the Supreme God who is in the sky.

- **Revelations**

Jesus Will Come with the Clouds

1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

A War in the Sky

12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

This is a war going on in the sky between the army of Yhovah and the forces of the Satan's rebel angelic army.

Beings that Live in the Sky

12:12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Those that are already in the sky are lucky because Satan knows his time is short and is in a rage.

An Angel Flying in the Sky

14:6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

John Carried into the Wilderness

17:2 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

The Takeoffs

The phrase describing an object "ascending into heaven" is the translator's 17th century version of "taking off". There is nothing mysterious or ethereal about such a simple description. When the object is described as glowing, spinning, metallic, and beings speak out of the object; it becomes even more apparent that this is a controlled vehicle. It is the specific flight traits described that show that these are vehicles under control while in flight and not actual clouds, whirlwinds, or storms.

• Numbers

The Vehicle Ascends and Hovers

9:17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

The people camp until the vehicle ascends and moves. They then reset the

camp where it stops and hovers.

Takeoff and Landing

10:11 And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

A pattern of moving from place to place that goes on for forty years following the ascending and descending craft.

Yhovah's Vehicle Glows and Flies Away

12:9 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and he departed.

Anger = forward, kindled = to glow, departed = ascend, against them was added.

- **Psalms**

Ascension

24:3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

Both times 'who' appears it has been added.

Ascend in the Pavilion

27:5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

Set me up = rise. Rock = refuge. Pavilion = dwelling. See Psalms 18:11

Loud Ascension

47:5 God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

Elohiym ascends with a clamor. Yhovah ascends with the sound of a ram's horn.

Ascended on High

68:18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

Elohiym ascends aloft.

Ascended into the Sky

139:8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Ascend to the Sky

30:4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

- **Isaiah**

Splendor Ascends

2:19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

The splendor of Yhovah will rise.

Illumination and Splendor of Yhovah Ascends

60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

The bright, glowing lights of Yhovah's craft ascend above. Upon = above. Thee is added.

A Brilliant Takeoff

60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Brightness = brilliancy. Rising = rising of light.

- **Jeremiah**

Swift Ascending Spinning Vehicles

4:13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

Yhovah will ascend with a thundercloud like a whirlwind. The swiftness of his vehicle is swifter than eagles. Horse = rapid flight.

Yhovah Ascended

23:8 But, The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had

driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

Brought up = ascend

• **Ezekiel**

Wheels Ascended

1:19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

Wheels ascend with the devices.

Synchronized Ascension

1:20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

The wheels lifted when the devices were lifted. All the parts move together.

Ezekiel Ascends

3:14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

Yhovah takes Ezekiel up and away.

Ezekiel Lifted Up

8:3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

Ezekiel grabbed and lifted up.

Splendor Ascends

9:3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side.

Gone = ascend.

Ascending Brilliance and Splendor

10:4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

Brightness = brilliancy.

Ascending Cherubims

10:15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

This is the same craft Ezekiel first described in chapter 1.

Ascending Wheels

10:16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

All the parts of the devices are synchronized.

Synchronized Ascension

10:17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

Everything is ascending in unison.

Splendor of Yhovah Ascends and Hovers

10:18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

Off = above.

Ascending Wheels

10:19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

The splendor of Yhovah is on top of the devices.

Ezekiel Ascends

11:1 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Ezekiel is lifted and transported.

Ezekiel Taken Up

43:5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

Ezekiel is lifted and transported.

- **Mark**

Jesus Taken Up into the Sky

16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Jesus is taken up into the sky. "received up" = taken up.

- **Luke**

Angels Go into the Sky

2:15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

The angels that had been with the shepherds rise into the sky.

Jesus is Taken Up into the Sky

24:51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Jesus is taken up into the sky. "carried up" = taken up.

- **John**

Angels Ascending and Descending

1:51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

All Who Ascend into the Sky Descend

3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

No man has ascended into the sky but of Jesus who descended from the sky.

Jesus Ascends

6:62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

Jesus is asking what if they see him ascend up into the sky where he was before he became a man.

Jesus Will Ascend

20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father,

and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

Jesus warns Mary not to cling to him as he is undergoing a transition that will lead to his ascension into the sky.

- **Acts**

Jesus is Taken Up

1:2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

Jesus ascends into the sky.

Jesus is Taken Up into a Cloud

1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Jesus is taken up into the bottom of a cloud and they lose sight of him.

Jesus was Taken Up

1:22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

This is a reference to the ascension of Jesus into the sky.

The Apparatus Ascends into the Sky

10:16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

The craft ascended into the sky.

- **2 Corinthians**

Ascend to Paradise

12:4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Paul speaks of a man being seized and taken up into the paradise.

- **Ephesians**

Jesus Ascended Above All the Skies

4:8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

Jesus has gone up much higher than all the skies.

- **1 Timothy**

Received Up Into Glory

3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

- **1 Peter**

Jesus Has Gone into the Sky

3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

- **Revelations**

Angel Ascending

7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Witnesses Ascend into the Sky

11:1 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

The two witnesses, after being resurrected, hear a great voice from the sky and ascend into the sky in a cloud.

The Landings

As with ascension meaning "takeoff", the phrase describing an object "descending from heaven" is the uncomplicated 17th century version of "coming in for a landing". There is nothing mystifying or otherworldly about such a basic description of flight characteristics. The fact that these vehicles are described as descending from the sky, have distinct physical features, and beings that communicate or appear from them shows that they are aerial vehicles. They don't just appear suddenly from a void. It is the specific flight traits described that bear out that these are vehicles under control while in flight and not actual clouds, whirlwinds, or storms.

• Exodus

Yhovah Descends

3:8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

God descends to free the nation.

Yhovah Comes Down

19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

Yhovah tells Moses that he will come down and land on Mount Sinai in front of the people.

Yhovah Descends with Great Commotion

19:18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Yhovah lands with great commotion.

Yhovah Lands on the Mountain

19:20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

Moses goes up to the landing site on top of the mountain.

Platform Descends and Hovers

33:9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

The craft that was hovering over the mountain now flies and hovers over the tabernacle. Yhovah speaks to Moses from it.

Yhovah Descends and Hovers

34:5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

Yhovah descends and placed himself there.

• Numbers

The Lord Descends to Talk

11:17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

11:25 And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to

pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

12:5 And the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

Yhovah descends in the thundercloud-like platform and hovers.

- **1 Samuel**

Yhovah Will Descend

23:11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

- **2 Kings**

Chariots of Fire from the Sky

6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

One or more flying objects descend to the ground and Elisha asks Yhovah to cause blindness to befall the surrounding army, which he does.

- **Psalms**

Yhovah Descends With Vapors And Lights

18:8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

Vapors and lights accompany the descending solid craft.

Yhovah Descends

144:5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

- **Isaiah**

Yhovah's Army Descends to Fight

31:4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

The army of the sky descends to engage in a physical battle.

Tear the Sky and Descend

64:1 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

Yhovah is asked to come down.

Shaky Landings

64:3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

Flow down = quake.

- **Daniel**

Guardian from the Sky

4:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

A watcher comes down from the sky.

4:23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from

heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

Nebuchadnezzar is seeing this in a vision.

- **Micah**

Yhovah Descends

1:3 For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

- **Matthew**

Spirit of God Descends

3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

A Glaring White Angel Descends

28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

A great, shining angel, dressed in pure white clothing,, descends from the sky.

- **Mark**

A Voice from the Sky

1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

The "Spirit" descended from the sky.

- **Luke**

Spirit Descends

3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

The sky opened. The Holy Spirit in a physical shape descends and the Father spoke. The Holy Ghost and the Holy Spirit are the same force.

An Angel from the Sky

22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

As following the forty-day desert fast, an angel comes out of the sky and gives him aid.

- **John**

Spirit Descends from the Sky

1:32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

This Spirit appears to be some form of energy.

Angels Ascending and Descending

1:51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

All Who Ascend Into The Sky Descend

3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

No man has ascended into the sky without the action of Jesus who

descended from the sky.

He that Comes from the Sky

3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Bread from the Sky

6:33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

Jesus is clearly saying that he is a spiritual likeness of manna, which also came as a gift from the sky.

Jesus Descended from the Sky

6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Jesus says he came from the sky.

6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

Jesus is from the sky.

6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

Jesus is from Above

8:23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

- **Acts**

God Descended

7:34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

Yhovah descends to rescue Israel.

An Apparatus Descends from the Sky

10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Peter sees craft descending from the sky. Vessel = apparatus.

11:5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

Peter describes the encounter mentioned in verse Acts 10:11.

- **1 Thessalonians**

Jesus Will Descend from the Sky

4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

- **1 Peter**

Spirit Sent Down from the Sky

1:12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

- **Revelations**

A City Will Descend from the Sky

3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the

name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

Angel Ascending

7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

An angel ascends from an easterly direction, obviously out of the sky.

A Brilliant Angel Descends from the Sky

10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

An angel, standing on a fiery platform, descends from heaven. Pillar = base.

An Angel from the Sky Shines Rays of Light on the Ground

18:1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

An angel, descending from the sky projects, beams or rays of light to the ground.

An Angel Descends from the Sky

20:1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Fire from the Sky

20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

A Great City Descends from the Sky

21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Hovering Craft

In nature clouds are seen high in the sky or low to the ground, and of course, move steadily through the atmosphere. But clouds don't stop and hover for days, weeks, and months. The objects the authors call Yhovah's clouds do stop and hover for extended periods of time. Even to this day, only helicopters, some jets, hummingbirds, insects, and UFOs are described as hovering. Only one of these can accomplish this feat of gravitational defiance for extended periods.

• Exodus

Hovering Over the Mount

24:15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

The cloud-like, solid object covers the mountain and hovers for six days.

The Hovering Vehicle Glory and Light

40:34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: 37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was

taken up. 38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The flying object remained in the presence of the nation wherever it went.

• Numbers

Long Term Hovering and Maneuvering

9:15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

The vehicle hovers over the tabernacle and glows all night.

The Vehicle Provides Shade and Light

9:16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

The vehicle provides shade during the day and illumination at night.

The Vehicle Ascends and Hovers

9:17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

The people camp until the vehicle ascends and moves and reset the camp where it stops and hovers.

The Vehicle Hovers for Days

9:18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents. 19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

The people do not travel unless the vehicle moves.

The Vehicle Hovers for Months

9:22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining hereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

It is made clear that the movement of the people is dependent on the flight of the craft. The word 'upon', when used in the preceding text, is taken from the word 'al' which means above or over. This means that the craft is hovering in the air over the tabernacle for as much as a year at a time. When it ascends higher and flies off, they follow it.

Takeoff and Landing

10:11 And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

A pattern of moving from place to place goes on for forty years following the ascending and descending craft.

Yhovah Hovers Over

10:34 And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

The craft is hovering over them as they are breaking camp.

Flying Vehicular Deterrent

14:14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, and

that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

The flying craft hovering over the people will be ample evidence of the presence of Yhovah.

Glory Came from the Craft

16:12 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

The flying craft hovers over the tabernacle and is described as the glory.

- **1 Chronicles**

Hovering Angel

21:16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

An angel is floating in the sky.

- **Matthew**

A Moving and Hovering Star

2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

A star moves through the sky and hovers over Jesus.

A Very Bright Cloud Hovers

17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

A radiant cloud enveloped them in a brilliant haze and the Father spoke from the cloud.

- **Mark**

The Transfiguration Cloud

9:7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

This is known as the "Transfiguration". Jesus tells his apostles that some of them will see the realm of God before they die. Jesus is praying and his appearance changes. His clothes became pure white and gleaming. Two men appear with Jesus and a cloud enveloped them with a brilliant haze and suddenly the two men disappear.

- **Luke**

Angel and Bright Lights

2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

An angel of Yhovah comes over shepherds in the field and the area around them became brightly illuminated.

The Immortals

Jesus a Man and a God

The God that gave Moses the commandments also turned water into wine. Jesus made a fig tree wither, but this was nothing compared to feeding the nation of Israel for forty years from the sky. The Lord of hosts, Yhovah, became the human Jesus and then returned to his natural form as an Elohiym It is as Yhovah that he will return. He will return in the same vehicle in which he led Israel out of Egypt. It is the same vehicle in which he landed in front of Ezekiel at the Chebar River. The nature of Jesus as God is why he possessed the power to heal and perform any number of miracles. Jesus was resurrected from the dead because he was a spiritual being in human form. The vehicle that took Elijah into the sky was probably the same one that took Jesus into the sky. It was a beam of light from the vehicle that Jesus was commanding, that blinded Paul, and it was in this vehicle that he disclosed the Revelations to John.

Jesus was the God of Israel

The dual nature of Jesus is clearly stated several times, but none more clearly than by the apostle John:

- **John 1:1** In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

John and Mark speak of the dual nature of Jesus in these verses:

- **John 3:31** He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.
- **John 6:38** For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- **John 8:23** And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

• **John 10:30** I and my Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

• **Mark 11:17** And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

The Dumbing Down of Jesus

Jesus of Nazareth is portrayed by the modern religious community as a character far removed from the man of Bible text. His very appearance as a longhaired, bearded, light skinned, blue eyed, emaciated figure has no basis in any known records. His social status as a poor, homeless, vagabond repairman, in beggar's attire is a contradiction of the Biblical record. As a man, this condescending view of his character could not be farther from the truth. But the lack of emphasis on his origin as the God of the Old Testament is more than a simple oversight. Adding to this monumental omission is the failure to underscore his return to that role as the God of Israel and as self-proclaimed commander of a fleet of flying vessels. This fleet is set to invade the Earth with the expressed mission of seizing control of the entire planet, including all social, governmental, military, financial, academic, and religious entities. Could it be the fact that this truth is too real? Could it be that organized religion, which by Biblical prophecy is itself threatened, has deemed it expedient to omit certain Biblical truths?

Throughout the Old Testament the Hebrew nation is in the presence of the God Yhovah. In the New Testament Yhovah appears in human form as the man Jesus. For a three-year period he presented himself as an Elohiym in human form and performed supernatural acts. He declared that he would return to the world at a point in the future and save the planet from destruction and the human race from annihilation. He stated very clearly that he would return with the same flying army he commanded as Yhovah and this is detailed in Revelations.

Yhovah as Jesus

Yhovah, the Creator of Earth, the God of Israel, became the man named Jesus. Though this fact is often overlooked when considering the life of Jesus, it certainly gives rise to many questions about the orthodox view of him. An entire website would be required to do justice to Yhovah's appearance on Earth in human form. Presented here are a few little known realities about this unusual man.

Jesus Quotes Himself as God

Jesus spoke as Yhovah when he stated this:

• John 10: 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

Jesus was quoting himself when he spoke these words as Yhovah:

- Psalms 82:6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

When Jesus stated this:

- John 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

He is quoting himself as Yhovah here:

- Exodus 3:14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Jesus Had Brothers and Sisters

Jesus had at least four brothers and two sisters. The absence of Joseph in his later life, with no comment of this in Biblical text, indicates that he probably was deceased. The fact that he was the father of at least six children means that he most likely was part of the life of Jesus for many years as he was the firstborn of Mary. The siblings of Jesus are recorded in the following verses:

- Matthew 12:46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
- Matthew 13:55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?
- Mark 3:31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
- Mark 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
- John 11:3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

Jesus Had a Home

Jesus was a carpenter, (Mark 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary...), and there is no indication that he was chronically unemployed before he began his ministry. Logic dictates that a carpenter, whose profession was very much in demand in his day, would and could, buy or build, a house for himself. And this is confirmed by further Biblical text:

• Matthew

9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

13:1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

13:36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

• Mark

2:1 And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised

that he was in the house.

2:15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

7:17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

9:28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

10:10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

- **Luke**

7:6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

- John 1:39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

Did Jesus Have Long Hair?

The depiction of Jesus in paintings and movies is almost a direct contradiction to Bible text and historical reality. The most telling and easily recognizable aspect of any depiction of Jesus is the long hair. In a social sense this would have been an abnormality. Paul, a man highly educated in Jewish laws and customs and in personal contact with the resurrected Jesus, makes it clear that this was not only unacceptable but also actually shameful. Whether as a religious or social aspect of life, Paul in his first letter to Corinth, states that it is a shame for a man to have long hair. Are we to assume that Paul is casting aspersions on Jesus? No, the historical reality is that it is highly unlikely that Jesus had long hair.

Not surprisingly therefore, all portrayals of Jesus prior to the popularization of the Shroud of Turin show a Jesus with short hair and no beard. After the Shroud was associated with Jesus all the images produced added long hair and a beard. The first documented exhibition of the Shroud was in 1357 but it was associated with Jesus prior to this. In truth therefore the Shroud is the first and only reason that Jesus is pictured with long hair and a beard. Rather presumptuous considering that there is no solid evidence that this is indeed the image of a dead Jesus.

Even attempts to justify the authenticity of this obscure cloth are based on shaky foundations. Many claim that Jesus had long hair and a beard because he was a participant in an extreme religious vow of isolation. This stems from a mistaken assumption Jesus was a Nazarite. He was not and there is no indication either in or out of the Bible that he ever was. He was in fact a Nazarene, a much different thing. A Nazarite was an individual who went into isolation for three years during which time no razor was allowed to touch his head among other acts, thus the long hair and the beard. Even if he had been a Nazarite he still would not have the long hair and a beard as the Nazarites shaved their beards and cut their hair after this period. A Nazarene is a citizen of Nazareth which Jesus was and as such fulfilled a prophecy. And why would he not just have long hair and a beard anyway; because he would stand out like a sore thumb. The male Jews of his day all had short hair and he would have found himself the target of much ridicule. That would be in the Bible and it is not. However, anyone who does portray Jesus as having long hair is portraying him in a shameful way. Beards were reserved for the elders something else he was not.

It is to be noted that Jesus was a Jew, most of the people in his inner and outer circle of companions and acquaintances were Jews, and Paul was a Jew. The condemnation of long hair is therefore a Jewish issue in the Bible. The decision whether to have long hair or not is an individual choice and an open issue outside of that particular tribe of Israel.

What was Jesus' Social Standing?

There is nothing in Biblical text to indicate that Jesus was poor although in almost every portrayal in paintings, movies, and from the pulpit he is relegated to beggar's status. This notion can possibly be traced to an often-misread parable recorded by Matthew:

- Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Unfortunately, they stop the story there and elaborate about the physical sacrifices of a hard life while ignoring the rest of the parable, which conveys the real message.

This parable shows that serving your fellow man is the way to serve Jesus:

- Matthew 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Jesus stated very clearly on many occasions that this is the most important aspect of a person's life and the one commandment that he asked his followers to obey. He said that all the laws and all the prophecies center on this one rule. It is not unusual that this point is passed over by the modern church considering that buildings and image are the focus of the pulpit and service to mankind is relegated to yearly clothing drives or is nonexistent. We offer no apologies to those who claim to be doing more than token service, unless the total focus of the church is on service to those less fortunate. Without this, they are not fulfilling the letter or spirit of the law.

There are indications that rather than poor, Jesus actually had a high social standing normally associated with fiscal security rather than poverty. Considering his true origin, his message, and a lifetime of good works, it would stand to reason that his spiritual Father would bless him with a comfortable life. One of the people in his earthly family was Joseph of Arimathea, his great uncle, and the man who retrieved his body after the crucifixion.

This man was a wealthy tin merchant dealing with the Roman government and a member of the Sanhedrin, the governing body of the Jews. This man was the uncle of Mary, the mother of Jesus, who was, in fact, a princess. He was also a devoted disciple of Jesus. This would give Jesus a close family contact into the higher levels of the society in which he seemed to have associations. The great wedding feast he attended with his mother shows that he moved comfortably in this level:

- John 2:1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the

mother of Jesus was there: 2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

Considering that Jesus converted over 60 gallons of water into fine wine, this was no poor wedding. He also associated with the controlling figures in society:

- Luke 5:29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.
- Luke 5:36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

Jesus was a carpenter and it is claimed that there are fine houses he built still standing. Certainly he excelled in whatever profession he practiced and no doubt was popular and much respected by those with whom he worked and lived. There is record of 37 of his miracles and verses that indicate this was only a small portion of the total. Did this miraculous work start suddenly or did it develop over time? We know that at age twelve he greatly impressed the doctors of the law in the temple:

- Luke 2:42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast..... 46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

Here we see the first sign that this is no ordinary person and that his intelligence and reputation were on an upward spiral:

- Luke 2:52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

It would not be unrealistic to say that Jesus was probably widely known prior to his ministry and a highly motivated, hard working and very dynamic person. Should we expect less from a human god?

A Roman centurion expresses the highest respect:.

- Luke 7:6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

The Miracles - The Supernatural Actions of a Human God

Cleansing A Leper: Matt.8:2, Mark 1:40, Luke 5:12

Healing The Centurion's Servant: Matt. 8:5 – 13, Luke 7:1

Healing Of Peter's Mother-In-Law: Matt. 8:14 & 15, Mark 1:30, Luke 4:38

Healing The Sick At Evening: Matt. 8:16, Mark 1:32, Luke 4:40

Stilling The Storm: Matt. 8:23 – 27, Mark 4:35, Luke 8:22

Devils Into A Herd Of Swine: Matt. 8:28 – 34, Mark 5:1, Luke 8:26

Healing The Paralytic: Matt. 9:1 – 8 Mark 2:3 Luke 5:18

Raising Ruler's Daughter From Dead: Matt. 9:18 & 23, Mark 2:3, Luke 8:40 & 49

Healing The Hemorrhaging Woman: Matt. 9:20 – 22, Mark 5:25, Luke 8:43

Healing The Two Blind Men: Matt. 9:27 – 31

Healing Possessed Dumb Man: Matt. 9:32 – 34

Healing A Man's Withered Hand: Matt.12:9 – 12, Mark 3:1, Luke 6:6

Possessed, Blind, And Dumb: Matt. 12:22 –30, Luke 11:14

Feeding The Five Thousand: Matt.14:13-21, Mark 6:30 & 35-44, Luke 9:10-17, John 6:1 & 5-15
 Walking On The Sea: Matt.14:22- 33, Mark 6:48, Luke 6:19
 Healing The Canaanite Daughter: Matt.15:21 – 28, Mark 7:24
 Feeding The Four Thousand: Matt. 15:29 – 38, Mark 8:1
 Healing Of Child With Demon: Matt.17:14-20, Mark 9:17, Luke 9:38
 Taxes In The Mouth Of A Fish: Matt. 17:24 – 27
 Healing Two Blind Men By The Way Side: Matt. 20:29 – 34, Mark 10:46, Luke 8:35
 Withering The Fig Tree: Matt. 21:18 – 22, Mark 11:12
 Casting Out An Unclean Spirit: Mark 1:21 – 28, Luke 4:33
 Healing A Deaf And Dumb Man: Mark 7:31 – 37
 Healing The Blind Man At Bethsaida : Mark 8:22 – 26
 Escape From The Crowd At Nazareth: Luke 4:14 – 30
 Miraculous Catching Of Fishes: Luke 5:1 – 11
 The Widow Of Nain: Luke 7:11 - 17
 Healing The Infirm, Bowed Woman: Luke 13:10 – 17
 Healing The Man With The Dropsy: Luke 14:1 – 6
 Cleansing The Ten Lepers: Luke 17:11 – 19
 Restoring The Servants Ear: Luke 22:47 – 53
 Turning Water Into Wine: John 2:1 – 11
 Healing The Nobleman's Son: John 4:46 – 54
 Healing The Infirm Man At The Pool Of Bethesda: John 5:1 – 18
 Healing The Man Blind From Birth: John 9:1 – 37
 The Raising Of Lazarus From The Dead: John 11:1 - 47
 The Great Draught Of Fishes: John 21:1 – 14

The Angels

Angels are the messengers and most physically present of the spiritual beings in the eternal world of the Elohiym. The word used in the Old Testament is Malak, pronounced mal-awk' and means to dispatch as a deputy; a messenger; specifically, of God. They serve the Elohiym, though obviously not in absolute perfection, as conveyors of thought and action. They are not gods. They are protectors of the Elohiym and mankind. They are not described as having wings, halos, harps, or having the appearance of the orthodox portrayal as commonly seen in paintings and other representations. Angels can appear in flying vehicles or on terra firma and are often in some form of brilliant uniform. There are at least 2 ranks of angels with the archangels being superior in rank. Angels appear almost 200 times in the Bible so the entries in this section deal with those references that relate to appearances in the sky, vehicles, and close encounters.

The concept that man was made "a little lower than the angels" as stated in Psalms 8:4 is based on a mistranslation. The word angel is taken from the same word as Elohiym. Therefore, this is properly rendered "a little lower than the Gods". This is repeated in Hebrews 2:5 and in this case, 'angels', is properly translated. However, a statement that shows the angels were not given the high level of responsibility bestowed upon man prefaces this. This puts the ranking of angels in limbo until the true nature of man is clearly stated by Yhovah here:

- Psalms 82: 6, I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

Jesus quotes himself in emphasizing this fact here:

- John 10:34, Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?"

Jesus speaks on the nature of man after his spiritual change,:

- Luke 20: 36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection." 1 Corinthians 6:3 Paul states, " Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?"

It seems that the angels rank at least equal to man but are not the children of God and will be judged by men after a spiritual change. This, of course, is up to the opinion of the reader. An interesting perspective on this can be found in Hebrews, chapters 1 and 2.

Here are the verses describing the actions and nature of the angels:

- **Genesis**

An Angel Calls from the Sky

21:17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

An angel is calling to Hagar from the sky.

22:11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.

22:15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time.

Angels and Jacobs Ladder

28:12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

This is known as Jacob's Ladder. Angels are ascending and descending from the sky. Ladder = staircase. "on it" was added.

- **Exodus**

The Burning Bush

3:2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

- **Judges**

Angel Beaming Up

13:20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar.

A gleam of light beams up into the sky and an angel ascends in the beam. Flame comes from the word 'lahab' meaning to gleam like a sword.

- **1 Chronicles**

Hovering Angel

21:16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

An angel is floating in the sky.

- **Psalms**

Thousands of Angels

68:17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Evil Angels

78:49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

Angelic Power

103:20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

• Daniel

The Angel Gabriel Flies Swiftly

9:21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

The angel Gabriel flies swiftly. Luke clarifies his standing: Luke 1:19. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

• Matthew

Angelic Desert Rescue

4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

The angels tend to Jesus but where did they come from? See Luke 22:43

Protecting Angels

18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Angels in the Sky

22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Angels are in the sky and do not marry.

Great Sounds of Angels

24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other

Jesus will send his angels to pick up his selected people from the four corners of the Earth from the extremities of the sky.

Jesus Coming

25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Jesus will come in splendor and all the angels with him and he will sit on his throne.

72,000 Angels

26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

The word legion is a regiment of the Roman army. It originally consisted of three thousand men, but in the time of Christ consisted of six thousand.

A Glaring White Angel Descends

28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

A great angel descends from the sky dressed in pure white clothing

and shining.

- **Mark**

Jesus Sends His Angels

13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Jesus will be seen coming in the clouds. Jesus will send his angels to pick up his selected people from the four corners of the Earth.

- **Luke**

Angel and Bright Lights

2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

An angel comes over shepherds and the area became brightly illuminated.

Angels Go into the Sky

2:15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

The angels that were with the shepherds rise into the sky.

An Angel from the Sky

22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Following the forty-day desert fast an angel comes out of the sky and gives him aid.

- **Acts**

An Angel in a Bush

7:30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

This is referring to the first recorded encounter of Moses with the Elohiym.

- **1 Corinthians**

Angelic Language

13:1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

- **Galatians**

An Angel from the Sky

1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Angels come from the sky.

- **2 Thessalonians**

Jesus Will Come from the Sky with Powerful Angels

1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

Jesus will be revealed in the sky.

- **Jude**

Angels Left First Home

1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the

judgment of the great day.

Michael the Archangel

1:9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

The word archangel is taken from archaggelos, pronounced ar-khang'-el-os; a chief angel. The only other reference to archangel is 1 Thessalonians 4:16.

• Revelations

Millions of Angels

5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Ten thousand = myriads. Thousands = one thousand. See Psalms 68:17

Angel Ascending

7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

An angel ascends from an easterly direction, obviously out of the sky.

A Brilliant Angel Descends from the Sky

10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

An angel descends from heaven standing on a fiery platform. Pillar = base.

An Angel Flying in the Sky

14:6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

An angel is seen flying in the sky.

An Angel Comes from the Temple in the Sky

14:17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

The temple is in the sky.

An Angel from the Sky Shines Rays of Light on the Ground

18:1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

An angel descending from the sky projects beams or rays of light to the ground.

An Angel After the Last Great Battle

19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

An angel is heard calling for the birds to feed on the bones.

An Angel Descends from the Sky

20:1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

An angel descends from the sky.

The Giants The Source of Demons

The Bible speaks of giants as the offspring of a plot by angels to inbreed with mankind. This first implies that angels had a direct ongoing relationship with humans as is referred to in Genesis:

- Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Yhovah says he will end this close association. In Genesis, the flood is spoken of immediately after the giants are mentioned, though not directly referred to as the direct result of the phenomenon of the giants. The verses following this brief mention of giants would seem to indicate that the giants and the flood were seemingly unrelated, and are dealt with as such by the pulpit.

The early Catholic Church found it necessary to eliminate the book written by Enoch. The Book of Enoch goes into great detail about the plot by certain angels and that plot's direct relation to the flood.

What Enoch relates is a story of deceit, mutant beings out of control, cannibalism, and a decision by Yhovah to end the carnage perpetrated by these mutants, which was threatening to decimate life on Earth. It also shows that though the physical bodies of these mutants were destroyed, their eternal spirits remained intact and are directly connected to the demons encountered by Jesus.

After the flood the Bible speaks of remnants of this mutant race appearing in the early books of the Old Testament. They are described as very tall, up to 16 feet, having more fingers and toes than humans and are associated with war. One is even described as a king and entire regional areas are recognized as their habitat. The word Nephilim is the plural Hebrew pronunciation of the word from which giants and giant were taken, and does not appear in the Bible. The word Nephil comes from *nphiyl*, pronounced *nef-eel'*, a bully or tyrant.

There is much evidence in history that clearly show giants have been with us far beyond ancient times. Here are the verses in the Bible that describe giants:

- **Genesis**

6:1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

*The meaning of the word "giants" is often incorrectly interpreted to mean "fallen angels". This is done without research into the actual word it is taken from. It comes from the Hebrew word *phiyl*, pronounced *nef-eel'* or *nphil* {*nef-eel'*}; properly, a feller, i.e. a bully or tyrant:*

- **Numbers**

13:13 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

- **Deuteronomy**

2:10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many,

and tall, as the Anakims; 11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites called them Emims.

2:20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; 21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

31:11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. 12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites. 13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

• **Joshua**

12:4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

13:12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

15:8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

17:15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

18:16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to Enrogel,

• **2 Samuel**

21:16 And Ishbibenob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David. 17 But Abishai the son of Zeruah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel. 18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant. 19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. 20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him. 22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

• **1 Chronicles**

20:4 And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued. 5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam. 6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot and he also was the son of the giant. 7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. 8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

- **Job**

16:14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

Holy Spirit - Holy Ghost

The concept of the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost as an individual entity that is part of a Trinity including the Father and Jesus is a dogma not supported in biblical text. It was never mentioned by the prophets or the apostles and was actually contradicted by the words of Jesus himself. The concept of the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost as a force projected by God as a form of spiritual contact and paranormal power is well supported in Biblical text and clearly described as a source of power and guidance by prophets and apostles alike. It is well documented in theological environs that this doctrine is shaky, at best, and, only accepted as doctrine through a constant presence in doctrinal development. In simple terms, it is from man, not the Bible. Such a powerful entity with equal status to the Supreme Elohiym would certainly have at least a name, or some description, of its individual personality. It is almost always described as the device of the will of the Elohiym rather than a supreme partner in an exclusive triad of this race. The name Holy Ghost and Holy Spirit are from the same words.

Evidence of the dogmatic directives driving the King James translation can be found in this glaring example:

- 1 John 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

In verse 7, the phrases “the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost:” and “and these three are one” have both been added by the translators, as was the phrase “And there are three that bear witness.” in verse 8. This was a blatant attempt by the Bishop of London, the supervisor of the project under King James, to inject the human based tradition of the Trinity into biblical text. No words, which can be translated into those added phrases, could be found in the original text. It is a fraud.

A more detailed explanation of the true nature of the Holy Spirit / Ghost is presented in the Church Doctrine chapter of this work, **Page *******

Satan: Rebel Leader - Grounded Angel

The purpose of this work is to address the misconception that UFOs in the Bible and in our modern age are evil. The religious community, as a whole, has a single generic approach to the current debate over the UFO phenomenon; it is Satan's deception. With zealous piety and exuberant ignorance, the

dogmatically dedicated interpreters of all biblical truth declare that all unidentified things flying in the air are demonic holography from hell. With not a trace of evidence to support such blind condemnation, this theory can be dispensed with in short order. Simply compare the number of times the good guys are described as flying in, appearing with, or speaking from an object in the sky, and the number of times the bad guys appear the same way. Good guys, hundreds, Bad guys, zero.

The only indication that Satan can even get off the ground is at the temptation of Jesus when Satan takes him onto a high mountain. No objects, lights, sounds, or other trademarks of common Biblical aerial vehicular descriptions are presented. And as for his rebel force, the devils and unclean or evil spirits, they are never described as flying, or without possessing a human or animal host.

What the Bible does say, about glowing, spinning, metallic, flying objects, is that they are the thrones of the Elohiym and that Jesus will return with a fleet of them. There are no warnings that Satan has anything to do with these vehicles. The Bible actually repeatedly instructs that mankind should watch the skies for the returning Christ; because that is the way he will arrive. The only response the "demon aliens from hell" prophets have is that this is surely the Great Deception which Satan will cast on the masses. But who is really being deceived? Yhovah says he flies swiftly through the sky in bright spinning objects, and the church says it is Satan

Satan's Flight Status

Jesus, as a man, in a very obvious past tense, stated this:
"And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven." (Luke 10:18)

This "fall" is again referred to by Jesus, as God, in his Revelation to John:

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." (Revelation 12:7-9)

Satan Grounded at the Birth of Jesus

Here is the when, and why Satan was grounded:

"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailling in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. (Revelation 12:1-6)

The "to rule all nations with a rod of iron" clearly identifies the child as Jesus, and the woman as Mary. The Dragon, identified as Satan in verse 9, is attempting to kill Jesus at birth, but the Father intervenes and takes him and

his mother to safety. Satan does not just go away, but is attacked by Michael and his angels, in the sky:

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels," (Revelation 12:7)

Michael attacks Satan in the sky, immediately after his attempt to murder Jesus at birth. No one will fault the Father of this child for taking this reaction.

See "Heaven Is The Sky", Page *****

Satan and his angels are permanently grounded:

"And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." (Revelation 12:8-9)

Satan is defeated and is not only grounded to the planet, but grounded permanently, "neither was their place found any more in heaven"

These verses not only prove Satan was banished from the sky, but shows the time frame of the event. Since this happened at the birth of Jesus the statement Jesus made "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven." can be seen as something he is referring to three decades in the past.

Prince of the Air?

The standard response by the "evil UFO" contingent is a reference by Paul in his letter to the church at Ephesus: "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience"

If this is indeed speaking to Satan's presence in the sky, it is clearly said to have been a prevailing condition "in time past", and was written a half century after this "battle in heaven", which resulted in Satan's end of aerial activity.

Considering the Revelations verses, the preface referring to "time past", meaning a past age, makes sense, as it is clear that Satan and the angels that rebelled with him did have the power of flight. Those referred to, as the "children of disobedience" that Satan is now spiritually working with are probably those angels. The word "air" is not the same word as sky but rather the actual reference to the substance of the atmosphere, as in air that you breathe, rather than sky, which is expressed using other words. The word that would have been properly used in this context to mean sky is ouranos, pronounced oo-ran-os', (through the idea of elevation); the sky; by extension, heaven (as the abode of God). The translators render this word as, "heaven", because heaven was the word for sky used in the Court of King James. This word is actually rendered "sky" in the following verses: Matthew 16:2 & 3, Luke 12:56, and Hebrews 11:12. To claim that this one verse is proof that Satan has absolute control over the skies, and must be the force behind UFOs,, is illogical and superfluous, considering the biblical references to the contrary.

Who is Lucifer?

To give a simple example of the ignorance the biblical "authorities" have about scripture is the word "Lucifer". Few, who have had even limited exposure to any Bible-based religions, do not understand, though mistakenly, that this is one of the names of Satan. But, even rarer is the number of those who know the word "Lucifer" was never in the original text of the Book of Isaiah. It does appear in the King James Bible, although incorrectly, but, this is

the only time the word appears in the Bible.

- Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

The word "Lucifer" was added by the translators of the King James Bible and is of a Latin origin, not the original Hebrew. The term Lucifer comes not from the Hebrew or the Greek Septuagint translation, but from the 4th Century AD Latin translation of this verse: "quomodo cecidisti de caelo *lucifer* qui mane oriebaris corruisti in terram qui vulnerabas gentes."

The term *lucifer* in Latin was the name for Venus, the morning star. The same word is used in other places in the Latin Vulgate to translate Hebrew terms that mean "bright," especially associated with the sky. Strong's Exhaustive Concordance renders the definition of the original Hebrew word 'heylel', pronounced hay-lale', as: the morning star: (in the sense of brightness); (Title referring to the king of Babylon). A reading of this verse in context will also show that it is doubtful this verse is even referring to Satan, but rather, to a man.

Many point to the "morning star" in Isaiah as a direct reference to Satan and proof of his connection to this verse. The following verse shows that this term is not exclusive to Satan, but even used by Jesus as a personal description:

- Revelation 22:16 I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify these things to you over the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the bright and Morning Star."

UFOs Don't Fit in Church

If this is the only evidence supporting Christian claims that UFOs are demon controlled, their case is circumstantial at best, and contrived and manipulative at worst. How can the tightly constructed and controlled dogma of the church deal with the concept of a visible, higher power? The church never said anything about God flying, or even recognized the obvious reference to this and the clear anomalous or technical aspects of the Elohiym, presented in hundreds of biblical verses. To even consider this would cause a major theological overhaul, and ethereal and mysterious view of God would disappear. In its place would be a very real, very dynamic, and very present God.

The focus of the people would divert from the pulpit, the "sacred", and expensive buildings, and worst, the collection plate. No browbeaten donors forking over great quantities of tax-exempt cash and the free ride would end. Instead of receiving blind, unquestioned obedience, they would be barraged with questions they could not answer. Instead of looking up to the pulpit, the people would be looking up to the sky. Instead of going to pulpit-controlled meetings they would go to the mountains and up on their roofs. The role of the church would be diminished if not completely replaced.

The ramifications of such recognition would permeate every aspect of life as we know it and disrupt the very foundation of all historical, scientific, educational, governmental, and social beliefs and practices. To put it simply, UFOs don't fit and won't fit. Claiming they are piloted by evil, demonic beings attempting to deceive mankind into turning away from the church God to alien worship is the only answer they can use. Claiming that even thinking about UFOs will endanger your soul, they want to keep the focus on the pulpit and out of the skies, the very place Jesus said to look for him. You must be the

judge of where the Great Deception really lies. The Great Deception is more thoroughly examined in the Church Doctrine chapter of this book on Page *****

Devils and Unclean, Evil, or Familiar Spirits

Devils in the Bible are today known as demons, although the word 'demon' does not appear in Biblical text. The one consistent characteristic trait is that they always possess a

human body, which causes less than desirable physical and mental consequences to the one possessed. These devils are possibly the Nephilim, the spirits of the giants that were progeny of the human / angelic union that resulted in the Flood.

The term fallen angels is not in the Bible although it is recorded that Satan is fallen and it would be presumed that that makes his cohorts are fallen angels as well. The question that this poses is whether or not the devils that possess humans and animals are the beings known as Satan's angels or the Nephilim of the flood?

A more thorough understanding of the origin of devils can be gained by the explanation of Enoch who said they were the results of the giant's death during the Flood. This can be found in the Flood section of the Church Doctrine chapter of the work on **Page *******

Other Beings

Cherubim

There is no way to be sure that the cherubim described in the Bible are actually beings. To the contrary, they are described as having mechanical characteristics and are most likely devices. They are duplicated in the Temple as ornamentation in spite of the admonition not to create sacred images. They are most often described as having a protective role as well as to facilitate aerial transportation.

• Genesis

Cloaking Cherubim

3:24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

The cherubim appear to be some sort of device rather than beings. It is placed to protect the Tree of life in the garden. This device, or devices, is described as flashing and either rotating or having a constant 360-degree range of coverage. The cherubim are mentioned many times throughout the Bible. They are described as having protective properties and as having the capability of performing various tasks. Flaming = flashing.

• 2 Samuel

Yhovah Rides a Cherub and Flies

22:11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

Yhovah rides on a 'cherub' and flies on the edge of the wind. This could indicate a smooth soaring-like flight much like a glider. Wings = extreme edge

• 1 Chronicles

Chariot of the Cherubim

28:18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the

pattern of the chariot of the Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

Is this to be a representation of Yhovah's flying vehicles?

- **Psalms**

Yhovah Flies a Cherub on the Wind

18:10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Yhovah flies a cherub rapidly on the wings of the wind. Second fly = to dart or fly rapidly.

- **Isaiah**

Up From the Cherubim

9:3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side.

The glory rises above the cherubim.

- **Ezekiel**

A Sapphire Throne

10:1 Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

Ezekiel is describing an expanse on top of the four devices that is a structure like a gem in the form of a canopy.

Wheels and Glowing Objects

10:2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

A being, clothed in white, tells Ezekiel to go to the center of the devices.

Stationed Cherubims

10:3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

Wheels and Cherubim

10:6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

There are glowing objects between the wheels.

Moving Devices on Cherubim

10:7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

The indication that the cherubim grabs a glowing object and hands it to the in linen could be Ezekiel's interpretation of the movements of a mechanical device. See next verse.

Hand-Like Devices on Cherubim

10:8 And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

Form = shape.

- **Elders**

- Revelations

A Celestial Council Around the Throne

4:4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the

seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

Elders = a Sanhedrist, member of the ruling council.

5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Ten thousand = myriads. Thousands = one thousand. See Psalms 68:17

Men

• **Isaiah**

A Copper Being

40:3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

Ezekiel encounters a man who appeared as copper colored metal.

A Man Appears

43:6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

A being appears beside Ezekiel.

• **Daniel**

Appearance of a Man

8:15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

A being that looked like a man appears before Daniel.

• **Mark**

The Transfiguration Cloud

9:4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

This is known as the "Transfiguration". Jesus tells his apostles that some of them will see the realm of God before they die. Jesus is praying and his appearance changes. His clothes became pure white and gleaming. Two men appear with Jesus and a cloud enveloped them with a brilliant haze and suddenly the two men disappear.

• **Luke**

The Transfiguration and Bright Lights

9:29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here:

and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

The transfiguration is the account of an aerial visitation to Jesus by two beings.

- **Acts**

two Men in White Apparel

1:10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Two men, suddenly appeared, stating that Jesus, that had just seen ascending into the sky, would return from the sky in the same manner that they had just witnessed.

A Man in Radiant Clothing

10:30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

A man suddenly appears in radiant clothing.

Saints

- **Deuteronomy**

Ten Thousand Saints

33:2 And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

In the phrase 'fiery law for them', law for them was added. It should say from his right hand went a fire. The saints may be the first mention of the army that Yahweh commands Compare Num. 10:11.

Seraphim

- Numbers

Seraphim

8:15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

Seraphim dwell in a great and terrible wilderness.

Seraphim

21:6 And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. 7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. 8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

Seraphim are unleashed on the nation. Fiery serpents = seraphim.

- **Isaiah**

Glowing Flying Objects

6:2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

A copper colored, glowing object or creature with six wings is flying

around the temple.

Seraphim Fly

6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

The seraphim fly.

14:29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

Fiery and serpent = seraphim.

30:6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

Sons of God

• Job

Sons of God

2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. 2 And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

• Psalms

Sons of the Mighty in the Sky

89:6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

This verse literally says; Who in the sky ranks with Yhovah or resembles Yhovah among the sons of El the Almighty?

Watchers

• Daniel

Guardian from the Sky

4:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

Watchers from the Sky

4:23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

Nebuchadnezzar is seeing this in a vision

Other Beings

• Daniel

A Thousand Thousands and Ten Thousand Times Ten Thousand

7:10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

A beam of light shown from him, millions served him and hundreds of millions were in his presence.

A Golden Being

10:5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

A being appears dressed in linen and gold. Girded = dressed.

- Joel

Flying Horses

2:4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. 5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

Horses= swift.

- Revelations

Strange Beings on Strange Horses

9:17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

It is not clear whether these are actually horses or devices.

Beings That Live in the Sky

12:12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Those that are already in the sky are lucky because Satan knows his time is short and he is in a rage

Close Encounters of the Bible Kind

The majority of sightings represented in the entirety of this work can be classified as close encounters. Those listed here are more the "face to face" or "abduction" variety.

What is a close encounter?

For edification here are the categories of close encounters as presented, with some humor, at the 19th Rocky Mountain UFO Conference:

1. When you see a flying saucer (disc, cigar, spheroid, what have you), that's an encounter (close or far) of the first kind.
2. When you encounter any type of 3-D physical tracings, or remnants, of something apparently not of this world, or this dimension - such as when someone has etched a sketch in your crops or when your cow is mutilated or when you find a piece of chrome off a flying saucer - that's an encounter of the second kind.
3. And then when you encounter not only a saucer, or a ship, but you also see the entities who are driving said ship, and they maybe wave at you, and you wave back, that's an encounter of the third kind.
4. And if you get invited aboard, or taken aboard, and have experiences therein, that's an encounter of the fourth kind.
5. And finally, let's say you haven't seen a space craft, or its tracings, nor have you seen the occupants of such a craft, nor have you been aboard, but you would like to, and you're not afraid, and you have learned something about what it takes to initiate contact, so you try it - try to initiate contact - and out of the blue, so to speak, contact does indeed happen, (of any of the previously mentioned first to fourth kinds) this is an encounter of the fifth kind.

The Big Four Encounters of the Bible

There are four close encounters described in detail in the Bible. There are also several instances of men being transported by, or entering into, stationary or flying vehicles. And there are many direct encounters with vehicles in the air, conversations from the sky, and beings on the ground. The four extended encounters require more than a cursory examination and should each be studied in their entirety. They are briefly outlined below:

- **Moses and the Exodus**

This encounter starts with a conversation from a glowing vehicle on the ground, follows the high-tech harassment of the reluctant Pharaoh and flight from Egypt, Moses entry into the vehicle, and then records the forty year wanderings of the nation of Israel as it is directly led by aerial guidance. Scores of descriptions and encounters with flying vehicles, advanced technology, and space age weaponry are recorded during this journey. The Exodus section of this site covers the individual instances, but a complete read of the book is worthwhile.

- **Ezekiel's Whirlwind**

The first and tenth chapters of Ezekiel and other verses describe at least two separate encounters with the vehicle as well as face-to-face encounters with beings and divine abductions. The close nature of these encounters provides the most thorough description of the physical devices, brilliance, and material composition of the flying craft of Yhovah.

- **The Transfiguration**

The incident commonly called the Transfiguration is an account of an encounter Jesus and three apostles have with bright hovering craft and two "men" from that craft. Transfiguration refers to change of the appearance of Jesus, the apostles witness as he is having this encounter. The question almost never asked is what caused this change?

If one examines the entire incident a rather familiar scenario develops. Jesus is up on a mountain just before his crucifixion and late at night the apostles are awakened from a deep sleep. There is a bright object overhead and suddenly Jesus turns a radiant white. Two men appear out of the object and talk to Jesus about his pending death. These men then are taken back up into the object and a voice is broadcast from the object.

A light beam from the glowing object caused the change in appearance and the beam transported the two men to and from the ground. This is the same light, "brighter than the sun", that Paul speaks of in Acts 22. The same can be seen when a helicopter shines its search light on the ground, everything turns white. And, it is the same effect one sees in pictures and movies of encounters with UFOs. This encounter is described by each of the three Gospel authors, Matthew 17:1-8; Mark 9:2-8; Luke 9:28-36.

John mentions it also, John 1:14. Forty years after the event Peter recalls it, 2 Peter 1:16-18. Paul also mentions the glorious appearance of Jesus on the holy mount, Romans 12:2; 2 Corinthians 3:18. The place of the transfiguration was probably Mount Hermon and not Mount Tabor, as is commonly thought.

- **The Revelations of John**

From the beginning to the end the vision of the future given to John is a high-tech, high-flying scenario. It is his testimony of the end times from the perspective that Jesus shows him complete with a description of the inside of the command vessel. John has a front row seat during the conquest of Earth and the defeat of the armies of mankind that Satan has amassed to fight the second coming.

Inside the Vehicle

- **Genesis**

A Divine Abduction

5:24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

"Enoch walked with God " is a simple statement and seems to mean what it says. "God took him" is more complicated. It is the first of such incidences and shows that God does take on passengers from time to time.

- **Exodus**

Moses Entered the Vehicle

24:18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Moses goes up to the craft that is covering the mountain and enters it. Though not the only instance of men entering this craft, it is the first, thus lending more credence to the physical aspects of the craft since it will accommodate humans.

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah Takes Samuel

22:17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many waters; 18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me. 19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. 20 He brought me forth also into a large place:, because he delighted in me.

Yhovah rescued Samuel by taking him from the sky and delivered him back down in an open space away from his enemies. See Psalms 18:16.

- **2 Kings**

Elijah Taken Up in a Spinning Object

2:1 And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

Elijah is taken up into the sky by a flying craft here described as spinning. Though Moses was first to enter the craft, Elijah is taken into it as it flies. As first described in Num. 12:10 the craft is revolving or spinning.

- **Psalms**

Aerial Rescue Mission

18:16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters. 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. 18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. 19 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

This is another case of Yhovah taking a man from one location to a point elsewhere via aerial transport.

Aerial Deliverance

57:3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

Elohiym will descend from the sky and free him. Save = to free.

- **Ezekiel**

Ezekiel Ascends

11:1 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Ezekiel is lifted and transported.

Aerial Abduction and Release

32:3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

Bring thee up = ascend.

Spirit Carries Ezekiel

37:1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

Ezekiel is being transported to a valley. "Out" is added.

Ezekiel Ascends

43:5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

Ezekiel is lifted and transported.

• Luke

Men Enter the Cloud

9:34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

The cause for the change in Christ's appearance is illumination from this vehicle.

• Acts

Jesus is Taken Up

1:2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

Jesus ascends into the sky.

Jesus Is Taken Up Into a Cloud

1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Jesus is taken up into the bottom of a cloud and they lost sight of him.

Jesus was Taken Up

1:22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

This is a reference to the ascension of Jesus into the sky.

Spirit Seizes and Transports Phillip

8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

Phillip suddenly disappears only to reappear later.

• 2 Corinthians

The Third Sky

12:2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

Paul speaks of a man being seized and taken up into the third sky.

Ascend to Paradise

12:4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Paul speaks of a man being seized and taken up into the paradise.

• 1 Thessalonians

Meet Jesus in the Clouds in the Air

4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

People will be taken up into the clouds in the air.

• Revelations

Witnesses Ascend Into the Sky

11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw

them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

The two witnesses, after being resurrected hear a great voice from the sky and ascend into the sky in a cloud.

Near The Vehicle

- **Exodus**

Moses Encounters Yhovah

3:2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

There is a glowing object on the ground resembling a bramble from which Yhovah speaks to Moses. Note that he sees light that seems to be a fire but is not consuming the object, in other words, the object is glowing. Since in other text God contacts mankind in glowing, flying objects and not glowing bushes, this is something on the ground other than a burning bush. Further examination of the method God uses to present himself will show that this is more likely a flying craft that is on the ground. Bush = bramble.

- **Matthew**

Spirit of God Descends

3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

This is the first time Jesus is recorded as encountering the reality of his former spiritual existence as a god. The Father of Jesus speaks from the sky and declares his approval.

A Very Bright Cloud Hovers

17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

A radiant cloud enveloped them in a brilliant haze and the Father spoke from the cloud.

- **Mark**

A Voice From the Sky

1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

The "Spirit" descended from the sky and the Father spoke from the sky.

The Transfiguration Cloud

9:1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. 2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became

shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

This is known as the "Transfiguration". Jesus tells his apostles that some of them will see the realm of God before they die. Jesus is praying and his appearance changes. His clothes became pure white and gleaming. Two men appear with Jesus and a cloud enveloped them with a brilliant haze and suddenly the two men disappear.

- **Luke**

Spirit Descends

3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

The sky opened. The Holy Spirit in a physical shape descends and the Father spoke. The Holy Ghost and the Holy Spirit are the same force.

- **John**

Spirit Descends from the Sky

1:32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

This Spirit appears to be some form of energy. See Acts 2:2

Another Encounter Before the Crucifixion

12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

This is another encounter that Jesus has, like the one known as the transfiguration though not as graphic and more public in nature.

- **Acts**

Shining Flashing Lights

9:3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Using bright, flashing lights from the sky to get his attention, Jesus confronts Paul.

An Apparatus Descends from the Sky

10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Peter sees a craft descending from the sky. Vessel = apparatus.

The Apparatus Ascends Into the Sky

10:16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

The craft ascended into the sky.

An Apparatus Descends from the Sky

11:5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four

corners; and it came even to me:

Peter describes the encounter mentioned in verse 10:11.

Very Bright Flashing Lights

22:6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

Paul said that in the middle of the day, very bright, luminescent rays began to flash all around him.

Conversations

- **Exodus**

God Speaks from the Sky

20:22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

God emphasizes the importance of the act of speaking from the sky.

Yhovah Speaks with Moses

33:9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

The craft that was hovering over the mountain now flies and hovers over the tabernacle. Yhovah speaks to Moses from it.

Yhovah Comes Down to Speak

11:25 And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Yhovah descends in the flying craft and places the "spirit" over the elders.

- **Deuteronomy**

Yhovah Speaks from a Glowing Object

10:4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

Yhovah speaks from the glowing object.

- **Job**

Answers from a Spinning Object

38:1 Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Yhovah speaks to Job out of a spinning, flying object.

40:6 Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

- **Acts**

An Unseen Speaker

9:7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

The men with Paul are baffled because they are hearing a voice but can see no speaker.

- **2 Peter**

Voice from the Sky

1:18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

A reference to the voice they heard at the Transfiguration.

Face to Face

- **Exodus**

Yhovah's Appearance

33:20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. 21 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: 22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: 23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

Moses makes a request to see him. Yhovah explains that viewing his face would cause death and arranges Moses so that he can only see Yhovah's back.

- **Deuteronomy**

Yhovah Talks from the Fire

31:15 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

God talks from the glowing object.

- **Joshua**

A Captain of Yhovah's Army

5:13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

Hovering over Joshua, a high-ranking member of the Army of Yhovah confronts him..

- **1 Chronicles**

Hovering Angel

21:16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

An angel is floating in the sky.

- **Ezekiel**

A Copper Being

40:3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

Ezekiel encounters a man who appeared as copper colored metal.

A Man Appears

43:6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

A being appears beside Ezekiel.

- **Daniel**

Appearance of a Man

8:15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

A being that looked like a man appears before Daniel.

A Golden Being

10:5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

A being, dressed in linen and gold, appears. Girded = dressed.

- **Matthew**

Angelic Desert Rescue

4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

The angels tend to Jesus but where did they come from? See Luke

22:43

A Glaring White Angel Descends

28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

A great, shining angel dressed in pure white clothing descends from the sky.

- **Luke**

Angel and Bright Lights

2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

An angel of Yhovah came over shepherds in the field and the area around them became brightly illuminated.

The Transfiguration and Bright Lights

9:28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

The transfiguration is the account of an aerial visitation to Jesus by two beings that discuss the coming crucifixion.

- **Acts**

A Man in Radiant Clothing

10:30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

A man in radiant clothing suddenly appears.

- **Revelations**

Jesus as an Elohiym

1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

John is seeing Jesus in his true appearance. There seems to be no reason why John is allowed to see him while such a look would have killed Moses. The Holy Spirit, which John received at Pentecost, must provide immunity that a normal human does not possess.

The Fleet of Yhovah

The reason for the title "The Fleet of Yhovah" is that almost 300 times the God of the Old Testament is referred to as the Lord of hosts. The word host is taken from, tsaba', pronounced tsaw-baw'; a mass of persons (or figuratively, things), especially reg. organized for war (an army). This army has a fleet of many thousands of chariots and millions of beings called the Malak or angels. The chariots of God are also called chariots of fire and are described as flying. It is also clearly stated that the clouds are his chariots. Since Jesus is Yhovah of the Old Testament and because he will return coming in the clouds, it is doubtless that those clouds are the flying chariots of fire of 2 Kings. Thousands of them certainly constitute a fleet. Bible text states that this fleet was involved in the creation of our current biosphere and will be the force that wrests control from the rebel angels that have power over the Earth and they will imprison these rebels for a 1000-year period.

- **Genesis**

The Army of Yhovah

2:1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

This verse shows another aspect of the nature of these supreme beings, they have an army. The word host is taken from 'tsaba', which literally means an army. This army, with the God Yhovah as it's supreme commander, is spoken of almost 300 times from the creation to Armageddon. Although it does function as a fighting army this verse shows that combat is only one of its functions.

- **Joshua**

A Captain of Yhovah's Army

5:13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

Hovering over Joshua, a high-ranking member of the Army of Yhovah confronts him..

- **Judges**

Battle in the Stars

5:20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

Unclear as to significance but this verse seems to be talking about a stellar battle.

- **1 Kings**

The Army of the Sky by the Throne

22:19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord

sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

Yhovah is on his throne and the army of the sky is by his side. Hosts = army.

- **2 Kings**

Spinning Chariots of Fire Take Elijah

2:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

Elijah and Elisha are talking and suddenly, a bright, flying vehicle and a cavalry of bright, flying objects appear. Elijah ascends into the sky in a spinning, flying vehicle. The word translated into horses, 'cuwc' means rapid movement or flight. This cavalry of glowing vehicles is most likely the army spoken of where the word 'hosts' appears.

Chariots of Fire

6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

The King of Syria has surrounded the city of Dothan where Elisha is and Elisha asks Yhovah to help him. Suddenly, the sky all around Elisha was filled with rapidly moving, bright, flying objects. One or more flying objects descended to the ground and Elisha asked Yhovah to cause blindness to befall the surrounding army, which he did. The army was captured and later Yhovah restored their sight.

- **2 Chronicles**

The Sky Army And The Throne

18:18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the Lord; I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

Yhovah is described as sitting on his throne with the army of the sky beside him. See 1Kings 22:19

- **Nehemiah**

Sky Army Command

9:6 Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

The army of the sky pays homage to Yhovah the creator and protector of all the skies.

- **Psalms**

Thousands of Flying Vehicles

68:17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place. 18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

The vehicles of Elohiym number a myriad of thousands. Twenty = Myriad. However, the word angels is taken from the word 'shinan' which means changes. The specific meaning in this verse is not clear. Elohiym ascends aloft. See Rev. 5:11

Elohiym of the Army in the Sky

80:14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

Elohiym of the army is asked to look from the sky.

- **Isaiah**

Yhovah's Army Descends to Fight

31:4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

The army of the sky descends to engage in a physical battle.

- **Jeremiah**

A Great Spinning Flying Army Craft

25:32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

A great whirlwind will originate from the far corners of the Earth.

- **Daniel**

A Sky Battle

8:10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

Host = army

- **Joel**

The Great Army of Yhovah

2:10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining: 11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

Camp = army.

- **Matthew**

Jesus Comes in the Clouds of the Sky

24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

There will be an indication of Jesus in the sky and he will come in the clouds of the sky.

Jesus Coming on His Throne of Glory

25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Jesus will come in splendor and all the angels with him and he will sit on his throne.

72,000 Angels

26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

The word legion is a regiment of the Roman army. It originally consisted of three thousand men, but in the time of Christ consisted of six

thousand.

Jesus Coming in the Clouds of the Sky

26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Jesus said he will come in the clouds of the sky.

- **Mark**

Jesus Coming in the Clouds with Power and Glory

13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Jesus will be seen coming in the clouds. Jesus will send his angels from the extremities of the sky to the four corners of the Earth to pick up his selected people.

Jesus Coming in the Clouds of the Sky

14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

This is a reference to the vehicles of the Second Coming.

- **Luke**

The Sky Army Appears

2:13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and aying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

Suddenly a large company of the army of the sky appeared and began praising God.

- **1 Thessalonians**

Jesus Will Come from the Sky With Powerful Angels

1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

Jesus will be revealed in the sky.

- **Revelations**

Millions of Angels

5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Ten thousand = myriads. Thousands = one thousand. See Psalms 68:17

A War in the Sky

12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

This is a war going on in the sky between the army of Yhovah and the forces of Satan's rebel angelic army.

The Sky Army Of Jesus

19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

The army of Jesus comes out of the sky. Whether Jesus and his army are riding white horses or in white vehicles can only be determined in the context of the overall revelation. See verses, 14:14 and 20:11

The Last Great Battle

19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

The armies of the world gather to fight against Jesus and his army.

Technology of the Gods

Lights and Beings

Lights are the most common aspect of the hundreds of descriptions of the appearances of the Elohiym and their flying objects. In their 'natural' state Yhovah and the Malak, the angels, both exhibit a glowing or otherwise illuminated appearance.

- **Deuteronomy**

Fiery Seraphim

8:15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

Seraphim dwell in a great and terrible wilderness.

- **Psalms**

Gleaming Servants

104:4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

Yhovah makes his angels angels, (it's there twice), and his servants flashing fire. Flaming = flash. This presents the possibility that there is another form of being serving the Elohiym besides the angels.

- **Isaiah**

Fiery Seraphim

14:29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

Fiery and serpent = seraphim.

Fiery Seraphim

30:6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

Fiery and serpent = seraphim.

- **Ezekiel**

Yhovah Appears as Bright Glowing Metal

1:27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

He had the appearance of polished metal glowing brilliantly from head to toe.

Brilliance and Rainbows

1:28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

The brilliance all around Yahweh was like a rainbow and Ezekiel heard him speak.

Yhovah Appears Brilliant and Metallic

8:2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

Yhovah has the appearance of brightly, glowing, polished metal.

- **Daniel**

Gleaming Face and Shining Eyes

10:6 His body also was like the Beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

Daniel encounters a man clothed in linen and who had fine golden armor. His body was like a jewel, his face was gleaming, his eyes were glowing, his arms and feet were like copper colored metal, and his voice was very loud.

- **Matthew**

A Glaring White Angel Descends

28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

A great, shining angel, dressed in pure white clothing, descends from the sky.

- **Revelations**

White Hair and Flashing Eyes

1:14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

Jesus has white hair and his eyes are like flashing lightning.

Strange Beings on Strange Horses

9:17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

It is not clear whether these are actually horses or devices.

A Brilliant Angel Descends from the Sky

10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

An angel descends from heaven standing on a fiery platform. Pillar = base.

18:1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

An angel, descending from the sky, projects beams or rays of light to the ground.

Light Displays

Ancient Artificial Lights

The technology of the Elohiym extends beyond flying vehicles, and as with those vehicles, light is an integral part of devices and equipment that are described in Biblical text. Some lights appear to be illumination that the vehicles project; some have a function such as retrieving angels and other beings, or objects from the ground. Still other lights are seen in equipment and devices attached to the main body of the vehicles. Lights are seen that are brighter than the sun and others are described as small glowing coals. As with modern lighting and UFO reports, lights are reported with consistent glows, while others flash. Most interesting are beams of light that are described as having transporting functions. A speculative explanation for why beings seem

to appear from nowhere and possibly not described as light beams when these sudden encounters happen during daylight hours. Again it must be emphasized that the witnesses have never seen light produced by artificial means.

- **Exodus**

All The Bells and Whistles

19:16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Yhovah lands the flying craft on the mountain with booming noise, flashing lights, and a sound like a loud ram's horn that strikes fear into the people. Distinct lights and sounds are now associated with the craft.

Booming Sounds, Bright Lights

20:18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar of.

The noise and lights from the vehicle is so intense the people retreat a distance from it.

- **Deuteronomy**

Yhovah Shines

33:2 And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

In the phrase 'fiery law for them', law for them was added. It should say, from his right hand went a fire. The saints may be the first mention of the army that Yahweh commands. Compare Num. 10:11.

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

This appears to be a description of a circular fleet of objects arranged around a main object described as Yhovah's pavilion or mobile dwelling. In front of this grouping appear brilliant flashing lights and glowing objects.

- **Psalms**

Yhovah Descends with Vapors and Lights

18:8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

Vapors and lights accompany the descending, solid craft.

Bright Lights Shine Before Him

18:12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

Brightness shines before his dense vehicle and is accompanied by glowing objects.

A Luminous Gleam

97:4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Yhovah's gleaming lights make the world's inhabitants tremble. Lightnings = luminous. Enlightened = gleam.

The Night Shines

139:12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

The night shines as the day

- **Isaiah**

Descending Flashing Spinning Vehicles

66:15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

Yhovah comes with fire and vehicles like whirlwinds and shows his anger with flashing fire.

- **Revelations**

Bright Lights and Sounds from the Throne

4:5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

Flashing lights and loud sounds came from around the throne.

The Temple and the Ark in the Sky

11:19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

The temple and the Ark of the Covenant appear in the sky along with violent aerial phenomenon.

Bright Lights and Sounds

16:18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

Bright lights and sounds accompany the greatest earthquake in history.

Functional Beams and Lights

- **Genesis**

Cloaking the Garden

3:24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the Tree of Life.

The cherubim, which appears to be some sort of device rather than a being, is placed to protect the Tree of Life in the garden. This device or devices is described as flashing and either rotating or having a constant 360-degree range of coverage.

- **Leviticus**

A Consuming Beam of Light

9:24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

A fire-like beam, coming from Yhovah consumed the altar and everything on it.

- **1 Kings**

Fire of Yhovah Fell

18:38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

Fire falls and consumes everything in sight.

- **1 Chronicles**

Beam of Fire from the Sky

21:26 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from

heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

Fire is directed from the sky to the altar.

Beam of Fire from the Sky

7:1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. 3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Fire from the sky shoots directly to the altar. The splendor of Yhovah is over the house.

- **Psalms**

A Light on the Ark

80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

Between the cherubims is referring to the two covering cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant.

- **Isaiah**

Stream of Burning Sulphur

30:33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

A shaft of light, resembling sulphur, sets the wood on fire. Stream = shaft. Kindle = burn.

- **Ezekiel**

Glowing Flashing Lights

1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

The devices were glowing and there were bright, flashing lights in the center of them.

Flashing Lights

1:14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

The devices were flashing and moving back and forth.

Wheels and Cherubim

10:6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

Glowing objects are between the wheels.

Moving Devices

10:7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

The indication that the cherubim literally grabs a glowing object and hands it to the being clothed in white linen could be Ezekiel's interpretation of the movements of a mechanical device.

- **Daniel**

Flashing Throne and Wheels

7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

Ezekiel looks where the throne is set and sees the Ancient of Days sitting. His garment was pure white and his hair like pure wool. His throne was glowing brightly and the wheels of the craft were shining and glowing.

Bright Shining River

7:10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

A beam of light shown from him, millions served him, and hundreds of millions were in his presence.

• Joel

Signs in the Sky

2:30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

Yhovah will display wonders in the sky, which will include fire and smoky clouds.

• Habakkuk

Brilliant Rays of Light

3:4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power. 5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Brightness = brilliancy. Light = illumination. Horn = rays of light. Burning coals = gleam.

• Acts

Beams Of Light from the Sky

2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Suddenly the sound of a mighty, rushing wind came from the sky. Beams of light rested on each one of them.

Shining Flashing Lights

9:3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

By using bright, flashing lights from the sky to get his attention, Jesus confronts Paul.

Great Bright Flashing Lights

22:6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came

into Damascus.

In the middle of the day, very bright, luminescent rays began to flash all around Paul.

A Light from the Sky as Bright as the Sun

26:13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

Paul describes the light he saw as being brighter than the sun, which was out at the time, which was about noon.

- **Revelations**

Fire from the Sky

20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

A fire comes down from the sky.

The Glory of God

Glory is not a state of being; it is the level of illumination and volume.

Throughout the presentation of this work certain aspects of God's presence are consistent, His appearances are big, they are bright, and they are loud. It is almost as though Yhovah is purposely presenting a light and sound extravaganza to impress the people. That, in fact, is what he says he is doing. Here is a key to understanding why this is true and how the King of England tried to cover this up. Using a clever, but very obvious addition of five words, that disguise the true meaning of just one verse, he hid the a master key to a key aspect of the true nature of God.

First read the verse, in its original form:

- Exodus 19:9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak , and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

Properly rendered in modern English this says; Yhovah told Moses that he comes to Moses in a thick cloud so that the people may hear when he speaks and will believe in Moses forever.

Take out the words added by the translators which are: "unto thee", "that", and "with thee", and it reads like this:

- And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come in a thick cloud, the people hear when I speak, and believe for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

A completely different meaning emerges, which shows it is the vehicle that will make the people believe in his words. Yhovah tells Moses that He comes in the flying object so that the people will pay attention and believe in Him. Yhovah is not saying the people will hear and believe in Moses. This is backed up with another verse which not only shows that this promotes their belief, but also shows a distinct difference between the glory / splendor of God and the greatness / magnitude of God.

- Deuteronomy 5:24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

A study of the verses, which contain the word glory, will make it

obvious that the physical presence of the vehicles and peripheral technologies, are the aspects of God's presence to which the concept of glory alludes. These include bright lights, excessive sound, vibrations, and anomalous movements and actions. The Old Testament word most often used for glory is 'kabowd', which means weight, as in, splendor or copiousness. In the New Testament it is doxa, which means very apparent.

- **Genesis**

Glory is not just for the Gods

31:1 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

45:13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

- **Exodus**

The Splendor of God's Flying Craft

16:7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

This is the first time glory is associated with the presence of God. Glory = weight, copiousness, splendor.

Splendor Appears in the Craft

16:10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

Glory is directly associated with the flying craft. The thundercloud-like object flies into the encampment of the Israelis from the desert.

Hovering Over the Mount

24:15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

The cloud-like solid object is covering the mountain and hovers in that position for six days.

Glory and Light

24:17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

Glory is directly associated with the lights emanating from the craft.

The Hovering Vehicle's Glory and Light

40:34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: 37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Wherever the nation went, the flying object remained in their presence.

- **Leviticus**

Splendor of Yhovah Appears

9:23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

The splendor of Yhovah appears.

• Numbers

Intervention with Splendor

14:10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

Glory = splendor, copiousness.

Glory Comes from the Craft

16:12 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

The flying craft hovers over the tabernacle and is described as the glory.

Splendor Appears

16:19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

Glory = splendor.

The Splendor of Yhovah

20:6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

The splendor of Yhovah appears when the cloud appears.

• Deuteronomy

Aerial Broadcasting

5:24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

The people are afraid that the brilliant glow of the craft will kill them.

• 1 Samuel

The Throne of Splendor

2:8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

The throne of glory is first mentioned.

• 1 Kings

Intruding Splendor

8:10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord, 11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

The flying object is filling the tabernacle with the splendor of Yhovah and preventing the priests from fulfilling their duties.

• 2 Chronicles

Obtrusive Splendor

5:13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord; 14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

Glory Fills the House

7:1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. 3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Fire from the sky shoots directly to the altar. Yhovah's splendor is over the house.

• Psalms

The Splendor of the Almighty God is in the Sky

19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

The Almighty God's splendor is in the sky.

Splendor in the Sky

57:5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

Exalted = rise.

Visible Splendor in the Sky

97:6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

The people see the splendor of Yhovah in the sky.

In the Sky and Space

108:4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds. 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

Elohiym lifts up to the sky and his glory is above the Earth. Exalted = lift up. The first 'above' was added.

• Isaiah

Splendor Ascends

2:19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

The splendor of Yhovah will rise.

A Glorious Canopy

4:5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

Yhovah will place an object by day over Mount Zion that will be a glorious canopy. At night it will appear glowing brilliantly. Defense = Canopy. Shining = brilliancy. Flaming = glowing.

Gleaming Consuming Fire

30:30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Yhovah shows his force and anger with a gleaming consuming fire, a rushing storm, and hailstones. Lighting = descent. Scattering = storm. Tempest = rushing.

Illumination and Splendor of Yhovah Ascends

60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

The bright glowing lights of Yhovah's craft ascend above. Upon = above. Thee = is added.

- **Jeremiah**

Throne of Splendor

14:21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Glory = splendor.

High Throne

17:12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

A magnificent, elevated throne is the first place of sanctuary.

- **Ezekiel**

Brilliance and Rainbows

1:28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

The brilliance all around Yahweh was like a rainbow and Ezekiel heard him speak.

Ezekiel Lifted Up

3:12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

Ezekiel is taken up. Took = lift.

Splendor Ascends

9:3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side.

Gone = ascend.

Ascending Brilliance and Splendor

10:4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

Brightness = brilliancy.

Splendor of Yhovah Ascends and Hovers

10:18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

Off = above.

Ascending Wheels

10:19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

The splendor of Yhovah is on top of the devices.

Splendor Above the Wheels

11:22 Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

Above = the top.

Splendor and Noise

43:2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory. 3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. 4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

Glory = splendor.

Ezekiel Ascends

43:5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

Ezekiel is lifted and transported.

• Habakkuk

Splendor Covers the Sky

3:3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

This gives an indication of the size of either the vehicle or the fleet of Yhovah.

• Matthew

Jesus Sits on the Glorious Throne

19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Jesus is the being on the throne of glory, which verifies his true nature as Yhovah.

Jesus Comes in the Clouds of the Sky

24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

There is to be a sign of Jesus in the sky and he will come in the clouds of the sky.

Jesus Coming on His Throne of Glory

25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Jesus will come in splendor and all the angels with him and he will sit on his throne.

• Mark

Jesus Coming in the Clouds with Power and Glory

13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Jesus will send his angels from the extremities of the sky to the four corners of the Earth to pick up his selected people

• Luke

Angel and Bright Lights

2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

An angel of Yhovah comes over shepherds in the field and the area around them became brightly illuminated.

Jesus Coming in a Cloud with Power and Glory

21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Jesus will come on a cloud.

- **1 Timothy**

Received Up Into Glory

3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

- **Hebrews**

Glory is a Flood of Light

1:3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Brightness = effulgence. Effulgence is a flood of light.

- **2 Peter**

Excellent Glory

1:17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Referring to the encounter at the baptism of Jesus

- **Revelations**

An Angel from the Sky Shines Rays of Light on the Ground

18:1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

An angel, descending from the sky, projects beams, or rays of light to the ground.

Sound and Aerial Broadcasting

The emanation of loud sound and broadcasting of amplified voices booming from the vehicles is another strong indication of the advanced technological nature of the Elohiym. Sounds like thunder, trumpets, and great, thunderous voices, which all can hear, but no individual can be seen speaking, are the norm when the vehicles are present. The following verse actually verifies that, indeed, somebody is heard speaking whom the listeners, cannot see. With the advancement of modern communications and recordings, this is a recently discovered phenomenon. Similitude means a visible likeness, or embodiment:

- Deuteronomy 4:12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

The flying craft covers Mount Horeb and glows and Moses emphasizes that Yhovah actually broadcast his voice but did not actually appear.

- **Genesis**

An Angel Calls from the Sky

21:17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

An angel is calling to Hagar from the sky.

22:11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.

An angel is calling to Hagar from the sky.

22:15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time.

An angel is calling to Hagar from the sky.

• **Exodus**

All the Bells and Whistles

19:16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

With booming noise, flashing lights, and a sound like a loud ram's horn that strikes fear into the people, Yhovah lands the flying craft on the mountain. .

Booming Sounds, Bright Lights

20:18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar of.

The noise and lights from the vehicle is so intense the people retreat a distance from it.

God Speaks from the Sky

20:22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

God emphasizes the importance of the act of speaking from the sky.

• **Deuteronomy**

Aerial Broadcasting

4:12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

The flying craft covers Mount Horeb and glows. Moses emphasizes that Yhovah actually broadcast his voice but did not actually appear.

4:36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

Yhovah broadcast his voice from and displays his "great fire" the sky.

5:4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

Yhovah speaks from the glowing object.

5:22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Yhovah spoke to the assembly from the glowing object and the dark object.

5:23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

The voice is coming from the dark craft

5:24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

The people are afraid that the brilliant glow of the craft will kill them.

Yhovah Talks from the Fire

31:15 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

God talks from the glowing object.

- **Job**

Marvelous Thunder

37:3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard. 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

God's voice is thunderous.

- **Psalms**

Yhovah's Thunder

18:13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire. 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

Through brilliance before this dense flying object came what appeared to be stone-like objects and glowing embers accompanied by loud noises from the sky.

- **Daniel**

Voice from the Sky

4:31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

A voice from the sky calls Nebuchadnezzar.

- **Amos**

Yhovah's Trumpet

2:12 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

Yhovah sends a destroying fire against Moab.

- **Matthew**

Voice from the Sky

3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

This is the first time Jesus is recorded as encountering the reality of his former spiritual existence as a god. The Father of Jesus speaks from the sky and declares his approval.

Great Sounds

24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to

the other.

Jesus will send his angels to pick up his selected people from the four corners of the Earth from the extremities of the sky.

- **Mark**

A Voice from the Sky

1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

The "Spirit" descended from the sky and the Father spoke from the sky.

- **Luke**

A Voice from the Sky

3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

A Voice from the Hovering Vehicle

9:34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

The probable cause for the change in Christ's appearance is illumination from this vehicle.

- **John**

Another Encounter Before the Crucifixion

12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

This is another encounter that Jesus has like the one known as the transfiguration though not as graphic and more public in nature.

- **Acts**

Shining Flashing Lights

9:3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Jesus confronts Paul using bright flashing lights from the sky to get his attention.

An Unseen Speaker

9:7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

The men with Paul are baffled because they hear a voice but can see no speaker.

A Voice from the Sky

11:9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

A voice speaks from the sky.

Jesus Broadcasting to Paul

22:6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto

Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

- **1 Corinthians**

The Last Trump

15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Loud noises will accompany the Rapture.

- **Hebrews**

Jesus Speaks from the Sky

12:25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

Jesus speaks from the sky.

- **Peter**

Voice from the Glory

1:17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Referring to the encounter at the baptism of Jesus

Voice from the Sky

1:18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

A reference to the voice they heard at the Transfiguration.

Weapons of the Fleet

The arsenal of Yhovah's fleet being used as weapons of war and mass destruction is well documented in Biblical text.

- **Genesis**

Burning Sulphur from the Sky

19:24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Dropping fiery substances and objects from the sky as a means of destruction is an act recorded many times in Biblical text. The word 'brimstone means sulphur or sulphur-like probably relating to the burning effect of the substance.

- **Exodus**

Fire from the Sky

9:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

God is dropping firing flashing fiery objects from the sky and fire appears to be walking around on the ground. It is very serious and there is a lot of noise.

- **Numbers**

Flying Vehicular Deterrent

14:14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

The flying craft hovering over the people will be evidence of Yhovah's presence.

- **Joshua**

Great Stones from the Sky

10:11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Bethhoron, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Huge stones are showered from the sky.

- **2 Samuel**

Yhovah's Glowing Solid Flying House

22:12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. 13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled. 14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. 15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

- **2 Kings**

Light Weapons from the Sky

1:10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

A beam of light comes down and vaporizes the company.

Fire from the Sky

1:12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

There is a consuming fire from the sky.

Consuming Fire from the Sky

1:14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

On Elijah's request the Elohiym send fire or a beam of light that burns up or vaporizes the troops.

- **Job**

Fire of Elohiym from the Sky

1:16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Fire from the sky destroys the flocks and servants.

- **Psalms**

Booming Sounds, Beams of Light, and Piercing Weapons

18:13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire. 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

Through brilliance before this dense flying object came what appeared

to be stone-like objects and glowing embers. There are loud noises from the sky. Piercing objects and beams or rays are being fired at the enemy. Lightning = gleam. High tech weapons being fired from a low flying brightly glowing object.

Fiery Glowing Appearance

21:9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

Yhovah's appearance is like a glowing fire pot. There are fiery weapons of destruction.

Hot Thunderbolts

78:48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

The word thunderbolt is taken from resheph; a live coal; by analogy lightning; figuratively, an arrow, (as flashing through the air).

Elohiym's Spinning Wheel

83:13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. 14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

This object is definitely spinning and capable of firing weapons that burn and cause fires. Make them = place. Tempest and storm = hurricane.

Light Weapons

97:3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

Yhovah uses a light as a weapon.

Air to Ground Weapons

104:32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

Is this a weapon's blast?

Beams of Fire

144:5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. 6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

Yhovah uses beams of light and sharp projectiles as weapons.

- **Isaiah**

Weapons from the Sky

13:5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

Yhovah will come from the extremities of the sky and his weapons will destroy. Weapons = apparatus.

Flashing Destroying Lights

29:6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

Yhovah of armies will visit with thunder, vibration, loud noise, a whirlwind, and flashing devouring fire.

A Gleaming, Consuming Fire

30:30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Yhovah shows his force and anger with a gleaming, consuming fire, a rushing storm, and hailstones. Lighting = descent. Scattering = storm. Tempest = rushing.

Fiery Displays

64:2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

- **Jeremiah**

Destroying Spirit

51:1 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

Wind = spirit.

- **Lamentations**

Flashing Fire

2:3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

A flashing consuming fire consumes all around it.

- **Ezekiel**

Consuming Hailstones

13:13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

Great has been added.

Fire And Sulphur from the Sky

38:22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

Burning sulphur-like weapons. Brimstone = sulphur.

- **Amos**

Fire from Yhovah

2:12 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

Yhovah sends a destroying fire against Moab.

- **Nahum**

A Fiery Presence

1:5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. 6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Fire or rather some form of light energy ray is used as a weapon.

- **Habakkuk**

Glowing Arrows and Brilliant Gleaming Spears

3:11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

The sun and the moon stopped.

- **Luke**

Flashing Lights from the Sky

17:29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

Referring to aerial attacks described in the Old Testament

- **1 Thessalonians**

Retaliation with Flashing Light

1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

God will take vengeance with flashing lights.

• Revelations

Fire from the Sky

20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

A fire comes down from the sky.

Technological Devices

Ezekiel's Whirlwind

Ezekiel has two extensive encounters with this vehicle and its many mechanical devices. This is the description of the first encounter:

• Ezekiel

Moving Devices

1: 5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

From the metallic center came four moving devices that appeared human-like.

Wings

1:6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

The devices had parts that resembled wings and faces.

Highly Polished Copper

1:7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

The bottom section of the devices were straight, the lowest part like a hoof, and were of highly polished, shiny copper.

Devices Like Hands

1:8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

Under the wings were parts like hands.

Joined Wings

1:9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

The devices were connected. The devices did not turn when they changed direction.

Animated Devices

1:10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

The face parts had the likeness of a man, a lion, an ox, and an eagle.

Pairs of Wings

1:11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

The wings were spread upward and the wings were connected together.

Anomalous Movement

1:12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

The devices went where the flying craft went without turning.

Glowing Flashing Lights

1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

The devices glow and there were bright, flashing lights in the center of them.

Flashing Lights

1:14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

The devices were flashing and moving back and forth.

A Wheel on the Ground

1:15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

There was a wheel on the ground beside the devices.

A Wheel in a Wheel

1:16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

The wheels looked like a gem and had the arrangement of a wheel inside a wheel.

Wheels Moving

1:17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

The wheels did not turn when they moved.

Rims Full of Eyes

1:18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

The wheel rims were grand and awesome and had the appearance of eye around.

Wheels Ascended

1:19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

Wheels ascend with the devices.

Spirit in the Wheels

1:20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

All the parts move together.

Synchronized Ascension

1:21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

The wheels lifted when the devices were lifted.

Loud Wheels and Wings

1:22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

The expanse stretched out above the devices, and had the appearance of glass.

Devices Under the Main Body

1:23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the

other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

The wings under the expanse were straight and moved towards one another.

Loud Wings

3:13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

The wings and wheels are emitting loud noise. This is the second of at least two encounters Ezekiel has with this vehicle that undeniably has mechanical characteristics.

Wheels and Glowing Objects

10:2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

A being clothed in white tells Ezekiel to go to the center of the devices.

Stationed Cherubims

10:3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

House = residence.

Ascending Brilliance and Splendor

10:4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

Loud Wings

10:5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

The sound of the wings resembles the sound of God. Voice = sound.

Wheels and Cherubim

10:6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

There are glowing objects between the wheels.

Moving Devices

10:7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

The indication that the cherubim literally grabs a glowing object and hands it to the being clothed in white linen could be Ezekiel's interpretation of the movements of a mechanical device. See next verse.

Hand-Like Devices

10:8 And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

Form = shape.

Golden Wheels

10:9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

Beryl stone = gold colored gemstone.

A Wheel in a Wheel

10:10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

All four devices are alike.

Mechanical Movements

10:11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

The devices exhibit mechanical synchronicity.

Wheels Full of Eyes

10:12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

Ezekiel is describing the 'eyes', which might be small lights, although his meaning is not clear.

Spinning Wheel

10:13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

Wheel = whirlwind.

Strange Faces

10:14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

Ezekiel's description of the faces on the devices could possibly be his way of describing metallic mechanical parts.

Ascending Cherubims

10:15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

This is the same craft Ezekiel first described in chapter 1.

Ascending Wheels

10:16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

All the parts of the devices are synchronized.

Synchronized Aerial Movement

10:17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

Everything is ascending in unison.

Splendor of Yhovah Ascends and Hovers

10:18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

Off = above.

Ascending Wheels

10:19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

The splendor of Yhovah is on top of the devices.

Under God

10:20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

This craft, that seems alive, is under the Elohiym.

Appearance of a Hand

10:21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

Parts on the devices look like hands.

The Ark of the Covenant

- Leviticus 16:2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

- Numbers 7:89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

- Psalms 80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

- Joshua 3:15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,) 16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

- 1 Samuel 5:11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

- 1 Samuel 6:6 And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

The Rod of Moses

• Exodus

4:17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

7:20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

8:15 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

8:16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

9:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail,

very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

10:13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts

14:16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

- **Numbers**

20:8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink

20:11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

- **A Transporter Beam**

- Judges 13:20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar.

- **Cloaking Device**

- Job 26:9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it

Technology of Life

When the word miracle is mentioned, the miracles of Jesus come first to mind. Yet Jesus, as a human performed only one-quarter of the miracles in the Bible. As Yhovah, he performed many of the same types of miracles that he did during his human transformation as Jesus. These miracles included feeding great numbers with meager quantities, healing, and weather control. Other humans also performed super-human feats, no doubt with the help of the power of the Elohiym as the source.

In referring to these anomalous events as advanced technology, it in no way is meant to diminish the power of God by associating it with human advancement. Modern man could achieve nothing equaling the power exhibited by the Elohiym. It is mankind's very technology and his inability to control it that has brought it to the state it is in.

As an example, if somehow an entire battle helicopter, complete with a company of marines, were to have landed in front of Pharaoh and his chariots as they pursued Moses out of Egypt and held them off, would that be any less miraculous to the people that witnessed it? What if a biologist from the twenty-first century was transported back in time and put bacteria in the water systems, which caused ulcers on the Philistines who stole the Ark of the Covenant? The effect would be the same, but it would be a miracle to the people of that age.

Why did God remove a rib from Adam to create Eve and why did he perform surgery that required closing the wound? Why didn't he just get some more dust and make another human? Why use dust in the first place? Why direct people to certain places to perform miracles? Why let someone die if they are just going to be resurrected? These and many other questions give weight to the concept that God may be a lot more technical and not quite so ethereal and mysterious as the pulpit would like God to be.

Besides the hundreds of references to vehicles, devices, and lights associated with those vehicles presented in this work, there are many other anomalous occurrences found in the Bible.

Planetary Technology

Global Terra Forming

The creation of the biosphere we now find on earth is laid out in the first chapter of the Book of Genesis. We know from the evidence that this was not the first creation. Being so enslaved to the closed doctrinal constraints of conditioned ignorance has led many churches to adopt an amazing approach to the historical record. Like UFOs, another subject they simply can't deal with, they condemn the fossil record as a deception planted by Satan to reduce the paying membership of their congregations. Others, trying to lure evolutionists to the collection plate, have opted for a compromise called theistic evolution.

Why the one, or ones, before it were created, and then destroyed, is not explained, but considering the vitality and diversity of the biosphere evidenced before this, it seems no less a wonder. A study of the words beginning the Bible will show indications of this dual creation scenario.

This biosphere seems to have been specifically designed for man. Yhovah had Adam name every living thing and told him that the stewardship of the planet was his responsibility. Vibrant cultures have developed and thrived

in even the most extreme of the many diverse environments on the planet.

The incredible diversity of life we now find on earth is but a shadow of what we know existed. An intriguing mystery is to consider how grand it was before records were kept.

The technical term of what the creation account describes is the terra forming of an entire planet. There is a time schedule of the project, which clearly states the entire biosphere was completed in 144 hours. There are those who question this as impossible, while others say all things are possible with God.

We see Yhovah constantly appearing in flying vehicles, yet no consideration has ever been given into their possible participation in the creation. This army always appears in the sky, therefore, it is in fact, a fleet, and is directly shown to be involved in the creation:

- Genesis 2:1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

This could be translated to mean the whole army completed the heavens and the earth.

The only thing close to a number of the vehicles in this fleet is to be found here:

- Psalms 68:17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels; the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

The words twenty thousand are taken from the word 'ribbow' which means: a myriad. Considering the infinite wisdom of the Elohiym, it is logical to assume that this means as many as are needed. Since they were there at the end, it is safe to assume they were involved.

The Elohiym set all the natural forces in place to create a self-sustained planetary life support system. They then populated it with living creatures specifically designed to prosper in that environment. This biosphere is designed to function with perfect symbiosis and incredible resilience. It took millions of intelligent, destructive beings; with no regard for the natural process, thousands of years to critically upset the natural balance with which it was designed.

Throughout the Bible we find the Elohiym altering that biosphere with ease, and even at one point, flooding it, and then replacing that which the flood destroyed. Manipulating the rotation certainly shows total control of the entire planet. One thing seldom considered; where is that fleet that created the biosphere? Or are the visitors in unidentified flying objects not visitors at all but the construction crew monitoring their project?

- **Advanced Agronomy**

Yhovah plants a garden with trees that are designed to increase wisdom and impart immortality.

Genesis 2: 8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

- **Total Biosphere Manipulation**

Yhovah isolates a selection of biosphere inhabitants for natural regeneration.

Genesis 7:13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.

- Mass Extinction of Land-Based Life Forms

Yhovah then alters the natural forces and floods the entire planet in a mass extinction project to destroy all land-based life.

Genesis 7:17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

- Complete Biosphere Control

Yhovah confirms that he has total control of the Earth's natural forces. Genesis 8:22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

- Light Control

The Elohiym cause a 72-hour darkness to fall on Egypt. Exodus 10:22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

- Planetary Rotation Stops

The rotation of the planet is halted for a 24-hour period. Joshua 10:13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

- Planetary Rotation Reverses

The rotation of the planet reverses by ten degrees on a sundial. 2 Kings 20:9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? 10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

- Planetary Rotation Stops

The Sun and Moon stood still.

Habakkuk 3:11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

- Darkness Over the Land

The sky is dark for three hours during the day.

Matthew 27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Mark 15:33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

Luke 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

An excellent narration relating to the complexities of this global terra-forming project can be found in the Book of Job.

Human Bioengineering

- High-tech Bioengineering

Yhovah takes a powdery substance, forms a figure with it, and generates life within the figure.

Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

- Human Cloning

Yhovah anesthetizes Adam, performs surgery, removes a body part, and closes the surgical wound. He then takes the body part and forms another human from it.

Genesis 2: 21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; 22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

- Genetic Programming

Yhovah guarantees the eternal existence of Abraham's genetic lineage.

Genesis 15:5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

- Crowd is Blinded

Two of the Elohiym's messengers use a weapon or power to blind individuals through walls.

Genesis 19:10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

- Body Preservation

Moses maintained his eyesight and strength for 120 years.

Deuteronomy 34:7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

- Genetic Predestination

Samson is born to a barren woman.

Judges 13:3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: 5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. 13:24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

- Physical Enhancement

Samson is given super human strength.

Judges 14:5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

Judges 15:14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. 15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

Judges 16:3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

Daniel defeats Goliath, a great warrior, with a sling.

1 Samuel 17:49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

- Biological Alteration

Jeroboam's hand dries up and is healed.

1 Kings 13:4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him and his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. 5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

- Blindness Inflicted

An entire army is blinded.

2 Kings 6:18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

- Life Extension

Hezekiah's life is extended by 15 years.

2 Kings 20:5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy

tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

- Saved from the furnace

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego escape from the furnace unharmed.

Daniel 3:24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire. 27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

- Instant Dehydration

Jesus withers an entire fig tree.

Matthew 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

- Jesus and Peter walk on an angry sea.

Matthew 14:24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

- Jesus Levitates

Jesus walks on the water.

John 6:17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

- Jesus disappears from a crowd trying to throw him over a cliff.

Luke 4:29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

Conception

- Reproductive Alteration

Yhovah alters Sarah's reproductive system.

Genesis 21:1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

- Fertility Alteration

Yhovah cause Leah and Rachel to become fertile.

Genesis 29:31 And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

Genesis 30:22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

- Fertility Increase

Hannah's fertility is enhanced.

1 Samuel 2:21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

- The Birth of Jesus

Jesus conceived by spiritual means.

Matthew 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

- The Birth of John the Baptist

Elderly and barren Elisabeth becomes pregnant.

Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Close Encounter Dangers

- Danger of Human Contact

God sets a danger perimeter

Exodus 19:12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

Yhovah warns Moses that the area near the landing sight is dangerous and to keep the people away. This is the first time the power connected to this craft takes on a real physical nature. Verses 19 - 25 expand on this further.

Yhovah calls Moses up to specifically warn him about the extremely dangerous environment around the craft and tells him to warn his people:

Exodus 19:21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee

down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

- Close Encounter Effects

Moses glows after prolonged exposure.

Exodus 34:29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

After prolonged exposure to the interior of the craft or being the in the presence of Yhovah, Moses skin is glowing so brightly that he had to cover it in the sight of his people. There is no indication when or if this condition subsided.

- Unexplained Physical Alteration Effects

Without explanation Lot's wife is instantly turned into a solid by simply viewing the devastation of Sodom.

Genesis 19:26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

Living Creatures

- Frog Production

An incredible number of frogs cover the entire land and then die.

Exodus 8:6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Exodus 8:13 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

- Dust Mites

All the dust in Egypt turns to lice.

Exodus 8:17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

- Fly Swarms

An invasion of flies plagues Egypt.

Exodus 8:24 And the Lord did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

Exodus 8:31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

- Super Locusts

A new breed of locust destroys all the vegetation in Egypt.

Exodus 10:13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. 14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

- Fiery Serpents

Seraphim attack and kill many.

Numbers 21:6 And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

- Talking Donkey

A donkey argues with Balaam.

Numbers 22:28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

- Ravens Feed Elijah

Ravens are enlisted to keep Elijah in bread and meat.

1 Kings 17:4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

- Bears Attack

Bears scare mocking children.

2 Kings 2: 23 And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. 24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

- The Lion's Den

Daniel escapes certain death.

Daniel 6:21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever. 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

- Jonah's Capture

Jonah is both saved and captured by a great fish.

Jonah 2:15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging. 16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows. 17 Now the Lord had

prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

- Money from Fish

Peter is told to go fishing for the tax money.

Matt. 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

- Miraculous Catch

Jesus instructs Peter where he can find a great catch of fish.

Luke 5:5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. 6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Jesus provides fish.

John 21:4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

Biosphere Modification

- Ground Splits Open

A pit opens up and all things are swallowed up.

Numbers 16: 31 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: 32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. 33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

- Earthquakes Generated

Yhovah causes earthquakes.

2 Samuel 22:8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth. 9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

Psalms 18:7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

Psalms 97:4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

- Water without Rain

Yhovah fills a valley without rain.

2 Kings 3: 17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

- Unnatural Weather Modification

Egypt is stricken by anomalous weather.

Exodus 9:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord

rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

- Wind Cleaner

All the locusts are removed by a great wind.

Exodus 10:19 And the Lord turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

- Weather Control

Yhovah controls the weather.

1 Samuel 12:18 So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

- Weather Modification

Yhovah controls the rain.

1 Kings 18:1 And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

- Stilling the Storm

Jesus causes a storm to stop.

Matthew 8: 23 Now when He got into a boat, His disciples followed Him. 24 And suddenly a great tempest arose on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But He was asleep. 25 Then His disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!" 26 But He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea. And there was a great calm. 27 And the men marveled, saying, "Who can this be, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"

Water

- Dividing the Red Sea

The Elohiym divide the sea.

Exodus 14:21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

- Dehydration

The Elohiym dry the sea floor.

Exodus 14:29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

- Water Purification

Yhovah purifies foul water.

Exodus 15:23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah. 24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we

drink? 25 And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

- Water from a Rock

Yhovah makes water flow from a rock.

Exodus 17:6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Numbers 20:11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

- River Alteration

Yhovah parts a river.

Joshua 3:16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

- Dehydration

Yhovah dries the riverbed.

Joshua 3:17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Nahum 1:4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

- River Alteration

The Elohiym part the Jordan River.

2 Kings 2:7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. 8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

- Water Purification

Yhovah purifies foul water

2 Kings 2:19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren. 20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land. 22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

- Water from Bone

The Elohiym causes water to flow from a bone.

Judges 15:19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

Resurrection

There are three resurrections recorded in the Old Testament. Six

incidences of resurrection are recorded in the New Testament, as well as an unspecified number immediately following the death of Jesus in the New Testament. Five men performed resurrections: Elijah, Paul and Peter are each recorded as having raised a person from death. Counting himself, Jesus resurrected four people from death. Elisha raised one while he was living and his bones raised another after his death. This certainly ranks only second to the creation of life as the most advanced of the powers of the Elohiym.

- Elijah Resurrects a Child

1 Kings 17:21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. 22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

- Elisha Resurrects a Child

2 Kings 4:32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord. 34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

- Elisha's Bones Resurrect a Corpse

2 Kings 13:21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

- Jesus Resurrects Ruler's Daughter

Matt. 9:23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

- Jesus Resurrects Lazarus

John 11:41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

- Many Resurrected By Jesus' Death

Matthew 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

- Jesus Resurrects a Widow's Son

Luke 7:14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead

sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

- Paul Resurrects Eutychus

Acts 20:9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

- Peter Resurrects Tabitha

Acts 9:40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

Disease

- Instant Leprosy

Moses learns to control leprosy in his hand.

Exodus 7:6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow. 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

- Plague control

Yhovah causes plague on Egyptian animals.

Exodus 9:3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous Murrain.

- Biological Warfare

Yhovah spreads disease.

Exodus 9: 8 And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

- Biological Disease Control

A plague is stopped.

Numbers 16:46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun. 47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah. 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

- Water Healing

Water is used to completely renew skin.

2 Kings 5:14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

- Leprosy Transferred

The disease is moved from one being to another.

2 Kings 5:26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? 27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

- Lifetime Disease

Uzziah is inflicted with leprosy.

2 Chronicles 26:19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense altar. 20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him. 21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Jotham his son was over the king's

Healing

- Blindness Cured

The army regains their sight.

2 Kings 6:20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

The Healings of Jesus

- Leprosy

Matthew 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

- Long Distance Healing

Matthew 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

- Peter's Mother-In-Law

Matthew 8:14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

- Healing Many

Matthew 8:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

- Paralytic

Matthew 9:6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

- Blood Disease

Matthew 9:20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: 21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

- The Blind

Matthew 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

- The Dumb Speak

Matthew 9:32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

- Withered Hand

Matthew 12:13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

- Distance Healing

Matthew 15: 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

- Deaf and Dumb

Mark 7:32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

- The Infirm

Luke 13:11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

- Healing on the Sabbath

Luke 14:3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; 5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

- Ten Lepers

Luke 17:12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: 13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

- Restoring an Ear

Luke 22: 50 And he of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

- Distance Healing

John 4:46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. 52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

- A Healing Pool and an Infirm Man

John 5:3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

- The Blind

John 9:6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing

The Healings of the Apostles

- Peter

Acts 3:6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

- Peter and John

Acts 4:13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in

Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

- Apostles

Acts 5:16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

- Philip

Acts 8:6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

- Paul

Acts 14:8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Acts 19:11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

Acts 28:8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

Physical Transmutation

- Wood to Animal

Yhovah turns a rod into a snake.

Exodus 7:2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

- Water to Blood

Yhovah turns the water in Egypt to blood.

Exodus 7:20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

- Removing Chariot Wheels

Yhovah removes the wheels from the Egyptian Chariots.

Exodus 14:24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, 25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

- Dead Wood Blossoms and Fruits

A wooden staff sprouts blossoms and grows almonds overnight.

Numbers 17:8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

- Invisibility

An angel is hidden from plain view.

Numbers 22:31 Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

- Immortal Clothing

The clothes and shoes worn by the nation of Israel did not wear out in forty years.

Deuteronomy 8:4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

Deuteronomy 29:5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

- Mass Psychokinesis

The people take down walls with sound.

Joshua 6:20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

- Walls Collapse

The Elohiym crush 27,000 under falling walls.

1 Kings 20:30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

- Cloaking the Fleet

An entire fleet is cloaked.

2 Kings 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

- Ship Transported

The ship seems to have been somehow instantly moved to shore.

John 6: 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

Mental Manipulation

- Mass Mental Reprogramming

Yhovah and others descend to Earth and reprogram the minds of those involved in a threatening construction project. The participants suddenly find themselves speaking many different new languages.

Genesis 11:6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

- Telepathic Communications

Yhovah contacts Abraham through mental images.

Genesis 15:1 After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Genesis 15:12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. 13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

- Telepathic Contact

King Abimelech of Gerar is contacted by the Elohiym in his sleep.

Genesis 20:3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

- Speech Manipulation

Yhovah uses man's voice.

Exodus 7:11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

- Social Attitude Manipulation

Yhovah softens the Egyptian people's attitude.

Exodus 10:2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver and jewels of gold. 3 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

- Hallucination

Yhovah plants a belief in the mind of the Assyrian king.

2 Kings 19:6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

- Sound Generation

Yhovah duplicates and broadcasts the sound of an entire army moving.

2 Kings 7:5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there. 6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

Food

- Aerial Catering During the Exodus

The actual number of people being fed for 40 years of time during the Exodus ranges from 1 to 2 million. The story of Manna begins when, after about a month and a half of travel, the supply of food began to run out. The people begin to think that Moses and Aaron had taken them into the wilderness to starve them. Yhovah told Moses he would remedy the situation by providing food. As Aaron was telling the people of the pending divine supply program, a vehicle appears and a great flock of quails literally flew into the camp. The next morning a white bread-like substance covered the ground around the camp. This substance tasted like bread made with honey and there was enough to provide each of the million plus travelers with about a half-gallon of the substance per day. This routine of meat in the evening and manna in the morning continued for forty years. This required the constant production of up to a million gallons of manna per day or a total of over 15 billion gallons during the length of the odyssey.

- Sustenance from the Sky

This is the introduction of manna and its origins from the sky. It should be remembered that the flying craft is also in the sky. In Psalms 78:23-25, the clouds are specifically mentioned as being involved with this unusual feeding project that went on for years. Whatever this substance is, it is able to sustain a large, nomadic group for four decades.

Exodus 16:4 Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

- Bread from the Sky

This is a reference to manna from the sky.

Nehemiah 9:15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

- Strong Food from the Sky

From the sky he rained a strange grain that was strong food. Angel is taken from the word 'abbiyr' which means strong.

Psalms 78:23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, 24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven. 25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

- Bread from the Sky

This is a reference to manna

Psalms 105:40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

- Regenerating Food

Food stores are extended.

1 Kings 17:15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. 16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

- Oil Regeneration

Oil pot produces abundance.

2 Kings 4:1 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out. 6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

- Food Purification

Elisha purifies a pot of food.

2 Kings 4:40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. 41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

- Food Regeneration

Elisha extends a small amount of food to feed a hundred with an excess left over.

2 Kings 4:42 And there came a man from Baalshalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. 44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.

- Water into Wine

Jesus turns water into fine wine.

John 2:7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

- Feeding Five Thousand

Jesus feeds more than five thousand with two fish and five loaves of bread. with an excess left over.

Matthew 14:15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16 But Jesus said unto

them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 He said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

- Feeding Four Thousand

Jesus feeds more than four thousand with a few fish and seven loaves of bread with leftovers.

Matthew 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

The Historical Connections

The existence of flying objects and advanced technology is not restricted to the pages of the Bible.

Throughout recorded human history, in ancient religious text, in museums and academic institutions, and at archeological sites around the world are to be found thousands of examples of an ancient advanced technological presence on Earth. From minute inscriptions on metal discs to the largest building on the planet, the evidence of high technology, long before the term was ever even known, is an undeniable physical fact. The greatest mystery however is not the evidence but the way this evidence is dealt with by science, religion, academia, and public officials. Those only exposed to the official sources can see the evidence, but through a manipulation of the truth, be kept totally unaware of its glaring significance.

A classic example of this is the orthodox view of the builders of the Great Pyramid. The scholarly explanation is that hundreds of thousands of slaves did it in only a few years of grinding labor. This is touted as an historical fact, yet is not only an illogical assumption, but also actually a practical impossibility. From the ground it sits on, to the size of its components, every aspect of this amazingly precise structure is anything but the product of primitive slave labor. We are told by every reference book, educational source, and documentary that without tools, higher mathematics, or any technology, a god-king just enslaved an unskilled workforce and threw it together. This scenario is endlessly repeated despite the testimony of construction experts that such a feat could not even be considered in this modern age. We are still not advanced enough to duplicate it.

Another example is the orthodox approach to the modern search for extraterrestrial life. From peasants to presidents, the reports of eyewitness testimony of mankind throughout the ages of unearthly objects flying around in our skies are overwhelming. But where do the experts look for unearthly life, in our skies? No, the project jokingly called Search for Extra Terrestrial Intelligence is looking for life billions of light years away. They ignore the sightings by thousands of military and commercial pilots, astronauts, doctors, educators, politicians, lawyers, judges, firemen, police officers, and other highly respected community members and look in places where they have never been seen. Why not look where we know they have been seen, unless you have no real intention of finding anything in the first place. Are they looking for proof of other life or an excuse to tell us that all those sightings really are swamp gas? The credibility of such a project is virtually nonexistent.

One thing is very obvious; a great number of people are misrepresenting the truth. That leaves two questions that need to be answered. Who is lying and why are they lying? It is obvious that in a fair court the witnesses would be judged as telling the truth and the experts would be serving time for perjury unless, of course, someone can prove that mass hallucinations have been occurring over thousands of years. This is what the religious inquisitors are saying. But they can't even find justification for the very organizations they control. And this brings us to the reason why those in authority at all levels and in all areas claim swamp gas and incredible coincidence are the real reason for thousands of world anomalies.

The government can't admit the truth because that would be to recognize a power over which they could have absolutely no control. Lobbyist

could not bribe them, congresses could not impose rules on them, they wouldn't pay a dime of tax, and they are not even a voting constituency. They are powerful, technologically advanced and can go where they want and do what they want without government control, a politician's worst nightmare.

Science can't tolerate the truth because an advanced race would know way too much. Science doesn't even recognize its own inadequacies or even admit any exist. What if someone came along that knew all the facts? What would happen to that enormous, theoretical house of cards they base their careers on? Where would they get their grants and who would read their papers? No, science is content with its very powerful position as planetary "god in residence" and can't handle "know it all" advanced races, even if they are right.

How does academia fair in this battle for the truth. Considering that educators teach only what science tells them and government allows them they are reduced to being human transmitters of the approved propaganda. If anyone would tell the truth, educators would be the first, but only if they knew it, and wouldn't lose their jobs for the effort. It is often amazing how long it takes before a truth that is proven, and replaces the theory it discounts, in textbooks. Sometimes it takes decades, sometimes the truth is never taught. Truth is not a priority in education.

Truth is not a priority in religion either. The proclamation, "And you shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." is adequate proof of that statement. The greatest oppressor of the two most precious freedoms, thought and expression, is the pulpit. A quick review of the principles and conduct of the first church established, as described in the second chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, shows how far from the truth Bible based religion can turn. In the last verses socialism is shown as the very basis for economics and conduct within the church.

And what do the leaders of those churches, that say the Bible is their foundation and claim Jesus as their Messiah, who inspired this conduct, say about socialism? They condemn it as satanic and atheistic. The very founders of the church they claim as their own are condemned as demonic for their core values. Is it any wonder that they would also claim that the flying vehicles and technology that are an integral part of the nature of Jesus is also satanic and atheistic? The church keeps its god mysterious, and anything that brings the physical nature of the Elohiym into focus is a threat.

The there is the media, the strongest of all influences. How do they treat the extraterrestrial phenomenon? The most popular television shows keep them dark and menacing. The movies are heavily on the side of brain devouring, city destroying, cure the planet of the human infestation variety. The documentaries also keep the debunking mills running and present more questions than they ever try to answer.

The most amazing thing is that all these entities agree on this. They all seem to believe that it is not in the best interest of mankind to consider the concept of peaceful advanced civilizations. Could there be a common thread running through this apparent pact of deception and common denial? Does this pose some greater threat that would explain such universal agreement? If we throw off the entire pretense and look at the real power in control of all these entities we find the money. And who has the money? The rich have the money. Are the rich threatened by the concept of a returning Jesus? Would they have a reason to distort the truth about his return if somehow they thought it was

actually going to happen?

First read the last verses of the second chapter of Acts

• Acts 2:43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

And then consider this:

• Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Mark and Luke repeat this again.

Imagine that Jesus were running for President of the United States and his stated economic policy was that all men would be required to place everything they possess into a common pool and share this with all the people of the country. All those who didn't abide by this edict would lose their citizenship. The poor might like the idea, but would the rich allow it? If this was his stated goal since he first entered politics, how far would he be allowed to rise up the political ladder? If they think he is actually going to return to the Earth and take total control of the planet wouldn't the attitude of the wealthy be the same? Wouldn't they do everything in their power to prevent his return? The Bible does not say that money is the root of all evil. What it does say is "the love of money is the root of all evil", 1Timothy 6:10.

The Bible says that the rebel archangel Satan, would deceive mankind to such a degree that it would actually unite against the returning Jesus and attempt to thwart his return. It seems the deception is well entrenched. If Jesus is in command of a fleet of advanced flying craft the welcome mat is not out.

Close Encounters of the Ancient Kind UFOs in History

BC

45,000 BC China: Rock carvings of round UFO-like objects have been found in China's Hunan province. The depictions date back to age of the Neanderthals.

12,000 BC China: The Dropa, the name given to visitors from Sirius, came down from the clouds with their air gliders.

8000 BC Australia: The Aborigine believed in "dawn beings" from the stars. Australian aboriginal cave drawings depict celestial beings, with antenna and x-ray style drawings. They were very advanced in "aerodynamics". The boomerang is identical to a modern day aircraft wing. Aborigine means "from the beginning".

4000 BC The Sumerians, who lived in what is now modern day Iraq, had contact with extraterrestrial civilizations according to their text. The extraterrestrials also interbred with humans and traveled with them to the stars. The kings were taken to the stars by the extraterrestrials. Sumerian text coincides with "the book of genesis". Their astronomy was highly developed.

They had numbers with 15 digits! The Sumerians say extraterrestrials are from Mars, the star system Pleiades, and the star Sirius. Sumerian text shows drawings of the solar system.

3000 BC China: From the book " Memories of the Sovereigns and the Kings " published in the 3rd century AD, in China, in the third millennium B.C., before the birth of Huang Ti or of Chi You , "sons from the sky", would descend to Earth on a star which was the shape of a saucer.

2345 BC China: In the, Hsui-nan-tzu, a Chinese classic there is a description of ten suns appearing in the sky.

2000 BC Peru's pre-Incan civilization records that the gods were from the star system Pleiades. Inca ruins have been found at 13,000 feet, with one stone weighing 20,000 tons. Legend tells of spaceships that came from the stars. Inca ornaments of "platinum" were found. Text reveals the Inca's knew the earth was round.

1766 BC China: The Emperor Cheng Tang commissions Ki-Kung-shi to construct a flying chariot. After construction, the aircraft was tested, reaching the province of Honan. The vessel was destroyed by imperial edict, as he Emperor feared the mechanism might fall into the wrong hands.

1500 BC Egypt: The Palace of Pharaoh Thutmosis III. Circles of fire are said to have hovered over the palace while fishes, winged creatures, and other objects rained down from the sky.

593 BC Ezekiel witnesses an event which some writers have claimed sounds suspiciously like a UFO encounter. Josef Blumrich, former chief of the systems layout branch of NASA, set out to disprove such suggestions. However, from a careful analysis of the data available, he concluded that the vehicle described in the Bible actually was a UFO.

400 BC India: From the Mahabharata. Blazing discs burned and destroyed an entire city and its inhabitants, before returning to the hand of Vishnu.

332 BC Phoenicia, Tyre: During the siege of the trade capital of Phoenicia by the Greeks, a fleet of flying shields is described as as having plunged from the sky and crashed upon the city walls.

329 BC Alexander the Great records two great silver shields, spitting fire around the rims in the sky, that dived repeatedly at his army as they were attempting a river crossing. The action so panicked his elephants, horses, and men they had to abandon the river crossing until the following day.

218 BC Rome: Glowing lamps were seen in the sky at Praeneste, a shield was observed at Arpi and in the Amiterno district, the sky was all on fire, and men in white garments appeared.

213 BC Hadria: An 'altar' was seen in the sky, accompanied by a man in white clothing.

170 BC Conrad Wolfhart, Lycóthenes, a medieval writer reports, "A remarkable spectacle of a fleet of ships was seen in the air at Lanupium."

99 BC Rome: In Tarquinia, there fell things like a flaming torch in different places from the sky. Towards sunset, a round object like a globe, or round or circular shield took its path in the sky, from west to east.

90 BC Rome: In the territory of Spolegium, in Umbria, a globe of fire, of golden color appeared burning in the north with a terrific noise in the sky, then fell, gyrating, to the earth. It then seemed to increase in size, rose from the earth, and ascended into the sky, where it obscured the disc of the sun, with its brilliance. It revolved towards the eastern quadrant of the sky.

85 BC Pliny, from Natural History: Book II. "In the consulship of Lucius Valerius and Caius Marius, a burning shield scattering sparks ran across the sky."

73 BC Asia Minor, Pontus: While Roman legions were engaged in battle near the Black Sea against King Mithridates, a huge flaming object fell between the two armies. It was said to have a shape like a wine jar and was the color of molten lead.

42 BC Rome: From Prodigia of Julius Obsequens, "Something like a sort of weapon, or missile, rose with a great noise from the earth and soared into the sky."

12 BC Rome: A comet-like object hovered over Rome for several days and then melted

into flashes resembling torches.

9 BC Japan, Kyushu: Nine moons were seen in the night sky over the community.

AD

60 AD Scotland: A 'ship' was seen speeding across the night sky.

70 Josephus, from "Jewish War" Book CXI, "On the 21st of May a demonic phantom of incredible size...for before sunset there appeared in the air over the whole country chariots and armed troops coursing through the clouds and surrounding the cities."

80 Scotland: Conrad Wolfhart, Lycothenes, a medieval writer reports, "When the Roman emperor, Agricola was in Scotland, wondrous flames were seen in the skies over Caledon Wood, all one winter night. Everywhere the air burned, and on many nights, when the weather was serene, a ship was seen in the air moving fast."

98 Rome: Conrad Wolfhart, Lycothenes, a medieval writer reports, "At sunset, a burning shield passed over the sky at. It came sparkling from the west and passed over to the east."

312 Constantine and his army all beheld in the heavens a luminous cross.. He claimed to have been shown a cross on the Sun as a sign from Christ that he would triumph over Maxentius.

329 Asia: During his invasion of Asia in 329, Alexander the Great had two UFO encounters. The records describe gleaming, silver shields in the sky. The objects repeatedly swooped down at the soldiers, scattering men and horses and causing a panic. Years later, while attacking a Venetian city observers, on both sides of the conflict, reported that other objects appeared in the sky. One of the objects shot a beam of light at the city wall, crumbling it to dust. This allowed Alexander's troops to easily take the city.

393 Strange lights were seen in the sky in the days of the Emperor Theodosius. On a sudden, a bright globe appeared at midnight and shone brilliantly near the daystar, (Venus). This globe shone little less brilliantly than the planet, and little by little, a great number of other glowing orbs drew near the first globe. The spectacle was like a swarm of bees flying around the beekeeper, and the light of these orbs was as if they were dashing violently against each other. They blended together into one awful flame, and bodied forth to the eye as a horrible two-edged sword. The strange globe, which was first seen now appeared like the pommel to a handle, and all the little orbs, fused with the first, shone as brilliantly as the first globe.

398 Byzantine Empire: "A thing like a burning globe, presenting a sword,

shown brilliantly in the sky over the city. It seemed almost to touch the earth from the zenith. Such a thing was never recorded to have been seen before by man."

643 Japan: "Five colored banners and umbrellas shone in the sky, and descending, hung over the Temple to the sound of various music."

664 England, Barking near the Thames: At a monastery a great light appeared in the sky at night and shone over nuns who were singing in the burial-ground. They reported that it lifted up, moved to the other side of the monastery, and then ascended into the night sky. Priests said the light surpassed the brightness of day.

747 China: Huge flame-breathing dragons were reported being seen in the skies, accompanied by men in airships.

763 Meath County: While King Domnall Mac Murchada attended the fair at Teltown, ships were seen in the air.

776 Charlemagne's castle at Sigiburg. As the Saxons were laying siege to the castle, flying shields that were reddish in color appeared in the sky and rained down fire on the attacking army.

800 Peru: A theoretical date for the creation of the anomalous mass etchings known as the Nazca lines that resemble aerial landing strips in the Peruvian Andes

810 St. Gregory of Tours. "Alcuin, the secretary and biographer of Charlemagne, and author of the Vita karoli, states in his work that in 810 when he was on his way from Aachen, he saw a large sphere descend like lightning from the sky. It traveled from east to west and was so bright it made the monarch's horse rear up so that Charlemagne fell and injured himself severely."

840 France, Lyons: As he was coming out of the Cathedral, Archbishop Abobard saw a mob stoning three men and a woman alleged to have been seen alighting from an aerial ship.

919 Hungary: An object like a flaming torch was seen in the sky, together with spheres which flew over giving out a brighter light than the stars.

927 France: "In the town of Verdun, like the whole eastern part of France, saw fiery armies appearing in the sky. Flodoard's chronicle reports that they flew over eastern Reims on a Sunday morning in March. Similar phenomena happened several times under King Pepin the Short, under Charlemagne, under Louis I, the Debonair. These sovereign's capitularia mention penalties against creatures that travel on aerial ships."

1000 AD

1015 Japan: Two objects were seen 'giving birth' to smaller luminous spheres over Japan.

1034 Europe: A rare typeset book from 1493 contains what may be the earliest pictorial representation of a UFO. The book, Liber Chronicarum, describes a strange fiery sphere, seen in 1034, soaring through the sky in a straight course from south to east and then veering toward the setting sun. The illustration accompanying the account shows a cigar-shaped form haloed by flames, sailing through a blue sky over a green, rolling countryside. This may be the first work that actually contains actual illustrations of UFO's.

1100

1133 Japan: A large silvery disk is reported to have come close to the ground.

1180 Japan: A term equivalent to our "flying saucer" was actually used by the

Japanese approximately 700 years before it came into use in the West. Ancient documents describe an unusual shining object seen in the night as a flying "earthenware vessel." The object, which had been heading northeast from a mountain in Kii province, changed its direction and vanished below the horizon, leaving a luminous trail.

1200

1200 England: William of Newburgh describes a silvery, flat, shiny disc-like object which appeared near the abbey and frightened everyone near it.

1211 Ireland, Cloera: A ship-like craft, traveling through the air, is reported to have fouled the tower of a church. An occupant clambered from the craft, down the rope and cut free the anchor. 1235 Japan: What might be called the first official investigation of a UFO sighting occurred in Japan in 1235. During the night, while General Yoritsume and his army were encamped, mysterious lights were observed in the heavens. The lights were seen in the southwest for many hours, winging, circling and moving in loops. The general ordered a "full-scale scientific investigation" of these strange events. The report finally submitted to him has the "soothing" ring of many contemporary explanations offered for UFO phenomena. In essence it read: "the whole thing is completely natural, General. It is... only the wind making the stars sway."

1239 England: Matthew of Paris: "On July 24 at dusk, but not when the stars came out, while the air was clear, serene and shining, a great star appeared. It was like a torch, rising from the south, and flying on both sides of it, there was emitted in the height of the sky a very great light. It turned quickly towards the north, not quickly, nor, indeed, with speed, but exactly as it wished to ascend to a place high in the air."

1254 England, St Albans: Some monks at saw in the night sky 'a kind of large ship elegantly shaped and well-equipped and of marvelous color'.

1271 Japan: The famous priest Nichiren was about to be beheaded at Tatsunokuchi, Kamakura, when there appeared in the sky an object like a full moon, shiny and bright. The officials panicked and the execution was not carried out.

1290 England, Yorkshire: The Abbot and monks of Byland Abbey, (the largest Cistercian abbey in England), were about to commence a meal when one of the brethren ran in to announce a great portent outside. They all ran outside and saw a large silver disc fly slowly overhead and caused the utmost terror.

1300

1332 England, Uxbridge: There was seen in the sky a pile (pillar) of fire the size of a small boat, pallid and livid in colour. It rose from the south, crossed the sky with a slow and grave motion, and went north. Out of the front of the pile, a fervent red flame burst forth with great beams of light. Its speed increased, and it flew through the air.

1361 Japan: A flying object, described as being "shaped like a drum, about twenty feet in diameter", emerged from the inland sea off the western Japanese coast.

1387 England, Northamptonshire: A fire in the sky, like a burning and revolving wheel, or round barrel of flame, emitting fire from above, and others in the shape of a long, fiery beam, were seen through a great deal of the winter.

1394 England: "A certain thing appeared in the likeness of fire in many parts of England every night. This fiery apparition, oftentimes when anybody went

alone, it would go with him, and would stand still when he stood still. To some it appeared in the likeness of a turning wheel burning; to other some a round object, the likeness of a barrel, flashing out flames of fire at the head; to others, the likeness of a long burning lance."

1400

1453 Constantinople: "A fire descended from the sky, stood over the City, and enveloped her with light all night long." Written during the siege of Constantinople.

1458 Japan: An object as bright as the full moon, which was followed by curious signs, was seen in the sky.

1461 France, Arras: A fiery thing like an iron rod of good length and as large as one half of the moon was seen in the sky for less than a quarter of an hour. This object was also described as being "shaped like a ship from which fire was seen flowing."

1468 Japan: A dark object, which made a "sound like a wheel," flew from Mt. Kasuag toward the west at midnight.

1479 Arabia: There is a woodcut of a UFO that was sighted over Arabia in an illustrated volume published in 1557. The *Prodigiorum Ac Ostentorum Chronicon*, text by Conrad Lycosthenes, is one of the best-illustrated books of the Renaissance depicting medieval superstition. On page 494 is a woodcut showing a spaceship seen over Arabia in 1479.

1492 From "The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus." Christopher Columbus and Pedro Gutierrez while on the deck of the Santa Maira, observed, "a light glimmering at a great distance." It vanished and reappeared several times during the night, moving up and down, "in sudden and passing gleams." It was sighted 4 hours before land was sighted, and taken by Columbus as a sign they would soon come to land.

1500

1517 Rumania, Moldavia: A large, blue, glowing disk appeared and remained in the sky for some time.

1528 Holland: From the Siege of Utrecht in Holland. "A cruel and strange sight was seen in the sky, which terrified the townspeople and made the enemy think he would get the city. It was the form of a Burgundian cross right over the city, high in the sky, yellow in color, and fearful to behold."

1577 Germany, Tübingen: "Objects came out of the clouds resembling large, tall and wide hats and they landed in great numbers and in a variety of colours." From Pierre Boaistuan

1529 Prussia, Erfurt: Two burning suns were seen. Then a great 'burning beam' landed suddenly. It took off again into the sky, where it became circular in shape.

1554 France: "There appeared, about the moon, a burning fire, emitting a great noise, what seemed to be the point of a lance, turning from side to side, from east to west, casting out flames on all sides."

1561 Germany, Nuremberg: The entire sky over, was filled with cylindrical objects and spinning discs, some say as many as 200, spouting numerous black, red and orange spheres.

1577 Switzerland, Basel; Black spheres darting around the sky were seen by the inhabitants.

1600

1606 Japan, Noi Castle: A whirling ball of fire was seen hovering over the castle.

1619 A prefect of a Swiss Canton saw a long, bright object flying along a lake near Fluelen.

1643 England: From diarist, John Evelyn. "I must not forget what amazed us exceedingly the night before, namely, a shining cloud in the air in a shape resembling a sword, the point reaching to the north. It was as bright as the moon, the rest of the sky being very serene. It began about 11 at night and vanished not till about one, being seen by all the south of England."

1649 Germany, Hamburg: A fireball that "moved in bounds up and down" was observed.

1663 Russia, Robozero: A fiery ball of light stopped over a lake. The noisy object gave out blue smoke and two beams of light projected ahead of it. The intense heat burned fishermen on the lake. The object disappeared and returned again about one hour later. It was observed by many groups of witnesses.

1676 Edmond Hally, the astronomer who discovered Haley's comet, could recall two accounts involving unidentified crafts. After his first experience he he described as, "Vast body apparently bigger than the moon." He estimated it at 40 mi. above him. He also stated that it made a noise, "Like the rattling of a great cart over stones." After estimating the distance it traveled in a matter of minutes, he came to the conclusion that it moved at a speed greater than 9,600 m.p.h.

1686 Germany, Leipzig: A fiery ball of light was seen to travel east to west before hovering some seven minutes in the sky at an estimated altitude of 30 miles. It was about half the size of the moon and gradually vanished from view.

1694 Wales, Montgomeryshire: "A fiery exhalation...a furlong broad" rose out of the sea burning straw, hay and barns. Grass was tainted, killing cattle, and skin affected.

1700

1700 United States: In the US, there is an 18th century Indian legend about luminous humanoid beings who paralyzed people with a small tube. In variations of these tales, Indian women were even said to have married a couple of these "star people".

1716 Edmond Hally's second experience was 39 years after his first in 1676. Hally saw an object that hovered for more than two hours.

1718 East Indies, Lethy Island: A large, fiery mass fell and exploded on the ground. Subsequently, a jelly-like mass, silvery and scaly, was said to have been found.

1733 England, Dorset, Fleet: Dec 8 - James Cracker saw a silvery disc fly overhead in broad daylight. Here is his eyewitness account: "Something in the sky which appeared in the north but vanished from my sight, as it was intercepted by trees, from my vision. I was standing in a valley. The weather was warm, the sun shone brightly. All of a sudden it re-appeared, darting in and out of my sight with an amazing coruscation. The colour of this phenomenon was like burnished, or new-washed silver. It shot with speed like a star falling in the night. But it had a body much larger and a train longer than any shooting star I have seen. Next day Mr. Edgcombe informed me that he and another gentleman had seen this strange phenomenon at the same time as I had. It was about 15 miles from where I saw it, and steering a course from

east to north."

1742 England: An account by a Fellow of the Royal Society: "I was crossing St James park when a light rose from behind the trees and houses, from the south and west, which at first I thought was a rocket of large size. But when it rose 20 degrees, it moved parallel to the horizon, but waved like this (the speaker drew an undulating line) and went on in the direction of north-by-east. It seemed very near. Its motion was very slow. I had it for about half a mile in view. A light flame was turned backwards by the resistance the air made to it. From one of burning charcoal. That end was a frame like bars of iron, and quite opaque in my sight. At one point on the longitudinal frame, or cylinder, it issued a train in the shape of a tail of light more bright at one point on the rod or cylinder; so that it was transparent for more than half of its length. The head of this strange object seemed about a half a degree in diameter and the tail near three degrees in length."

1749 Japan: For four days, three round objects were seen in the skies.

1750

1751 Croatia, Agram: An iron meteorite crashes . The vapory cloud left by an aerial explosion was visible for an hour before it entirely dissipated. After the detonation took place, two masses of iron fell in the shape of chains welded together.

1758 England: From Cambridge to Ross-shire. A dazzling light as bright as day seen over Britain Velocity was an estimated 30 mps; height over Cambridge 95 miles; over Inverness 30 miles. It seemed to descend obliquely towards the earth, and then 'rose again with renewed splendor'.

1762 Switzerland: A huge, spindle-shaped object was seen crossing the sun by two different observatories. One astronomer observed it nearly every day for a month.

1777 France: French astronomer Charles Messier saw a number of dark, round objects in the sky.

1783 England, Greenwich: An object was observed that 'gave birth' to eight satellites, which disappeared slowly towards the Southeast.

1786 England: A bright ball of fire and light lasting 40 minutes was seen in the sky over southern England during a hurricane of wind.

1787 Edinburgh: A bright fireball light like the sun was seen traveling horizontally through the sky. It dropped a little, and then rose again, bursting behind a cloud.

1790 France: Police Inspector Liabeuf witnessed and investigated a large red globe as it flew over farmland. The globe landed and a man came out and spoke in a language none understood. The globe then exploded and the man disappeared. The event was witnessed by many and is well documented.

1793 Northumberland.: A bright oval light was observed in the sky for around five minutes. At first it appeared the size of Sirius.

1796 Germany, Dresden and Berlin: A bright light irregular in form, and the size of the moon ,was seen in the sky above. A large detonation was heard and a dark, bituminous substance fell to earth.

1799 England: A "beautiful ball blazing with white light" was seen. It made no sound and red sparks flew from it.

1799 England, Hereford: A "large red pillar of fire" was seen in the sky going south. It was preceded by "flashes of extremely vivid electrical sort". Other objects were seen leaving luminous trails.

1799 England, Huncoates and Lincolnshire: A ball of fire passed in the sky.

1800

1800 A shooting star got larger and larger until it fell to earth between Barsdorf and Freiburg in Silesia. A whizzing noise was heard as it passed close to the ground before it landed and then lay burning. Next day, a jelly-like mass was found on the snow.

1808 France, Piedmont: A formation of 'luminous discs' is observed in the sky.

1812 The war between the Russians, French and Germans, over the town of Bucovina. "Towards noon a large star with many rays appeared and in the night she ascended higher and flew in the direction of the Russians; afterwards she returned and went to the west, where the beams were extinguished. Thus did the star reveal herself for four months. It was during

1816 Edinburgh: Many people saw a large, luminous, crescent-shaped object flying over the city.

1819 Massachusetts, Amhurst: A white, silvery fireball light accompanied by a violent explosion was seen. Afterwards, a gelatinous substance was said to have been found.

1820 France, Embrun; A formation of flying objects crossed the French town. Francois Arago wrote of this date in the 'Annales de chimie et de physique': "Numerous observers have seen, during an eclipse of the moon, strange objects moving in straight lines. They were equally spaced and remained in line when they made turns. Their movements made a military precision."

1826 English Channel. Sailors in the Channel reported seeing a gray, torpedo-shaped object flying overhead.

1831 Thuringia: It was reported that a brilliant luminous disc was seen in the night sky.

1833 Canada: A large, square, luminous object was seen for more than an hour over Niagara Falls.

1836 France, Cherbourg: In this French coastal town what was described as a 'gleaming aerial vessel' was seen in the sky overhead.

1842 Soviet Union, Orenburg: Small metal objects, perfectly hexagonal, fell out of the sky after a "strange cloud" appeared.

1845 Italy, Naples Astronomers at a Naples observatory recorded the appearance of several luminous discs, which left trails.

1846 United States: A 'luminous flying disc' was reported over this eastern seaboard area.

1847 England, London: A spherical craft was spotted rising vertically through the clouds.

1860

1860 Louisiana, Shreveport: "Our attention was called to a strange light in the heavens. On going out into the gallery we had a magnificent view of it. It appeared to the naked eye, about 300 yards in length, extending from North to West appearing just above the tallest trees. Its color was that of a red hot stove from the center beautiful rays resembling those of the sun drawing water would ascend to a considerable height, the whole presenting a very beautiful and sublime appearance. We watched it for about an hour without perceiving it to change any.

1868 Chile, Capiago: An aerial construction was observed emitting light with an engine noise.

1868 England, Oxford: Astronomers at Radcliffe Observatory saw a luminous object that moved quickly across the sky, stopped, changed course to

the west, then to the south, where it hovered for four minutes, then headed toward the north.

1869 Tennessee, Ashland: A whirlwind came along over the neighboring woods, taking up small branches and leaves of trees and burring them in a sort of flaming cylinder that traveled at a rate of about five miles an hour, developing size as it traveled. It passed directly over the spot where a team of horses were feeding and singed their manes and tails up to the roots; it then swept towards the house, taking a stack of hay in its course. It seemed to increase in heat as it went, and by the time it reached the house it immediately fired the shingles from end to end of the building, so that in ten minutes the whole dwelling was wrapped in flames. The tall column of traveling caloric then continued its course over a wheat field that had been recently cradled, setting fire to all the stacks that happened to be in its course. Passing from the field, its path lay over a stretch of woods, which reached the river. The green leaves on the trees were crisped to a cinder for a breadth of 20 yards, in a straight line to the Cumberland. When the "pillar of fire" reached the water, it suddenly changed its route down the river, raising a column of steam which went up to the clouds for about half-a-mile, when it finally died out. Not less than 200 people witnessed this strangest of strange phenomena, and all of them tell substantially the same story about it. Symon's Monthly Meteorological Magazine, 1869

1870

1870 Atlantic Ocean: An object was seen from the ship Lady of the Lake that appeared to be a light-gray colored disk that flew against the wind.

1870 African Coast: Capt. F.W. Banner and crew reported "A semi-circle divided into four parts, and a central shaft...extending far outward & curving backward emitted vivid shafts of light."

1871 Meudon Observatory. Astronomer Trouvelot noted a number of objects that resembled those witnessed at Nuremberg and Basel. Among the objects he saw was a circle that first seemed about to fall, then descended "like a disk falling through water."

1872 England, Banbury: At King's Sutton an object resembling a haystack flew on an irregular course. Sometimes high, sometimes very low, it was accompanied by fire and dense smoke. It produced the same effect as a tornado, felling trees and walls. It suddenly vanished.

1873 Texas, Bonham: A huge cigar-shaped object swooped low over the town of on two occasions and in broad daylight. It then disappeared quickly to the east.

1874 Mexico, Oaxaca: Residents saw a huge, gently swaying, trumpet-shaped object estimated to be 425ft long hovering in the sky for six minutes.

1875 Czechoslovakia, Prague: A Professor Schafarick saw "an object of such strange nature that I do not know what to say about it. It was of a blinding white and crossed slowly the face of the moon. It remained visible afterwards."

1877 France, Venice: Reports of a "cloud cigar" "fiery spheres, extremely luminous, came out of a cloud of peculiar shape and went slowly toward the north for one hour.

1878 Texas: John Martin, a farmer, spotted a fast moving dark object high in the southern sky. When it passed overhead, he saw that it was the size of a 'large saucer'. It continued on its way and was soon lost to view. In recounting the event, a local newspaper remarked, 'Mr. Martin is a gentleman of undoubted veracity and this strange occurrence, if it was not a balloon,

deserves the attention of our scientists'.

1879 Persian Gulf: The S.S. Vulture crew reported, two luminous rotating wheels, about 130 ft. across, seen above the water before diving

1880

1880 Persian Gulf: The British steamer Patna was traversing the waters of the when around mid- night the captain and several other members of crew all saw two enormous, glowing wheels each estimated to be 500 to 600 meters in diameter appeared underwater on each side of the ship. The wheels were spinning, one on each side with the spokes touching the ship. The sighting lasted 20 minutes and was witnessed by Captain Avern, third officer Manning, and Lee Fort Brace.

1880 Russia, St. Petersburg: A large illuminated globe, accompanied by two smaller lights is seen to follow a ravine outside the city.

1880 France: A member of the French Academy observed a glittering, white gold cigar-shaped object in the sky that had pointed ends.

1880 England, Aldershot: A strange being dressed in tight-fitting clothes and shining helmet soared over the heads of two sentries, who fired without result. The apparition stunned them with something described as blue fire.

1880 Venezuela: A 14-year-old boy saw a luminous ball descending from the sky and hovering near him. He felt somehow "drawn" to it, but succeeded in backing away in spite of his terror.

1881 Georgia, Americus: Mr. Z. T. Baisden, of Americus, gives us the following story of a whirlwind that visited his place, scaring all his hands and some visitors very badly. A whirlwind occurred in a twelve-acre cornfield that was about four feet in diameter and sometimes a hundred feet high. The body of it was perfectly black, with fire in the center and emitted a strong sulphurous vapor that could be smelt three hundred yards from it. The whirlwind would divide into three and move rapidly over the field, twisting up the corn stalks by the roots and carrying them up. These three minor whirlwinds would then come together with a loud crash, cracking and burning and shoot high up into the heavens. Three young ladies who were visiting Mrs. Baisden went in about 150 feet to observe it, but received such a shower of burning sand upon their face and necks that they ran affrighted to the house. Mr. Baisden says that he cannot account for this strange phenomenon, and it certainly frightened all who saw it. The strange part was that it contained fire, yet did not appear to burn the corn that it did not tear up, and its sulphurous vapor sickened and burnt all who got close enough to get a full breath of it.

1882 England: A huge UFO, the first such phenomenon which was characteristically saucer-shaped in Europe, was plainly observed by numerous people in England and other parts of Europe during the night. It was seen to travel in the sky at an approximate altitude of 130 miles in an east-west direction. A number of eminent scientists witnessed the object, among them being Dr E Walter Maunder, Greenwich astronomer; English spectroscopist, J Rand Capron; Dutch astronomers Audemans and Zeeman. The Royal Observatory, Greenwich published a report of the conclusions reached by scientists, following the appearance of what had been termed, "The Great Saucer". The report had this to say: "It appeared to be well defined in body and the inference drawn was that it was a meteor, not in the old vague sense of some object high in the Earth's atmosphere, but in the sense of a solid cosmological substance, disc-like in appearance, the orbit of which brought it

within the terrestrial atmosphere. But nothing could be more unlike the rush of a great meteor or fireball, with intense radiance and fiery train. The advance of this object, though swift, appeared to be orderly and controlled. There was no sign of the compression of the atmosphere before it, no hint that the matter composing its front part, was in anyway more strongly heated than the rest of its substance, if substance, indeed it possessed."

1883 Germany, Segeberg: A teacher and children at a school all saw two fiery balls in a clear sky one day. The size of two full moons, the objects traveled slowly together from north to south. August, Mexico. Over 400 cigar-shaped and disc-shaped objects were reported moving across the sun by a Mexican astronomer, Jose A. Y. Bonilla, at the Zacatecas Observatory. His photographs represent probably the earliest UFO pictures. Similar sightings occurred the following day.

1885 Constantinople: From 'L'Astronomie': M. Mavrogordato, calls our attention to the following strange observations which have been communicated to him. "On November 1, at 9:30pm, there was seen, west of Adrianople, an elongated object giving off a strong luminosity. It seemed to float in the air and its apparent disk was four or five times larger than the full moon. It traveled slowly and cast light on the whole camp behind the station with a brightness about ten times greater than a large electric bulb. In the morning, at dawn, a very luminous flame, first bluish, then greenish, and moving at a height of five to six meters, made a series of turns around the ferryboat pier at Scutari. Its blinding luminosity lighted the street and flooded the inside of the houses with light."

1885 Turkey: A luminous bluish-green object circled the harbor, and then plunged into the sea.

1886 Venezuela: During the night of the 24th of October last, which was rainy and tempestuous, a family of nine persons, sleeping in a hut a few leagues from Maracaibo, were awakened by a loud humming noise and a vivid, dazzling light, which brilliantly illuminated the interior of the house. The occupants completely terror stricken, and believing, as they relate, that the end of the world had come, threw themselves on their knees and commenced to pray, but their devotions were almost immediately interrupted by violent vomiting, and extensive swellings commenced to appear in the upper part of their bodies, this being particularly noticeable about the face and lips. It is to be noted that the brilliant lights was not accompanied by a sensation of heat, although there was a smoky appearance and a peculiar smell. The next morning, the swellings had subsided, leaving upon the face and body large black blotches. No trace of lightning could afterward be observed in any part of the building, and all the sufferers unite in saying that there was no detonation, but only the loud humming already mentioned. Another curious attendant circumstance is that the trees around the house showed no signs of injury until the ninth day, when they suddenly withered. From Warner Cowgill, U. S. Consulate, Maracaibo, Venezuela in a letter posted in Scientific American, Dec 18.

1887 Canada, Cape Race: From L'Astronomie, "On November 12, 1887, at midnight, near, a huge ball of fire appeared, slowly emerging from the ocean to an altitude of sixteen to seventeen meters. This sphere started moving against the wind and stopped close to the ship from which it was observed. Then it rushed away in the sky and disappeared in the southeast. The whole observation had lasted five minutes."

1888 Italy, Ragusa: From the 'Memoirs' of the Minor Brothers,

“Luminous bodies were seen flying through the sky in lines for one hour.”

1890

1892 Poland: A phantom airship scare began appearing. As in later 'flaps' of this sort, the craft often appeared at night and were usually equipped with powerful searchlights.

1893 North China Sea: The ship, H.M.S. Carolina was sailing in the North China Sea, when a report from an officer of unusual light activity in the sky came to the attention of Captain J.N. Norcross. The officer told Captain Norcross that the lights appeared sometimes in a huge mass, others spread out in unusual patterns. He said that they resembled Chinese lanterns set between the masts of a ship. The next night these strange lights reappeared but with a reddish glow and emanating small amounts of smoke.

1895 England, Oxford: A disk was seen rising above some trees and disappearing into the east

1896 California, San Francisco: The great Airship Flap of 1897 actually started in late

1896 in San Francisco. Hundreds saw a large, cigar-shaped object, shining brilliant beams of light, and moving northwest passing over Oakland. Later reports came from other northern California cities; all describing the same cigar-shaped craft. The traveled slowly, flying low at times, and shining powerful beams on the ground at night. Thousands of people claimed to have seen the craft and, on occasion, claimed to have met with the occupants.

1896 California, Sacramento: On November 25, a mysterious light was seen moving rapidly from the Northeast and heading in a southwesterly direction. As it neared the southern boundary of the city of Sacramento it turned directly toward the west and after passing the city went south, being distinctly visible for upward of 20 minutes.

1896 California, San Francisco: A light was observed by many prominent individuals including Deputy Secretary of State George A. McCalvy, District Attorney Frank D. Ryan, and E. D. McCabe, the governor's personal secretary. From the San Francisco Call, Nov 26.

1896 California, Lorin: On November 26, an airship that looked like a great black cigar with a fishlike tail neared Lorin tremendous speed. It turned quickly and disappeared in the direction of San Francisco. The body was at least 100 feet long and attached to it was a triangular tail, one apex being attached to the main body. The surface of the airship looked as if it were made of aluminum, which exposure to wind and weather had turned dark. At half past 8 we saw it again, when it took about the same direction and disappeared." From the Oakland Tribune, Dec 1.

1897 Canada, Winnipeg: A mysterious airship flew over Winnipeg, the capital of Canada's Manitoba province, in full view of many citizens for a full fifteen minutes." "The strange visitor" approached from the west, following the Assiniboine River. After passing over St. Boniface Hospital, the UFO veered sharply to the north and "was lost from view" as it flew toward the town of Stony Mountain. From the Vancouver, B.C. News-Advertiser, Saturday May 1.

1897 Iowa, Waterloo: An airship, or a large vessel designed to leave the impression that it is a flying machine, was first observed here at dawn yesterday. The stranger in charge says it is a flying machine and he landed here to make some repairs and that he will resume his voyage in the air today. He keeps all people at a distance of several hundred yards from the machine and therefore many do not credit his story, but think it is a fake designed to create

a sensation. The structure is about 40 feet long, constructed like a giant cigar, with wing-like attachments on the sides and a steering apparatus in the rear. The whole is surmounted by a cupola, or lookout cabin, on the roof. The queer craft appears to be built of canvas and to be heavily varnished." The Evening Times of Pawtucket, Rhode Island for April 17.

1897 Nebraska, Hastings: A flying object was seen the morning of Sunday, January 24, 1897. It circled for a few minutes and then zoomed away to the north. The Nebraska Bee, February 2, 1897 and The Kansas Semi-Weekly Capital of March 31.

1897 Nebraska, Omaha: On March 28, the majority of the population observed an object arriving from the southeast. It looked like a huge light, flew northwestward slowly, came to low altitude.

1897 Kansas, Everest: On April 1, the whole town saw an object fly under the cloud ceiling. It came down slowly, then flew away very fast to the southeast. When directly over the town it swept the ground with a powerful light. It was seen to rise up at fantastic speed until barely discernible, then to come down again and sweep low over the witnesses. At one point it remained stationary for 5 minutes at the edge of a low cloud, which it illuminated. All could clearly see the silhouette of the craft.

1897 Illinois, Nilwood: On the property of Z. Thacker, 19 km north of Carlinville, an unknown object landed on Apr. 12. Before the three witnesses could reach it, the craft, which was shaped like a cigar with a dome, rose slowly and left majestically toward the north. Witnesses: Edward Teeples, William Street and Franklin Metcalf.

1897 Illinois, Girard: On April 12, a large crowd of miners saw an unknown object land. The night operator of the Chicago-and-Alton Railroad, Paul McCramer, stated that he came sufficiently close to the craft to see a man emerge from it to repair the machinery. Traces were found over a large area. The object itself was elongated like a ship with a roof and a double canopy. It left toward the north.

1897 Indiana, Gas City: An object landed south of Gas City on the property of John Roush, terrifying the farmers and causing the horses and cattle to stampede. Six occupants of the ship came out and seemed to make some repairs. Before the crowd could approach the object, it rose rapidly and flew toward the east.

1897 Iowa, Linn Grove: A large object was seen to fly slowly toward the north. It seemed ready to land and five men who found the craft on the ground, but it, "spread its four giant wings and rose towards the North." Two strange figures aboard the craft made efforts to conceal themselves. Witnesses were surprised at the length of their hair. Most residents of Linn Grove saw the craft in flight.

1897 South Dakota, Howard-Artesian: A flying object coming closer and closer to the ground followed a train, as reported by the engineer, Joe Wright.

1897 Missouri, Perry Springs: A passenger train on the Wabash line, going toward Quincy, was followed by a low-flying object for 15 min between Perry Springs and Hersman. All the passengers saw the craft, which had a red and white light. After Hersman it flew ahead of the train and disappeared rapidly.

1897 Illinois, Downs Township: While working in his field, Haney Savidge saw an aerial craft land near him. Six people emerged from it and spoke to him for a few minutes before leaving again.

1897 Michigan, Williamston: At least a dozen farmers saw an object

maneuver in the sky for an hour before it landed. A strange man near 3 m tall, almost naked and suffering from the heat, was the pilot of the craft. "His talk, while musical, seemed to be a repetition of bellowing." One farmer went near him and received a blow that broke his hip.

1897 Texas, Rockland: John M. Barclay saw a flying object circling 5 m above ground. Elongated with protrusions and blinding lights, it went dark when it landed. A man who told him his purpose was peaceful and requested some common hardware items to repair the craft met Barclay.

1897 Texas, Jossierand: Frank Nichols, a respected citizen, was awakened by a machine noise. Looking outside, he saw a heavy, lighted object land in his wheat field. He walked toward it, was stopped by two men who asked permission to draw water from his well. He then had a discussion with a half-dozen men, the crew of the strange machine. He was told how it worked but could not follow the explanation.

1897 Texas, Hillsboro: A lawyer was surprised to see a lighted object fly over. His horse was scared and nearly toppled the carriage. When the main light was turned off, a number of smaller lights became visible on the underside of the dark object, which supported an elongated canopy. It went down toward a hill to the south. When the witness was on his way back one hour later he saw the object rising. It reached the altitude of the cloud ceiling and flew to the northeast at a fantastic speed with periodic flashes of light.

1897 Canada, British Columbia: Two Canadian fishermen in saw a pear-shaped craft flying south -wards

1897 Texas, Aurora: From the April 19, Dallas Morning News'About 6 o'clock this morning the early risers of were astonished at the sudden appearance of the airship, which has been sailing around the country. It was traveling due north and much nearer the earth than before. Evidently some of the machinery was out of order, for it was making a speed of only ten or twelve miles an hour, and gradually settling toward the earth. It sailed over the public square and when it reached the north part of town it collided with the tower of Judge Proctor's windmill and went into pieces with a terrific explosion, scattering debris over several acres of ground, wrecking the windmill and water tank and destroying the judge's flower garden. The pilot of the ship is supposed to have been the only one aboard and, while his remains were badly disfigured, enough of the original has been picked up to show that he was not an inhabitant of this world. Mr. T.J. Weems, the U.S. Army Signal Service officer at this place and an authority on astronomy gives it as his opinion that the pilot was a native of the planet Mars. Papers found on his person, evidently the records of his travels -- are written in some unknown hieroglyphics and cannot be deciphered. This ship was too badly wrecked to form any conclusion as to its construction or motive power. It was built of an unknown metal, resembling somewhat a mixture of aluminum and silver, and it must have weighed several tons. The town is today full of people who are viewing the wreckage and gathering specimens of strange metal from the debris. The pilot's funeral will take place tomorrow.' From UPI, 1973, "A grave in a small north Aurora, Texas cemetery contains the body of an 1897 astronaut who "was not an inhabitant of this world," according to the International UFO Bureau. The group, which investigates unidentified flying objects, has already initiated legal proceedings to exhume the body. "After checking the grave with metal detectors and gathering facts for three months, we are certain as we can be at this point [that] he was the pilot of a UFO which reportedly exploded atop a

well on Judge J.S. Proctor's place, April 19, 1897," Hewes said. He was not an inhabitant of this world." A few days later, another UPI account datelined Aurora quoted a ninety-one-year-old who had been a girl of fifteen in Aurora at the time of the reported incident. She said she "had all but forgotten the incident until it appeared in the newspapers recently." She said her parents had gone to the sight of the crash, but had refused to take her along. She recalled that the remains of the pilot, "a small man," had been buried in the Aurora cemetery. Not to be outdone, the Associated Press, in a story datelined Denton, Texas reported, "a North Texas State University professor had found some metal fragments near the Oates gas station (former Proctor farm). One fragment was said to be 'most intriguing' because it consisted of primarily of iron which did not seem to exhibit magnetic properties." The professor also said he was puzzled because the fragment was "shiny and malleable instead of dull and brittle like iron." The Aurora Cemetery Association was successful in blocking the attempts to dig up the grounds in search of the "Martian pilot."

1897 Kansas, LeRoy: From a sworn statement dated 21 April, a prosperous and prominent farmer named Alexander Hamilton (Le Roy, Kansas, U.S.A.) told of an attack upon his cattle at about 10:30 PM the previous Monday. He, his son, and his tenant grabbed axes and ran some 700 feet from the house to the cow lot where a great cigar-shaped ship about 300 feet long floated some 30 feet above his cattle. It had a carriage underneath which was brightly lighted within (dirigible and gondola?) and which had numerous windows. Inside were six strange looking beings jabbering in a foreign language. These beings suddenly became aware of Hamilton and the others. They immediately turned a searchlight on the farmer, and also turned on some power, which sped up a turbine wheel (about 30 ft diameter) located under the craft. The ship rose, taking with it a two-year old heifer, which was roped about the neck by a cable of one-half inch thick, red material. The next day a neighbor, Link Thomas, found the animal's hide, legs and head in his field. He was mystified at how the remains got to where they were because of the lack of tracks in the soft soil. Alexander Hamilton's sworn statement was accompanied by an affidavit as to his veracity. The affidavit was signed by ten of the local leading citizens.

1897 Missouri, Kansas City: 10,000 residents saw a large black ship hover over head, flash green-blue and white lights, then moved straight up into space rapidly. Many other UFO sightings were reported, describing cigar-shaped, metallic craft with wings, propellers, fins, or searchlights. Bright lights were seen during the night.

1899 South Africa. After alerting its telegraph offices to be on the lookout for invading British aircraft, the Transvaal government was inundated with sighting reports. Phantom airships, often equipped with powerful searchlights, mysteriously appeared in the skies around. Of course, neither aircraft nor airplanes were known to exist in Africa at this time.

1900

1902 South Africa: Unusual sky booms heard over Boschof, Oranjevrystaat, South Africa.

1903 Kansas, Iola: Large alien seven feet tall with long hair, horns and huge bulging eyes appears and is chased away by coal miners.

1904 Korea: "Three objects appeared beneath the clouds, their color a rather bright red. As they approached the ship they appeared to soar, passing above the broken clouds. After rising above the clouds they appeared to be moving directly away from the earth. The largest had an apparent area of

about six suns. It was egg-shaped, the larger end forward. The second was about twice the size of the sun, and the third, about the size of the sun. Their near approach to the surface appeared to be most remarkable. That they did come below the clouds and soar instead of continuing their southeasterly course is also curious. The lights were in sight for over two minutes and were carefully observed by three people whose accounts agree as to the details." A sighting by the U.S.S. Supply off of the eastern coast of Korea, as reported by then Lt. Frank H. Schofield, later to become Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Fleet.

1905 Oregon, Portland: A buzzing UFO descends from heavy overcast and flies over Oregon.

1905 Rumania, Bucovina: During the evening a retired doctor saw a brightly glowing elongated, saucer-shaped object bigger than the moon traveling steadily westwards.

1906 Canada: In the North Atlantic, NE of Newfoundland, deck of the ship St Andrew. "I saw three meteors fall into the water dead ahead of the ship one after another at a distance of about five miles. Although it was daylight, they left a red streak in the air from zenith to the horizon. Simultaneously the third engineer shouted to me. I then saw a huge meteor on the port beam falling in a zigzag manner less than a mile away to the southward. We could distinctly hear the hissing of water as it touched. It fell with a rocking motion leaving a broad red streak in its wake. The meteor must have weighed several tons, and appeared to be 10 to 15 feet in diameter. It was saucer shaped which probably accounted for the peculiar rocking motion. When the mass of metal struck the water the spray and steam rose to a height of at least 40 feet, and for a few moments looked like the mouth of a crater. If it had been night, the meteor would have illuminated the sea for 50 or 60 miles."

1906 China Sea: The crew a British steamer saw Giant luminous wheels.

1906 New York, Syracuse: "Mystery meteor" performs weird aerial maneuvers.

1907 Vermont, Burlington: A torpedo-shaped UFO explodes over downtown Burlington, Vermont. Seen by Bishop John S. Michaud, former governor Alexander Woodbury, A.A. Buell and others.

1908 Massachusetts, Bridgewater: A spherical black UFO with a brilliant spotlight hovers and flies over. Seen by John E. Flynn, Philip S. Prophett and others.

1908 Bulgaria, Sofia: A very bright spherical object flew slowly above a square one afternoon.

1908 Siberia: A mysterious fireball exploded over Tunguska in Siberia, creating shock waves felt miles away and setting 1,200 acres on fire. In 1927, Russian scientists first visit the sight of the blast. They find no meteorite fragments, but discover unusually high levels of radioactivity in the Tunguska soil. Speculation centers on the theory that a crippled alien spacecraft's nuclear reactor exploded on impact. This incident is thought to be the first modern crash by alien spacecraft.

1909 Vietnam, Dong Hui: Fishermen located at the port city of Dong Hui; saw an elongated brightly lit object flying over the community for nearly ten minutes. It then disappeared after plunging into the sea of the coast.

1909 England: Mystery airships seen almost exclusively at night, once again visited many parts of Britain. Mostly described as oblong in shape and equipped with a large searchlight, the craft was capable of propelling itself through the air at great speed.

1909 Persian Gulf: Objects described as rotating wheels, which could go under water were sighted and a Danish captain.

1909 New Zealand: New Zealand was repeatedly visited by UFOs, then known as "airships". On July 24, 1909, some half dozen boys were playing on the beach at Kaka Point saw a huge illuminated object moving about in the air. It appeared as if it was going to alight at Kaka Point. The light from it was distinctly reflected on the roof of Mr. Fitzgerald's cottage. The boys thought it was being attracted by their lantern and left it on the beach. The airship then glided around the rocks at the old pilot station and nearly came in contact with them. It shortly afterwards disappeared. The boys said it was as big as a house.

1909 New Zealand: On Sunday night July 25, the mysterious object again made its appearance at the beach and was seen by Mr. George Smith and Mr. Poulter about 8:30. Mr. Smith viewed it through a very powerful night glass. It was apparently over Mr. Aitkenhead's house when he first saw it, but it glided high in the air and sailed north in the direction of Kaitangata, swooping west and east and finally disappearing over the horizon. About 10:30 Mr. Smith was called out by Mr. Poulter to see the airship, which again had made its appearance. This time it headed out to sea and eventually disappeared. As seen through the glass, Mr. Smith said it appeared to be a fair size, dark superstructure with a powerful headlight and two smaller lights at the side.

1909 New Zealand, Dunedin: On July 28, an airship apparently came down over the city of Dunedin. A resident in the North Eastern Valley reported that he was awakened by a horrible noise at about two o'clock this morning,' he told a reporter. "The noise was like a ship dragging her anchor up or a windlass of a steamer with dry-gear wheels working. I got up and went round to the front and I saw something floating up past Knox College. It was a great black thing with a searchlight attached."

1909 New Zealand: On July 27, about 10 a.m., Mr. Allan Mitchell and Mr. Alex Riach, while working at Lambourne near the mouth of the Pomehaka River, saw high in the air a large boat-shaped structure floating in the air.

1909 New Zealand, Greenvale: On July 31, there was a UFO incident during the early morning hours at Greenvale, near Gore, South Island. While feeding the horses, a Greenvale farmhand heard a strange whirring sound, which frightened the animals. On looking out, he saw an airship overhead about 150 feet long. It had head and taillights and was moving so fast that, when he woke up his mates, the lights were faint in the distance.

1909 New Zealand, Gore: Early the morning of August 1, a resident of Grosvenor Street in Dunedin reported seeing an airship. At one stage, he saw a bright yellow light shoot up what looked like a mast and stay at the top.

1909 New Zealand, Fairfax: The afternoon of July 31, 1909, a resident reported seeing an airship while he was at Akatore. At 4:55 p.m., he saw a dark object shoot over the brow of the hills in the east and rapidly climb towards the west. He got a side view of the object, which he described as cigar-shaped, but bulkier, with a box-like structure underneath in the centre.

1909 New Zealand, Oamaru: On July 19, three residents of Oamaru reported "a flickering light" moving about in the sky.

1909 New Zealand, Kelso: On July 23, a small group of schoolchildren and some residents reported that an airship came down and bobbed around in the sky over the school for a few minutes.

1909 Massachusetts, Worcester: Witnesses reported rays proceeded from a lamp about the size of the searchlight of an automobile. As it came nearer it

was apparent that the lamp was attached to a large black object, but the machine was so high that its form could not be distinguished." The object circled around Worcester, moved west to Marlborough where it was also observed and then returned to Worcester where it hovered for a time over an insurance building before leaving the area.

1910

1910 Normandy: The crew of a French fishing boat operating off the coast saw 'a large, black, bird-like object' fall from the sky into the sea, then bounded back before it fell once more and disappeared under the waves.

1910 France: A rare photograph of entry number 5 in the Catalan Cup Race at a track in France. This picture also included a strange unidentified flying object seen over the treetops beyond the line of spectators watching this race. There is no indication whether the photographer saw this object and intended to get it in the picture.

1910 Arkansas: Myrtle B. Lee reported an experience she had with her brother when they were children in Fulton County Arkansas, "We saw a bright object hovering just above the trees about 50 yard from us. It was silver colored and shaped like a Zeppelin, but not quite as big. It had nothing hanging from the underside and there were no windows. When it took off we saw it start up, and it completely vanished before our eyes. We called it a balloon. When I saw a real balloon, I knew what Jack and I saw wasn't a balloon. No one believed us when we told of seeing this thing."

1910 Alabama: Large cigar-shaped UFO hovers over Huntsville, Alabama and Chattanooga, Tennessee, playing its bright spotlight over both cities.

1911 New York, New York: "Mystery airship" flies under the Brooklyn Bridge in New York City.

1912 Illinois, Lockport: Witnesses watched, as an object appeared to traverse the moon's face for about three minutes. It was rectangular with absolutely flat ends, about two-thirds the diameter of the full moon in length.

1912 England: Mysterious airships hover over cities and towns in Kent.

1913 Wisconsin: Large cigar-shaped UFO flies slowly over Milwaukee and Sheboygan, Wisconsin, flashing its bright spotlight over streets and buildings, and then retreats back out into Lake Michigan.

1913 Michigan, Lansing: From the Lansing State Journal, June 30, "So swiftly did the strange craft travel that it was not more than three minutes until it had passed from sight in the northwest. The aerial mystery carried no lights of any description and was too elongated for an ordinary balloon. The craft was at a great height and when it passed to the northwest of the city had reached a still higher altitude." A sizeable crowd at a racetrack in Lansing Michigan witnessed the event.

1913 Canada, Toronto: Several office workers in watched what they concluded to be a fleet of airships passing west to east in groups. They then returned later in a scattered formation. No airships or airplanes were ever identified with this report.

1913 England: Two years before Germany officially launched its Zeppelin raids on Britain and phantom airships were once again crisscrossing the night skies. A few reports gave details of multi-colored, multiple lights being seen but as in earlier years the craft usually came equipped with one powerful light. See *Mystery Airships of Britain* for further details.

1914 Canada, Ontario: Eight witnesses saw a UFO floating on the water of Georgian Bay. Entities were manipulating a hose dipped into the water. On

seeing the witnesses they returned inside, all except one who was still outside when the craft took off.

1914 Norway: "An airship might have been seen here at 8 o'clock yesterday morning December 20. Many reliable people, among them the sheriff of Solum, sighted the airship. The sheriff watched it with binoculars. It was at a dizzying height and moved first inland, but then turned southward and went away to sea." *Morgenbladet*, Dec 22, 1914.

1914 Norway: "From Alta it is reported that Thursday evening September 17, from 9-10 o'clock a strange and so far unexplained luminous phenomenon was observed by many people and from many quarters. The sky was completely overcast and it was full dark when a luminous point like a very large star appeared to the east over Elvebakken, proceeded over Bosekop, disappeared behind Skoddevarre, came out again at Kvaenvik and after several other movements disappeared in the direction of Talvik. The light was white as a rule but shifted in part over to red and blue. It was also observed by binoculars from the small steamboat 'Sina'. Naturally it was guessed to be from an airplane. The light moved at various heights and as a rule without particularly great speed, except when it disappeared." From *The Morgenbladet*, Sept 24, 1914.

1914 Norway: At Midlandet in Tjolta last Saturday evening November 21, an airship was seen again cruising about Skjaervaer Lighthouse, which it lighted up with a searchlight. The airship, which had a height of about 700 meters, descended to about 400 meters altitude, wherefrom it let the searchlight play on a passing ship. Thereafter it ascended again. Between 20 and 30 people watched it simultaneously."

1914 Michigan, Benton Harbor: Three luminous UFOs fly low over.

1915 Canada: It was billed in newspapers of the time as the Phantom Invasion of Canada. Mystery aircraft invaded the skies and capital of this nation

1915 World War I, Hill 60. During, a regiment of the British Army, the 1st 4th Norfolk, disappeared in an attempt to take Hill 60 at Suvla Bay near Gallipoli. In front of 22 witnesses, the regiment, over 800 men, marched into a strange formation of lenticular clouds hovering over Hill 60 and was never seen again. Posted as missing, the regiment was thought to have been captured. After the war, Britain demanded the return of the regiment, but the Turks denied any knowledge of the regiment's existence. No trace of the regiment has ever been found.

1916 Europe: "A zeppelin-like object rose straight towards the clouds in the rear of our lines not like a flying machine, but straight up. After running vertically, it suddenly darted forward at a pace, which must have been 200 m.p.h. It then turned around and darted backwards and then suddenly rising, disappeared in the clouds." Maurice Philip Tuteur, a soldier on the British front during WWI, in a letter to his parents. The object was also allegedly witnessed by two sergeant majors. *Morgenbladet*, Dec 22, 1914.

1916 Norway: Norwegian fishermen working nets north of Svalbard, Island see a "dark Zeppelin" moving quickly over the Arctic pack ice, heading for the North Pole.

1916 Ireland, Ballinasloe: A bright object was seen hovering in the sky. It was visible for fifteen minutes before traveling to the northwest. It was then observed to hover for a further forty-five minutes. It eventually vanished for good after Venus rose on the horizon.

1917 Portugal, Fatima: Such phenomena include disks, like an "aircraft of light," described exactly in these terms by the witnesses of the fifth apparition. Also observed were double supersonic detonations, light protuberances, electro-static charges, and moving "stars," mysterious white flowers or snow that dropped down from the "aircraft of light," but disappeared when it made contact with the ground. These descriptions of "snow" or mysterious white "flowers" are quite similar to the descriptions of "angel hair" that are well known from some famous UFO cases. This was accompanied by additional unexplained aerial phenomena, in the form of glowing spheres and disc-shaped objects. A UFO sighting had taken place before a crowd of somewhere between 50,000 - 100,000 people! The story given was that a silver disc appeared just as "the rain stopped and the clouds rolled back, the sun dimmed out and everything took on a gray, opaque appearance". The disc then dove in an erratic, zigzag pattern at the crowd, stopped just above their heads and then slowly maneuvered back into the sky. As it faded from view, the sun brightened and began to shine again normally. A local reporter took a photo of the disc.

1917 Germany Bonn: The flamboyant fighter pilot Baron Manfred von Richtofen, known as the Red Baron not only shot down 80 enemy planes for the Germans during World War I, he also was the first human in history to gun down an alien spaceship! That's the fascinating claim of former German Air Force ace Peter Waitzrik, who says he watched in astonishment as the deadeye fighter pilot shot a UFO with undulating orange lights out of the sky over Belgium in 1917. Then, Waitzrik says, he stared in disbelief as two bruised and battered occupants of the downed craft climbed from their spaceship and scampered off into the woods -- apparently never to be seen again. "The Baron and I gave a full report on the incident back at headquarters and they told us not to ever mention it again," the feisty, 105-year-old retired airline pilot recently told a reporter. "And except for my wife and grandkids, I never told a soul. But it's been over 80 years, so what difference could it possibly make now?" The aging Waitzrik said he and Baron Manfred von Richtofen -- the renowned Red Baron -- were flying an early morning mission over western Belgium in the spring of 1917 when the UFO suddenly appeared in a clear, blue sky directly ahead of their Fokker triplanes. "We were terrified because we'd never seen anything like it before," recalled the easygoing great-great grandfather of five. "The U.S. had just entered the war, so we assumed it was something they'd sent up. "The Baron immediately opened fire and the thing went down like a rock, shearing off tree limbs as it crashed in the woods. Then the two little baldheaded guys climbed out and ran away." Waitzrik said he assumed the glittering silver spaceship was some sort of enemy invention until the flying saucer scare that began in the late 1940s convinced him that his buddy had shot down a UFO. "The thing was maybe 40 meters (136 feet) in diameter and looked just like those saucer- shaped spaceships that everybody's been seeing for the last 50 years," the awed oldster said. "So there's no doubt in my mind now that that was no U.S. reconnaissance plane the Baron shot down, that was some kind of spacecraft from another planet and those little guys who ran off into the woods weren't Americans, they were space aliens of some kind.

1917 Colorado, Salida: Minister and family use a telescope to watch a silver UFO shaped like a wagon wheel.

1918 Texas, Waco: Edwin Bauhan, one of several soldiers at Rich Field in Waco Texas who observed a 100-150 foot long cigar-shaped object after

leaving the mess hall. "It came directly overhead, and was no more than five hundred feet high so we got an excellent view of it. It had no motors, no rigging, it was noiseless, a rose or sort of flame color, I could observe no windows. We all experienced the weirdest feeling of our lives, and sat in our tent puzzling over it for some time."

1918 Australia, Lismore: Luminous cruciform UFO seen hovering over Lismore, N.S.W., Australia.

1919 England, Figeldean, Wiltshire: Two British soldiers see several orange spherical UFOs hovering over Salisbury Plain.

1920

1920 Iowa: Fishermen see a blue egg-shaped UFO touch down near Mount Pleasant.

1921 Connecticut, Killingly: Bright circular UFOs seen above a cloud overcast at night.

1922 Iowa, Davenport: Twin girls aged 8 see a daylight disc UFO near Davenport.

1922 Poland:P Many witnesses in observe a silvery object, two hemispheres divided by a rotating ring. The object 'shoots' a beam of light, and then rises with a loud noise.

1923 Pakistan, Quetta: A UFO explodes in mid-air over Quetta. Flaming debris rains down, destroying a few buildings. The fire lasts for hours, leaving only melted slag and "thin wires."

1924 Ireland, County Wexford: Two boys watched for several minutes as a solid beam of light several feet long traveled through the air a few feet from the ground. It moved at approximately 10mph, climbing a hedge and crossing a field, before encountering a railroad track and moving off along its length.

1925 Maryland, Chevy Chase: Mysterious fireball explodes just outside Chevy Chase.

1925 Australia, Moora: Two teenagers stumbled upon a saucer-shaped shimmering object resting on four legs in a paddock near. They ran off in fear.

1926 Mongolia: During his expedition explorer Nicholas Roerich and members of his caravan, caught sight of a huge oval-shaped object high in the sky. It had a shiny surface that reflected the sun on one side and moved at great speed north to south.

1926 China: Nicholas Roerich sees a daylight disc UFO in a clear blue sky in northern China.

1927 Nebraska, Scottsbluff: While flying near Scottsbluff, pilot Barney Oldfield finds his biplane flanked by "flying manhole covers."

1927 Romania: A cylindrical object flew over a Rumanian village at an altitude of 200-300 m from west to east. Smoke gray in color it was an estimated 15-20 m in length and had a diameter of 3-4 m. It was not illuminated and passed soundlessly.

1930

1930 Australia. Small humanoid alien shows up at a farm in Mandurah, W.A., asking for water. Shot to death by terrified farmer.

1931 Tasman Sea: The late Sir Francis Chichester was on a flight across the Tasman Sea when what looked like a dull gray-white airship approached him. It was pearl-shaped, flashing brightly, periodically vanishing, re-appearing, accelerating and finally disappeared.

1932 Ohio, St. Paris: A picture of George Sutton taken near mid-day shows an unidentified flying object over Sutton's left shoulder in this photograph. A

vintage automobile with a 1932 license plate on the front bumper is in the photo. Nobody has been able to account for the dark object seen in this picture. It could not have been a street lamp, simply because there were no street lamps there at that time. There are no power poles or power lines visible anywhere in this picture.

1933 Scandinavia: The month of December saw the beginning of the Swedish 'Ghost Flier' Wave. It ended four years later with an accumulation of 1,000 reports that also covered neighboring Finland and Norway. Most sightings involved airplane-shaped craft and luminous phenomena, none identified.

1933 Australia, Queensland: Small disc hovers behind a house in Nambour, It is grabbed by a boy, who suffers itching and blistering on his hands as a result of grabbing the object.

1934 New York, New York: During a winter blizzard, mysterious engine noises are heard above the clouds.

1935 Ethiopia, Addis Ababa: During the Ethiopian War a disc-shaped object hovered motionless in the sky above and was seen by many witnesses.

1935 Canada, Saskatchewan; Three witnesses saw landed UFO at Nipawin, and watched several little entities in silver suits ascending and descending a ladder. Square imprints and burnt areas seen and photographed at the location the next day.

1938 Estonia, Juminda: Two observers watched a 1-meter long object that was greenish - brown in color until it finally disappeared.

1938 United States: Orson Welles performs the radio broadcast titled, "War of the Worlds" The famous science-fiction classic tells of a Martian invasion of the Earth. Thousands of listeners believed the Earth was actually under alien attack and panic was widespread.

1938 Canada, Tabor: "Mysterious lights" hover over Tabor, Quebec.

1940

1940 Japan: While flying over Japan, Wing Commander D.J. Blakeslee sighted an object he described as having red, green and white lights. The craft moved rapidly to escape detection. Blakeslee was guided by ground radar. He was reported to be stable and reliable. The Air Force officially ruled the sighting to be Jupiter, although it was tracked by radar.

1940 Hungary, Bata: "Fiery cartwheel" UFO is seen ascending from a hilltop in Bata, Hungary.

1941 Germany: German aviatrix Hannah Reisch sees a UFO speeding by at an altitude of 66,000 feet.

1941 Missouri, Cape Girardeau: Charlotte Mann states her grandfather, Rev. Wm. Huffman, told her about a UFO crash site story which occurred in July 1941 outside of Cape Girardeau. The Cape Girardeau police department and some military personnel were at what they thought was a plane crash site, but Rev. Hoffman said it obviously was not a plane. There was crumpled aluminum like metal debris scattered over the area and an object that was disc shaped. There were three humanoid bodies, child-like with large heads, big black eyes, no nose, slit for a mouth, and a form fitting uniform covered with debris. The MJ-12 cited this Missouri Ozarks 1941 UFO crash site story along with the 3 Roswell 1947 crash sites as recovered exhibits deemed extraterrestrial.

1942 California, Los Angeles: A gigantic black-out, covering the area from Bakersfield south to San Diego and eastward to Boulder City and Las Vegas, Nev., went into effect shortly after 8 o'clock last night on orders from the Army Fourth Interceptor Command. It continued until 11:03 p.m. As Los Angeles

went dark amongst considerable confusion and uncertainty, The Interceptor Command announced, "This is not a practice black-out." A yellow signal, indicating the approach of enemy air raiders, was flashed on the state-wide teletype at 7:35p.m.. Police said the signal indicated the presence of unidentified airplanes approaching Los Angeles from the sea but did not necessarily mean they were enemy. Anti-aircraft and machine gunners scrambled to their weapons at Ft. Mac Arthur, which was promptly placed on alert basis. Reports that the sound of gunfire could be heard could not be verified from listening posts at the beach or at the harbor. Definite indication that the Interceptor Command meant business by calling for the black-out was contained in a statement from a spokesman who said: "There are planes over the south of Los Angeles that are unidentified. The area will be blacked out until we can identify them." When asked if Army planes had been sent aloft to contact these aircraft the spokesman said: "You can assume there have been." Thousands of Angelinos, listening for straining ears for sounds of aircraft, were unable to distinguish sounds of motors, however. A few minutes after the black-out was ordered, the flashing of what appeared to be Army searchlights was visible in the higher portions of Los Angeles, 25 miles from the water front. Headquarters of the Fourth Interceptor Command, calling the blackout a success, said they had a report that unidentified planes were in the vicinity of Los Angeles.

1942 Timor Sea: The cruiser Tromp was approached by a large aluminum disc that flew at tremendous speed. It then circled the Dutch vessel for about three to four hours. Finally, it flew off at an estimated speed of 3,000-3,500 mph.

1942 Solomon Islands: While in the Solomon Islands US Marine Corp Sgt. Stephen J. Brickner sighted a staggering number of UFOs, laid out in virtually an enormous rectangle. They were in rows of 15 objects long by ten objects deep. The formation was 15 craft long and 10 deep. Formation sightings have been reported before but the rectangle shape is unique.

1942 Sea of Japan: An Imperial Japanese Sally bomber aircraft, on a mission over the Sea of Japan, was approached by a small dark spherical object which flew around and between the aircraft in the formation. An alert gun-cameraman snapped one photograph.

1943 Russia, Pushkino: Soldiers saw a disc-shaped object hovering high in the air above aircraft.

1943 China, Qing Xian, Hebet Province: A domed UFO that emitted a white light was seen flying less than 20 feet above the ground.

1944 Austria, Klagenfurt: Major Leet, a bomber pilot, saw a luminous disc follow his plane and its maneuvers.

1944 Washington, DC. On February 22, Franklin D. Roosevelt writes a Top Secret memo on White House stationery for "The special committee on non-terrestrial science and technology." Both the title and the content clearly allude to extraterrestrial life, the former using the word "non-terrestrial" and the latter talks about "coming to grips with the reality that our planet is not the only one harboring intelligent life the universe.

1944 World War II pilots on both sides of the conflict reported, "Foo fighters," bright, unidentified flying objects that move in the sky in a strange manner.

1945 Alaska, Aleutian Islands: Fourteen men on the USAT Delarof saw a dark spherical object rise out of the water, circle their ship and fly off to the south.

1945 North Korea, Wonsan: Three Japanese Zeroes engage two daylight discs in a dogfight. One Zero is shot down, and the UFOs flee into space.

1946 Sweden: The well-documented 'Ghost Rocket' invasion of Sweden took place as cigar-shaped objects rained down on land and lake in this area of northern Europe.

1946 Florida: Pilot and crew of a C-47 aircraft 30 miles north-east of Tampa, saw a cigar-shaped object with luminous portholes hurtle towards them in horizontal flight at the same altitude of 4,000ft. At 1,000 yards distant it swerved to avoid them. Estimated size of object was twice that of a B-29 bomber.

1947 New Mexico, Roswell: The celebrated Roswell crash in July of 1947 is the most famous case of government mismanagement and cover-up. Many versions of the crash exist, but many parts remain constant. A UFO crashed on a ranch just outside of Roswell, alien bodies are discovered, and the news sources reported put out a report that the government had captured a flying saucer. The next day, the military issued a report denying the claims and stating that the debris recovered was from a weather balloon.

1947 United States: A letter dated 23 September 1947 from Lt. Gen. Nathan F. Twining, Chief of Staff of the U. S. Army to the Commanding General of the Army Air Force establishes of a study of flying saucers to be called Project Sign, and assigned a high priority in a letter dated 30 December 1947 from Maj. Gen. L. C. Craigie.

1947 Italy: An Italian artist by the name of Rapuzzi Johannis was taking a leisurely walk in the mountains between Italy and Yugoslavia. He saw just in front of him a red glowing saucer. This saucer was about thirty feet wide and two small dwarf-like creatures accompanied it. These creatures had very large heads with green faces, sort of resembling that of a fish. They also had a circle around each eye. Apparently one of the creatures had hit Johannis with an electrical ray, which left him very weak and almost paralyzed. After this incident the creatures ignored Johannis and left.

1947 Nevada, Lake Mead: While cruising at 6,000 feet, US Air force pilot Lieutenant Armstrong witnessed six discs flying in formation.

1947 Washington, Mount Rainier: Kenneth Arnold was on an aerial search for a crashed C-46 marine transport plane when he saw 9 objects flying in formation. He estimated their speed at 1,300 to 1,700 miles per hour, distance at 23 miles and length of formation to be 5 miles. Also in the air at the time was a DC-4, which Arnold used as a point of reference to estimate the size of individual discs. He estimated the size as two-thirds the size of the DC-4. This sighting was not corroborated by radar or witnesses but did attract media attention and public interest.

1947 New Mexico, White Sands: C. J. Zohn stationed at White Sands proving grounds in New Mexico watched a huge, silver, circular disc at a height of 10,000 feet above the installation. This sighting was just days after Kenneth Arnold's sighting which publicized the UFO phenomenon.

1947 Washington, Spokane: Eight disk-shaped objects the size of a house, were seen flying at 1000 km/h. A civilian woman stated that the objects fell with a dead leaf motion and landed before ten witnesses on the shore of the Saint Joe River, in Idaho.

1947 California, Muroc, Dry Lake, now Edwards Air Force Base: Four witnesses: 1st Lt. Joseph McHenry, T/Sgt Ruvolo, S/Sgt Nauman, and Miss Janette Scotte watched for an unstated length of time while two disc-shaped or spherical objects, silver and apparently metallic, flew a wide circular pattern, and then one of them later flew a tighter circle, moving about 300 mph at approximately 8,000 feet." More officers gathered as a third object came into sight. A test pilot had reported seeing a round object at about 12,000 feet the day before.

1948 Kentucky, Louisville: Capt. Thomas Mantell lost his life on 7 January while attempting to chase a UFO. This is the first fatality on record directly connected with an UFO chase. Reports from private citizens were made to the Kentucky State Highway Patrol describing a strange, saucer-shaped flying object, 200 - 300 ft. diameter. It was also seen by several other witnesses, including the base commander, at the control tower of Godman AFB, outside Louisville. Official explanations concluded that he was chasing the planet Venus in the bright afternoon sky or a secret Navy balloon.

1947 North Dakota, Fargo: Lt. George F. Gorman of the North Dakota National Guard was approaching Fargo, flying an F-51. The tower called his attention to a Piper Cub, which he saw below him. As he prepared to land, suddenly what he took to be the taillight of another plane passed him on his right, but the control tower assured him no other planes were in the area. Chasing the light, he got within 1,000 yd. of it. It had been blinking but suddenly became steady and started to move rapidly with the F-51 pursuit. There followed a complicated chase in which Gorman had to dive on one occasion to avoid collision. Suddenly the light began to climb and disappeared. The Air Weather Service provided an analysis, which indicated that Gorman had been chasing a lighted balloon.

1947 Texas, Houston: Eastern Airlines DC-3, pilot Clarence S. Chiles and co-pilot John B. Whitted, were on a regular run from Houston to Atlanta, At 2:45 a.m. they saw a bright light dead ahead coming rapidly toward them. They pulled to the left to avoid a collision. Looking back they saw the UFO go into a steep climb. The pilots described it as a wingless B-29 fuselage and said that the underside had a deep blue glow.

1947 British Columbia, Mallardville: Residents witnessed flashing discs streaking through the sky at noon-time on Sunday. Antoine Beaugard, painter, said he was working on a house during the afternoon and suddenly saw a shiny aluminum disc cross the sky. It was about 300 feet long.

1947 Oregon, Portland: Excitement was generated by the report of the first UFO photograph from Portland, Ore. This was later identified as a weather balloon, but only after the picture had been given newspaper publicity.

1947 On July 10, a top astronomer saw an elliptical object, which hovered, wobbled, ascended suddenly.

1947 Idaho, Emmett: Captain E.J. Smith, pilot of United Airlines Flight 105, plane encountered five flying discs over Emmett on July 4.

1947 Washington, St. Maries: Eight flying saucers were reported landing on a mountainside in full view of 10 persons July 5.

1947 Washington: A silvery object was reported to have fallen out of the sky and disintegrated over Washington state on May 5.

1947 Virginia, Richmond: Several observers in Richmond, Virginia, saw a flat, white, cigar-shaped object speed across the sky at sunset, heading north-west on May 18.

1947 Colorado, Manitou Springs: A silvery object was seen approaching

from the northwest toward Manitou Springs on May 19. It halted, remained motionless for some minutes, and then started performing complex aerobautics. It rose and flew out of sight, against the wind.

1947 Arizona, Douglas: Mrs. Coral E. Lorenzen watched a light rise from across the Mexican border, assume a spherical shape and disappear among the stars on June 10. The sighting lasted 10 seconds. Mrs. Lorenzen and her husband, Jim, subsequently founded the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization.

1948 Carl Mitchell, a physicist, saw three luminescent greenish discs one-second apart, pass across sky from north to south on March 20.

1948 Seymour L. Hess, a meteorologist and astronomer, saw a disc or sphere in apparent "powered" flight.

1948 Alabama, Montgomery: An Eastern Airlines DC-3 piloted by Captain Clarence S. Chiles was narrowly missed by a UFO while flying over Montgomery on July 24.

1949 Clyde W. Tombaugh, astronomer saw a circular pattern of rectangular lights, keeping fixed interval in August.

1950

1950 California, Pasadena: A producer for Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer, was driving home with his wife when they said they witnessed three revolving disks traveling at great speed. The next day, a group at Caltech reported seeing the same objects.

1950 Illinois, Red Bud: On April 23, Mr. Dean Morgan, a part-time photographer, was coming down the south side of a wooded hill from Red Bud, when he saw an unidentified flying object and got one photograph of it.

1950 Arkansas, Stuggart: Chicago & Southern Airlines Capt. Jack Adams and First Officer G. W. Anderson, Jr. reported witnessing one 100' circular disc with 9-12 portholes along the lower side emitting a soft purple light, and a light at the top which flashed 3 times in 9 seconds, flew at not less than 1,000 m.p.h. It was seen for 25-35 seconds.

1950 Texas, Amarillo: River Road: David and Charles Lightfoot, 12, and, 9, saw a disk land behind a hill and touched it. It was the size of a car tire; about 30 cm high, with a rounded top that rotated and a pivot between the base and the top. It took off very fast. The faces and arms of the boys later became red.

1951 South Korea: U.S. Army platoon fires armor-piercing bullets at a hovering bell-shaped UFO in Chorwon, South Korea.

1951 Walter Webb, an astronomer saw a bright glowing light moving in an undulating path On August 3.

1952 United States, Washington, D.C. Perhaps the best documented UFO incident in history:

July 13. National Airlines plane en route to National Airport, about 60 mi. SW of the city observed a blue- white ball of light hovering to the west. Object then "came up to 11,000 ft. and then maintained a parallel course, on the same level, at the same speed, until the aircraft pilot turned on all lights. Object then departed from the vicinity at an estimated 1000 mph. Weather was excellent for observation." The crew said the object "took off up and away." No other air traffic was reported in the area at the time.

July 14. Newport News, Va. Southbound Pan American Airways plane at 8,000 ft. nearing the Norfolk, Va., area observed six glowing red, circular objects approaching below the airliner; objects flipped up on edge in unison and then sped from behind and under the airliner and joined the in-line formation,

which "climbed in a graceful arc above the altitude of the airliner." "Then the lights blinked out one by one, though not in sequence." Next day the crew was thoroughly interrogated and advised that they already had seven other reports of red discs moving at high speed and making sharp turns.

July 16. Hampton Roads, Va. A Government aeronautical research engineer observed two amber-colored lights approaching from the south at about 500 m.p.h. These slowed and made a U-turn, revolved around each other at a high rate of speed, then joined by two other objects from different directions, the four sped off to the south at about 500 M.P.H. "They moved jerkily when moving slowly. Their ability to make tight circling turns was amazing."

July 18. Washington, D. C. Radio station chief engineer observed 6-7 bright orange discs moving in single file. Each in turn veered sharply upward and disappeared.

July 19. National Airport began picking up unidentified targets on radar.

July 20. Herndon, Va. Capital Airlines flight from National Airport called by control tower to check on unidentified radar targets saw three objects, and three more between there and Martinsburg, W. Va. "like falling stars without tails [which] moved rapidly up, down, and horizontally. Also hovered." Chief CAA air traffic controller Harry Barnes later said in a newspaper interview: "His [the pilot's] subsequent description of the movement of the objects coincided with the position of our pips [radar targets] at all times while in our range."

July 20. Andrews AFB, Md., (Nr. Washington, D.C.). Five witnesses visually observed three reddish-orange objects moving erratically.

July 20. Capital Airlines flight incoming to National Airport reported that an unidentified light followed his airliner from the vicinity of Herndon, Va., to within about 4 miles west of the airport, confirmed on radar.

July 20. Additional unidentified targets appear on radar at National Airport.

July 20. Air Force radar operators at Andrews AFB weather tower tracked 10 UFOs for 15-20 minutes. Objects approached runway, scattered, made sharp turns and reversals of direction.

July 26. Sharp UFO targets on radar at National Airport. Civilian pilots saw glowing white objects on four occasions, including a United Airlines pilot near Herndon, Va., and two CAA pilots over Maryland. National Airlines pilot near Andrews AFB at 1700 ft. saw a UFO "flying directly over the airliner."

July 26. Radar at National airport tracked a UFO on radar ("big target"), confirmed by Andrews AFB radar.

July 26. Radar at National Airport tracked "solid returns" of "four targets in rough line abreast," and eight others scattered over the radarscope.

July 26. Andrews AFB, Md., surveillance radar tracked 10-12 UFOs in Washington, D.C. area.

July 26. National Airport, 10-12 objects on radar.

July 26. "Good sharp targets" of 4-8 UFOs on ARTC radar at National Airport.

July 26. Air Force Command Post notified of unidentified radar targets. Two F-94 jet interceptors scrambled from New Castle AFB, Delaware, to investigate.

July 27. Major Fournet, (Project Blue Book Officer in Pentagon), and Lt. Holcomb, (Navy electronics expert), arrived at National Airport Center.

Observed "7 good, solid targets." Holcomb checked on temperature inversions, but they were minor and could not explain what was going on. He so advised AF Command Post, requesting interception mission. By the time the F-94 jets arrived from Delaware, no strong unidentified targets remained and no visual contacts were made.

July 27. F-94 jet interceptors scrambled from New Castle AFB, Del., to investigate Washington, D.C., radar- UFOs. One F-94 pilot made visual contact and appeared to be gaining on target; both F-94 and UFO were observed on radar and "appeared to be traveling at the same approximate speed." When the F-94 pilot tried to overtake the UFO, it disappeared visually and on radar. The pilot remarked about the "incredible speed of the object."

July 27. Air Force Lieutenant at Andrews AFB saw a dark disc moving slowly northeast with "oscillating rolling motion." Clouds were moving southeast. UFO entered base of clouds.

July 27. Air Force personnel and others at National Airport saw a large round object reflecting sunlight, apparently hovering over the Capital Building. After about a minute, the object "wavered then shot straight up disappearing from sight."

July 28. Daily papers headlined a United Press story from Washington, D.C., that the Air Defence Command had ordered its jet pilots to pursue, and if necessary "shoot down," UFOs sighted anywhere in the country.

July 29. Many unidentified targets tracked by CAA radar, 8-12 on the radarscope at a time, moving southeast in a belt 15 miles wide near Washington, D.C.

July 29. Eastern Airlines pilot asked to check on radar targets, reported seeing nothing. CAA official said the targets disappeared from the radar screen when the plane was in their area, "then came back in behind him."

July 29. Air Force pilot sighted three round white UFOs 10 miles southeast of Andrews AFB. Other UFOs tracked by radar during the afternoon.

July 29. Air Force press conference at which the sightings were attributed to temperature inversions causing "radar mirages," typically ground lights reflected in the sky under freak atmospheric conditions. Also announced new scientific program to evaluate sightings.

1952 W. Gordon Graham, astronomer saw an UFO "like a smoke ring, elliptical in shape, and having two bright pinpoints of light along its main axis move overhead from west to east.

1952 James Bartlett, astronomer saw during the daylight observation of Venus a flight of two disks with a diameter about 30 minutes of arc; passed overhead and turned east, followed by two more disks with dome-like protrusions in center.

1952 Texas, Temple: Grey-white discs changed position within formation continually, tilted in unison every 15 seconds during a 4 minute sighting on April 6.

1952 Arizona, Tucson: On May 1, a base intelligence officer at Davis-Monthan AFB, Major Rudy Pestalozzi, along with an airman, looked up as a B-36 flew overhead and saw two shiny discs overtake the bomber, slow to its speed and position themselves alongside.

1952 United States, Passiac, New Jersey: Mr. George J. Stock, in the yard working on his lawn-mower, around 4:30pm, took a picture of an unidentified flying object with his box reflex camera. It was coming directly over his house

from the IT&T tower, and was estimated to be 20 to 25ft above the ground.

1952 United States, Enid, Oklahoma: Sidney Eubank went to the Enid police station and told Sergeant Vern Bennell that an enormous disk had buzzed his car as he drove between Bison and Waukonis on Highway 81. The rush of air made the car leave the road while the object flew west very fast.

1952 United States, George AFB, California: Three men on the arms range, plus one Lt. Colonel 4 miles away witnessed five flat-white discs about the diameter of a C-47's wingspan (95') flew fast, made a 90° turn in a formation of three in front and two behind, and darted around, for 15-30 seconds.

1952 United States, Norman, Oklahoma: Oklahoma State Patrolman Hamilton in a State Patrol airplane witnessed three dark discs hovered and then flew away, silhouetted against a dark cloud. 15 seconds.

1952 United States, Wichita Falls, Texas: Mr. and Mrs. Adrian Ellis witnessed two disc-shaped objects, illuminated by a phosphorus light, flew at an estimated 1,000 m.p.h. for 15 seconds

1952 Peru, Puerto Maldonado: On July 19, the attention of Customs Inspector Sr. Domingo Troncoso, on the jungle frontier with Bolivia, was called to a very strange cigar-shaped flying object over the river area. The big dirigible-shaped craft was flying horizontally and fairly low in the sky, passing from right to left from the observer's position. It was leaving a dense trail of thick smoke, vapor, or substance on its wake. This object was a real, structured, physical machine and may be seen from its reflection in the waters of the Madre de Dios river underneath it. The object was estimated to be over a hundred feet long.

1952 Argentina, Veronica: Hundreds of residents witnessed six discs circling above the town, the disappearing into the night sky. This sighting was written within hours of a similar report from Captain Paul Carpenter near Denver. Carpenter reported the craft were traveling at 3,000 miles per hour, making it possible for the saucer to have appeared in both locations.

1953 United States: Lt. Felix Moncla's F-86 Sabre jet is captured by a UFO over Lake Superior, allegedly hauled aboard by a tractor beam.

1954 India: A UFO sighting occurred on September 15, at Manbhum, in Bihar state. Ijapada Chatterjee was managing the mica mine outside Manbhum when he heard the miners shouting. Rushing outdoors, Chatterjee watched a saucer-shaped object descend to an altitude of about 500 feet. The UFO hovered, then soared upwards at terrific speed, causing a tremendous gust of wind. The object was seen over a mine which has supplied beryllium for the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission."

1954 H. Percy Wilkins, an astronomer saw two silvery objects "like polished metal plates" moving against the wind on June 11.

1954 Marcos Guerci, a meteorologist, saw two luminous objects; one apparently semicircular, other circular On November 25.

1955

1955 Frank Halstead, an astronomer observed a cigar-shaped object followed by domed disk on November 1.

1955 Kentucky, Kelly: A crowd told of how something resembling a space ship or flying saucer had landed at the back of their house near Kelly and 12 or 15 men, who appeared to be about 4 feet tall, had got out of ship and come up to the house and done battle with the occupants.

1955 General Douglas MacArthur. General MacArthur is believed to have been involved in establishing the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit (IPU),

which was formed to investigate crashed and retrieved flying saucers. In 1955 MacArthur stated: "The nations of the world will have to unite for the next war will be an interplanetary war. The nations of the earth must some day make a common front against attack by people from other planets." This statement has led to intense speculation that the IPU uncovered more facts about UFOs than has ever been revealed.

1955 New Mexico, Cochise: An instructor and student pilot in USAF B-25 bomber trainer witness a metallic disc, shaped like two pie pans face-to-face, and 120- 130' in diameter, paced the B-25, showing both its edge and its face, for 5-7 minutes.

1956 New York: Capt. Ryan and his first officer William Neff were flying from Albany to Syracuse. At a height of 6,000 feet, the two observed a brilliant white light like an approaching aircraft with landing lights on. Ryan estimated that the object was moving at approximately 1,000 miles per hour , faster than any object of the day. The UFO glowed orange in front of them. Ryan and Neff reported the encounter to Griffiss Air Force Base. The Base confirmed that they also could see an orange object nearby. This sighting lasted over twenty minutes and was also witnessed by the flight attendant, Phyllis Reynolds.

1956 California, San Bernardino: 15-year-old Michael Savage, son of a surgeon, took a picture of a mysterious flying object that he said hovered near his house for 30 seconds; those photos, too, made the paper. Just as the phenomenon was beginning to die out, Hollywood added its own inimitable touch to the UFO craze.

1956 England, Suffolk: The RAF/USAF in Bentwaters / Lakenheath in made radar contact with a UFO using three ground-based radars. A confirmation on aerial radar by a Venom night fighter and visual sightings from the ground and the air make this case one of the most celebrated contacts of modern times. Radar indicated that objects were moving up at 4,000 miles per hour -- higher speeds than any aircraft of the time could have achieved.

1956 Canada: A UFO captures a Royal Canadian Air Force F-100 fighter over Lake Huron.

1957 Texas, Levelland: Residents see several cigar-shaped UFOs.

1957 Henry Carlock, a physicist observing sky with telescope; twice-glimpsed UFO with halo around it and what appeared to be three portholes on June 18.

1957 Jacques Chapuis, astronomer at Toulouse Observatory saw a maneuvering yellow star-like object for 5 minutes on November 10. The UFO finally ascended straight up and out of sight.

1957 California, Playa del Rey: Richard Kehoe, an employee of the General Telephone Company of Santa Monica claimed that while driving along Vista del Mar, a beach area, at 5:40 a.m. his engine stopped as did the engines of the two other cars. When the drivers got out to see what was wrong they saw an egg-shaped spaceship wrapped 'in a blue haze' on the beach. Kehoe claimed two "little men" came out, and asked questions of him and the two other drivers.

1957 Brazil: Antonio Villas Boas was a Brazilian farmer. On October 16, 1957, at age 23, Villas Boas had an experience that may have been one of the first modern day abduction claims. Villas Boas claimed that at about 1:00 a.m., he was out operating a tractor on the family farm when he spotted a bright light in the sky, which he had also noticed on a previous night. This time the object descended and as it neared the ground, three telescopic legs outstretched and it landed. His tractor died and he became scared and decided to run on foot.

Three beings that then took him into their craft.

1957 United States: On July 17, an RB-47 aircraft equipped with special electronic intelligence equipment was followed from the Gulf of Mexico all the way to Oklahoma by a UFO that flew circles around the aircraft.

1958 Uruguay, Salto: Uruguayan Air Force pilot engaged a daylight disc UFO in a dogfight over Pan de Acucar, near Salto, Uruguay. The UFO used a microwave beam to disable the plane.

1958 Russia, Moscow: A large, disk-shaped object was seen on the ground. It rose in a spiral motion, then took off and was lost to sight.

1958 Brazil, Trindade: Off the Brazilian coast near Trindade a ship's crew as well as a Mr. Barania, photographer for the Brazilian Navy witnessed a saucer shaped object that shadowed the movements of the ship. No warfare exercises were practiced. Instead, the Brazilian vessel was participating in the International Geophysical Year of 1958. Computer enhancement of photographs taken reveal that the craft was composed of a globe circled by a large, metallic ring much like the planet Saturn.

1959 New Guinea, Papua: Rev. W. B. Gill and his parishioners at Boianai mission are astounded when a flat saucer hovers overhead and four aliens wave to them.

1960

1960 Czech Republic, Brno: Czech military officers observe a UFO with their binoculars.

1960 The staff of Majorca Observatory recorded a triangular UFO about 1/4 apparent size of moon sighted at 9:33 AM, spinning on its axis while on steady course on May 22.

1960 R. J. Villela, a meteorologist in Antarctica saw a fireball-like object in low-level flight on May 16.

1960 Greenland, Thule: On October 5th 1960, a formation of UFOs was seen by early warning radar in Thule, Greenland with a heading that seemed to be coming from the Soviet Union toward the United States. Within minutes, Strategic Air Command crews around America were scrambling to their nuclear weapons laden B-52s and taking to the skies. When SAC Headquarters signaled Thule for further confirmation, their calls were answered with silence. Had Thule already been taken out? Anxious moments as the Generals prepared to send the B-52 crews to their targets inside Russia, when suddenly the radar blips changed course and disappeared.

1960 California, Red Bluff: On August 13, Officers Charles A. Carson and Stanley Scott of the California Highway Patrol were on patrol near Red Bluff about 11:50 p.m., when they saw a large illuminated object apparently falling from the sky. Thinking it was an airliner crashing, they quickly stopped and leaped out of the patrol car to get a position fix. "The first thing we noticed was an absolute silence," Carson stated in his official report. "We continued to watch until the object was probably within 100 feet to 200 feet off the ground, when it suddenly reversed completely, at high speed, and gained approximately 500 feet altitude. There the object stopped. It was an oblong or elliptical object with a definite red light at each extremity. In between the red lights, about five white lights could be seen occasionally. The object was capable of moving in any direction. Up and down and back and forth. It moved at high (extremely) speeds and several times we watched it change directions or reverse itself while moving at unbelievable speeds." Carson and Scott talked with several deputies at the Tehama County Sheriff's office who had also seen the UFO and observed

the same maneuvers. The sighting lasted a little over two hours. The UFO was estimated to be about 150 feet in its longest dimension.

1961 New Hampshire: Betty and Barney Hill. Driving to their home in New Hampshire, Betty and Barney Hill notice a bright light in the sky. Radar reports at the nearby Pease Air Force Base also record something in the air at that time. The Hills examined the light through binoculars, and saw a structured object with flashing lights. Barney walks across a field for a closer look, and sees beings looking back at him. Frightened, he and Betty drive home, arriving two hours later than expected. They cannot account for the missing time (a common phenomenon among abductees) until they undergo regression hypnosis. The couple described being stopped by the UFO and taken aboard the saucer for medical examination. Due to the impressive documentation and the confirming radar trace from Pease Air Force Base, the Hill case is one of the most famous on record.

1962 On May 20, C. A. Maney, a physicist, with six others, saw a maneuvering light turn sharply and make sudden changes in speed.

1962 Brazil: UFO explodes over a South Atlantic beach in Ubatuba, Sao Paulo state, Brazil. Molten slag is recovered.

1963 Canada, Saskatchewan: Four children see a UFO land just outside Saskatoon. An alien nine feet tall and wearing a white monk's hood beckons to them.

1963 New Mexico, Peralta: Paul Villa was in an area south of Albuquerque near the town of Peralta when he found a landed silver circular craft about 70ft in diameter. Nine human-like beings came out of the ship through a sealed door. They spoke to Villa in English and Spanish and could communicate telepathically. The visitors told Villa they had several discs that could pick up pictures and sounds from any place and relay their data back to the ship instantly. After a long conversation the ship took off, taking care not to harm the small creatures on the ground below, per Villa's request.

1964 New Mexico, Socorro: On April 24, while chasing a speeding car Officer Lonnie Zamora of the Socorro Police Department heard a roar and saw flame in the sky to the southwest. Thinking that a dynamite shack in that area must have blown up, he abandoned the chase and went to investigate. As he approached the arroyo on unpaved roads he saw an elliptical object resting on legs in a gully. A red "insignia" or emblem was visible on the side toward him, and standing near it were two humanoid figures. Zamora did not comprehend what he was seeing, so he reported in to the dispatcher that he would be out of his car "checking the car down in the arroyo." As he got out of his car he heard two or three loud "thumps," like someone slamming a door. The beings were no longer visible. The craft took off with a loud roar and blast of flames, and when it cleared the ground, rising straight up, it came silent, leveled off and flew away horizontally. Then it rose at a slight angle and accelerated until it disappeared in the distance over the mountains, just clearing Six Mile Canyon Mountain.

1965

1965 Vietnam, Nha Trang: UFO blacks out a U.S. military base at Nha Trang, and is seen by hundreds of American soldiers.

1965 Kansas, Abilene: On the 4th August, trucker, Don Tenopir from Nebraska was heading north along highway 15 towards Abilene with a load of grain. At about 1.30 am a UFO swooped over his truck and landed on the pavement ahead of him. A car coming the other way swerved to avoid a crashing into the mystery object. Don jammed on his brakes and pulled up just

in time. The trucks lights failed, though its diesel engine kept on running. The UFO took off and hovered a couple of feet above the road. The lights came back on again. Don could now see the object was domed, disc shaped and about 15 ft in diameter. Don stayed in his cab, later admitting he was very scared. The driver of the car got out to investigate but as soon as he did, the craft took off in a shower of blue sparks. Both drivers fled the scene. Don reported the matter to the police, but received no follow up from any authorities.

1965 Texas, Damon: On September 3, a Friday night, Deputy Sheriff Bob Goode and Chief Deputy Billy McCoy and were driving south out of Damon toward West Columbia on Highway 36. McCoy spotted a bright purple light on the horizon to the southwest, which appeared to be about five to six miles distant. Both lights remained in this orientation for a while before beginning to drift upward. The upward, floating motion continued until the objects reached an elevation of 5-10 degrees above the horizon. The lights suddenly swooped toward them, covering the intervening distance in 1-2 seconds, abruptly stopping practically overhead. Their patrol car and the surrounding terrain were brightly illuminated in purple light. They could now see that the purple and blue lights were attached to opposite ends of an enormous object, hovering about 150 feet from them at about a 100-foot altitude. "The bulk of the object was plainly visible at this time and appeared to be triangular shaped with a bright purple light on the left end and the smaller, less bright, blue light on the right end. The bulk of the object appeared to be dark gray in color with no other distinguishing features. It appeared to be about 200 feet wide and 40-50 feet thick in the middle, tapering off toward both ends. There was no noise or any trail. The bright purple light illuminated the ground directly underneath it and the area in front of it, including the highway and the interior of our patrol car. The tall grass under the object did not appear to be disturbed. There was a bright moon out and it cast a shadow of the object on the ground immediately below it in the grass."

1965 Pennsylvania, Kecksburg: This sighting is known as "The Other Roswell." At approximately 5:00 p.m. on December 9, witnesses in Canada, Michigan, Ohio, and Pennsylvania saw a fireball in the evening sky. Some Ohio witnesses said that it turned slightly while over that state, veering in the direction of Pennsylvania. Shortly after 6:30 p.m., a woman named Frances Kalp called John Murphy of radio station WHJB in Greensburg, Pennsylvania to report that a flaming object had crashed into the woods near her home at Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. She said that she and her children had walked to within half a mile of the site and had seen something that looked like a "four-pointed star". After talking to her, Murphy called the Pennsylvania State Police, who then called Kalp and asked her to meet them in nearby Kecksburg and lead them to the spot. Murphy decided to drive out to the location and see for himself. It seems unclear as to whether Murphy or the State Police arrived at the spot first. At the scene, Murphy interviewed Kalp and her children while the State Police checked out the crash site. He later said that when State Police officials Carl Metz and Paul Shipco returned from the woods, they were very evasive about answering questions about what they had found, indicating that the military would be involved. Murphy then called State Police Captain Dussia at the office in Greensburg, who told him to come into the State Police office for an official statement. So, Murphy drove into the Greensburg office, where he noticed that members of the Army and Air Force were present. The "official statement" turned out to be: The Pennsylvania

State Police have made a thorough search of the woods. We are convinced that there is nothing whatsoever in the woods. Murphy called his radio station and turned in his report. Shortly thereafter, he overheard a policeman talking about a "pulsating blue light" seen in the woods. When he heard that Officer Metz and the military people were going back out to the site to investigate, he asked to accompany them and was given permission. To his disappointment, when they arrived, Murphy was denied permission to enter the woods with them. The military sealed off the area and civilians were no longer allowed into the area. By now, with the news on radio and television, the area was clogged with cars and onlookers. A few civilians, however, were able to get close enough to see the object before the military had sealed off the area. These witnesses, who were later interviewed by Stan Gordon, told of seeing a copper-colored, acorn-shaped object nine to twelve feet in length with a gold band around the bottom. Some claimed to see writing on it similar to Egyptian hieroglyphics. No one saw much before being asked to leave by the military. Sometime later that night, several witnesses saw a flatbed truck leave the area carrying some large object beneath a tarpaulin. After the flatbed left, the military began to leave the area. By the next day, there was little evidence that anything had occurred in the area. The Air Force issued the official explanation that a meteorite was the cause of the reports of a glowing object in the skies the evening before, and the media accepted and passed on this explanation.

1965 United States: The Great Northeast Blackout. Eight states; Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania and Vermont lost power in this power failure. Although a faulty automatic relay device at a plant near Niagara Falls is blamed, there is evidence that UFOs can cause power failures in the national electricity grid systems, although this may only be a side effect rather than an intentional act. In December of the same year, the grid systems failed in New Mexico and Texas following UFO sightings in those areas.

1965 Red Sea: The crew of the steamship Raduga observed an unusual phenomenon. At about two miles away, a fiery sphere dashed out from under the water and hovered over the surface of the sea, illuminating it. The sphere was sixty meters in diameter, and it hovered above the sea at an altitude of 150 meters. A gigantic pillar of water rose as the sphere emerged from the sea and collapsed some moments later.

1965 Oklahoma, Tulsa: On August 2, 1965, Alan Smith, then 14 years old, snapped two color photographs of a blinking, colored, luminous, discoid flying object that passed directly over his house there in Tulsa. It had alternating blue, orange, and white lights shining from its underside.

1965 New Mexico, Bernalillo: On Easter Sunday Apolinar Villa was guided telepathically to this spot near where he spotted this craft hovering silently in the air and photographed it.

1965 California, Santa Ana, : While racing home to Santa Ana, Mr. Rex Heflin took several photographs of a hat-shaped saucer. Because of the presence of the telephone poles in the background, it has been estimated that this craft is more than 30ft in diameter.

1965 West Virginia: Numerous sightings of a mysterious winged creature with glowing red eyes, known as "the Mothman", are recorded.

1965 Rhode Island, Cumberland: On July 3, Joseph L. Ferriere went to east Woonsocket to investigate reports of a strange object flying around in the

area, he spotted a large cigar-shaped object hovering in the sky. After taking four pictures of the object he noticed a smaller disc-shaped object coming out from the larger object and took a picture of the disc-shaped object also.

1966 United States, Lake Tiorati, New York: The west side of the Hudson River, three fishermen noticed an unusual circular metallic flying object. One of the men grabbed a box camera and managed to snap four pictures before it flew away over Stockbridge Mountain.

1966 Michigan: Between March 14 and 20, Washtenaw County sheriffs and police in neighboring jurisdictions reported disc-shaped objects moving at fantastic speeds and making sharp turns, diving and climbing, and hovering. At one point, four UFOs in straight-line formation were observed. Selfridge AFB confirmed tracking UFOs over Lake Erie.

1966 Major Hector Quintanella, director of USAF's Project Blue Book, says a total of 1,060 reports of unidentified flying objects were submitted to USAF during 1966, the second highest year's total since Blue Book began keeping records 20 years ago. The record high of 1,501 was in 1952; the annual average is 555. Of the 11,107 reports since 1947, 676 remain unidentified, 30 of them from 1966.

1966 Michigan, Ann Arbor: College coeds at the dorm in Ann Arbor have repeated sightings of UFOs.

1967 Nebraska, Ashland: Patrolman Herbert Schirmer sees a UFO take off from Ashland. Later, under hypnosis, he describes an abduction experience.

1967 New Mexico, Picacho Peak: At about 2:00pm on March 12, a New Mexico State University student was hiking in a desert area near Picacho Peak, New Mexico, when he spotted a big round silvery object hovering in the air just above a rocky hill about 500 yards away. He recalled smelling an electrical odor in the air.

1967 United States, Baton Rouge, Louisiana: January 12, a fisherman sitting in his boat on the west side of Old River saw this object and only had time to take one picture before it shot off at a 45 degree angle at a great rate of speed. No sound was heard during the experience.

1968 Canada, Quebec: Children see a landed UFO and an alien at St. Stanislas de Koska.

1969 Colombia, Anolaima: Eleven witnesses see a daylight disc UFO hover over a farm.

1969 United States, Leary, Georgia. While Jimmy Carter was the governor of Georgia, he sighted a UFO. It was on January 6, at 7:15 P.M. He filed a report with the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena. The report explained that there was a large, bright object in the sky. It moved toward him from a distance, stopped, moved away, and then departed. It had a blue color at first, and then it turned reddish. It wasn't really a solid figure; it was more like a light. The object looked the size of the moon. It was about 300-1000 miles away and was about 30 degrees above the horizon. Robert Sheaffer, a scientist that works for the government believes that Jimmy Carter really saw Venus, but Carter denies that. He even signed a paper that states that he encountered a UFO.

1970

1970 Finland, Imjarvi: Two skiers see a UFO descend and emit a beam of light.

1971 Sri Lanka, Hewaheta: UFOs with stubby side wings are seen over a tea plantation.

1972 Mexico, Ixtalapa: Two flying humanoid aliens seen by a crowd in the plaza at Ixtalapa.

1972 Romania, Clu: Mr. Amiel Barnea photographed a hat-shaped UFO similar to one photographed in Santa Ana, California by Mr. Rex Heflin. Six years after that occurrence, Belotie, Yugoslavia was the sight of another similar witnessing.

1972 England, Warminster: Two farmers, Bryce Bond and Arthur Shuttlewood, report a circular impression being mysteriously found in a wheat field. This is the first modern recorded incidence of the crop circle phenomenon.

1973 Mexico, Morelos Cocoyoc: On November 3, an object descended and landed in a grass scrub area beside a road with its arms splayed out evenly around it. It landed on the arms projected downward.

1973 Mississippi, Pascagoula: Charles Hickson and Calvin Parker are captured by alien robots and taken aboard a saucer in Pascagoula.

1973 Ohio, Mansfield: On October 18, the four-man crew of an Army Reserve UH-1H helicopter, based in Cleveland was returning from Columbus, Ohio. The crew saw a red light to the west heading south. The red light appeared to be on a collision course, approaching at a speed estimated to be more than 600 knots. Just as a collision appeared imminent, the light suddenly stopped and hovered above and in front of the helicopter. They saw a cigar-shaped, gray metallic appearing, domed object whose apparent size filled the entire windshield. The object appeared solid, blotting out the stars behind it. It had a red light at the nose, a white light at the tail, and a distinctive green beam emanating from the lower part of the otherwise featureless "fuselage." The green beam swung up over the helicopter nose, through the windshield, and into the upper tinted window panels. The cockpit was bathed in intense green light. No noise or turbulence was noted. After a few seconds, the object accelerated and moved off to the west.

1974 Canada, Langenburg, Saskatchewan: On September 1, Farmer Edwin Fuhr, was harvesting his rape crop when he noticed a metallic-appearing dome-shaped object about 50 feet away in a grassy area. Stopping to investigate, he noted that the object was spinning and swirling the grass beneath it. He four more domes arranged in a rough semi-circle, all spinning, and hovering about a foot above the ground. One object took off, quickly followed by the other four, ascending in a step formation. At about 200 feet they stopped, each emitting a puff of gray vapor from exhaust-like extensions at the base. The vapor extended about six feet, followed by a downward gust of wind, which flattened the rape in the immediate area. The objects then formed a straight line, hovered for a minute or two, then abruptly ascended into the low cloud cover and disappeared.

1974 Wales, Llandderfel: A UFO crashes at Llandderfel. The British Army recovers two dead aliens.

1974 United States, Carbondale, New Jersey: A glowing object fell into a small lake outside town. Three teenagers saw it fall at 7:30 p.m. on a Saturday. They observed a yellow-white glow under the water that shifted to a point 25 feet offshore. The boys were kept in a police car for three hours while a number of vehicles with floodlights and cranes removed a disc-shaped object and put it into a van. The following Monday, a railroad lantern and battery were recovered from the lake and officials called the whole thing a hoax.

1975

1975 Arizona, Snowflake: Travis Walton is hauled aboard a UFO by a

tractor beam near Snowflake. He is missing for five days and then returns with an amazing abduction story.

1975 Switzerland. The authenticity of the hundreds of photos and films of beam ships from the Pleiades and at least one member of its crew -- taken by a one-armed farmer living in Switzerland in, is still hotly debated.

1976 Iran, Tehran: F4 fighter jets of the Iranian Air Force battle UFOs over Tehran, the capital of Iran.

1977 Puerto Rico, Quebradillas: A small alien wearing a green uniform and a helmet with blinking red and white lights on it is seen by several people in Quebradillas.

1977 Argentina, Centeno: Shaped like a giant sombrero, this UFO hovered outside of Centeno for an unknown period of time, and was photographed by an anonymous source. A similar object was witnessed in Ontario, Canada two years earlier.

1977 Uruguay, Floradad: A reporter from one of the larger Uruguayan cities while on assignment photographed a strange object as it circled numerous times around him.

1977 Novy Georgy Island. December, not far from the, the crew of the fishing trawler Vasily Kuselev also observed rising vertically from under the water was a doughnut-shaped object. Its diameter was between 300 and 500 meters. It hovered at the altitude of four to five kilometers. The trawler's radar station was immediately rendered inoperative. The object hovered over the area for three hours, and then disappeared instantly.

1978 Brazil, Rio de Janeiro: At 5:10pm on June 20, Sr. Saul Janusas was able to snap two photographs of a dark metallic looking Saturn-shaped UFO. He could see it clearly in the reddish dusk haze peculiar to the winter sunset.

1978 Japan, Kagawa, Miki-cho: At 3:00pm on February 4, Hirobumi Matsushita was taking snapshots with a friend when they noticed a shiny golden metallic colored object flying high above them in the clear blue sky. There were no clouds and a slight breeze was blowing, but not enough to raise debris that high in the air. The object seemed to be moving purposefully, obviously under intelligent control. Mr. Matsushita took several pictures of the strange object before it disappeared.

1978 Australia: On October 21, civilian pilot Frederick Valentich's single engine Cessna vanished over the Bass Straits between Australia and King Island. His radio conversations with Melbourne at the time indicated that a UFO was following him.

1978 Australia: Pilot Frederick M. Valentich encounters a UFO while flying across the Bass Strait from Melbourne to Hobart, Tasmania. Valentich describes the UFO in a frantic radio call, which is suddenly cut off. Pilot and plane are still missing.

1978 California, Santa Monica: On January 1, veteran pilot Floyd P. Hallstrom saw a dome-shaped UFO with portholes. Hallstrom had been flying for 37 years, 17½ as a Navy combat air crewman and personal crew chief to admirals, including the Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic Fleet.

1979 New Zealand, Keikoura: A newsman videotaped luminous UFOs.

1980

1980 Finland, Pudasjarvi: Woman motorist abducted from her car and taken aboard a UFO.

1980 South Carolina, Charleston: At 5:30pm on April 4, William J.

Herrmann, a local auto mechanic, saw and photographed a silvery disc-shaped object flying erratic maneuvers near Charleston Air Force Base.

1981 Peru, Chosica: Peruvian fighter jet gets into a dogfight with a UFO.

1981 France, Trans-en-Provence: On January 8, Renato Nicolai, was working on an upper-level terraced portion of his property at about 5:00 p.m. when he heard a whistling sound to the east. Turning, he observed an object resembling "a somewhat bulging disk like two plates glued to each other by the rim, with a central ring 8 inches wide." The disc passed over two trees adjacent to his garden, descended and landed about 50 meters away. After a few seconds on the ground, the object ascended, kicking up some dust, and retraced its incoming flight path, once again emitting a low whistle, and disappeared in the east. As it flew away, Nicolai saw two round protrusions on the underside like landing gear, and two circular areas that looked like "trap doors."

1982 Japan: A brilliantly illuminated UFO hovers over Mount Senohara.

1983 New York, Newburgh: Large V-shaped UFOs are reported.

1986 Alaska: On November 17, over Northeastern Alaska, a Japan Air Lines 747 encountered several UFOs at close range.

1987 China: Reddish-orange UFOs fly over Meishan, Sichuan province.

1988 Australia: A UFO in South Australia chases a family in their car down a highway.

1989 Belgium: From late 1989 into mid-1990, a spectacular wave of sightings occurred in Belgium. Sightings were reported almost daily from October 1989 through July 1990. Witnesses included police, military and civilian pilots, and air traffic controllers. During part of this period the Belgian Air Force kept interceptors on stand-by status, equipped with infrared video cameras, and the Air Force cooperated with civilian groups in documenting and researching the sightings. In Eupen, Belgium, on November 29, hundreds of witnesses observed unidentifiable triangular craft maneuvering overhead. A brilliant light beam from a dark triangular object hovering at 600 to 900 feet, making a faint humming noise, brightly illuminated two police officers in a patrol car. The object alternately moved and hovered. One officer said the light was so dazzling "that we could read a newspaper under it." The object moved slowly in the direction of nearby La Gileppe Dam where it hovered for 45 minutes. Then it moved southwest about 13 miles and hovered over the city of Spa for 30 minutes before disappearing.

1989 Russia, Voronezh: A UFO lands at a park in Voronezh and four aliens, 10 feet tall emerge from the craft, causing a panicky crowd of onlookers to flee.

1990

1991 Mexico: In 1991, as thousands of citizens in Mexico stared up into the sky at the eclipse, something unusual was spotted. Countless people claim to have witnessed, for lack of a better term, what can only be described as a UFO. Jaime Maussan was born in Mexico City, and earned a B.A. degree in radio and television from the Miami University in Ohio. He has had a 25-year career in the media and has received several awards. He is now General Director and Anchorman of "60 Minutes" Mexico. After the 1991 Eclipse, he received a videotape of the event that showed a strange, silver disk hovering over the city. Maussan then asked his viewers to share any unusual sightings they might have had during the eclipse. To his and everyone's amazement, 15 different videotapes, from different locations around the city and from different individuals, were produced. No one was prepared for what may be considered some of the best video evidence collected so far. Since then, Maussan has

compiled over 5,000 videos and photos from eyewitnesses. This could be one of the largest collections of UFO videos in the world.

1995 Ireland, Boyle: A UFO crashes near Boyle and a NATO task force and the Irish police capture a crew of five aliens.

1995 Texas: On May 25, A cigar-shaped object with a row of brightly flashing lights along its length was observed over the Texas panhandle by the crew of a westward bound America West B-757 airliner. Flight 564 was cruising at 39,000 feet near Bovina, Texas, en route from Tampa, Florida, to Las Vegas, Nevada. First Officer John J. Waller and a flight attendant saw, off to their right and somewhat below their altitude, a row of bright white lights which sequenced on and off from left to right. Waller contacted the Albuquerque FAA Air Route Traffic Control Center while the sighting was in progress and checks were made with military installations in the area, but no explanation could be found. As the airliner proceeded westward, the lights began dropping behind. Then they observed the phenomenon against a background of dark thunderclouds. When the background clouds pulsed with lightning, they could see the silhouette of a dark, wingless, elongated cigar-like object around the strobing lights. Though they did not know the object's exact distance, the pilot and co-pilot estimated its length to be 300-400 feet.

1996 Brazil. UFO crashes just north of Varginha, Minas Gerais. The Brazilian Army captures the seven surviving aliens.

1996 England, Hertfordshire: Aer Lingus said it had, "no explanation", for an incident in which one of its passenger jets had a close encounter of an unknown kind over Hertfordshire, England. Pilots reported seeing another aircraft pass close by but extensive inquiries found no trace of another plane being in the area on June 7th.

1997 Arizona: Giant triangular UFO seen over Phoenix and other cities in central Arizona.

1999 New Guinea: East New Britain It was about 200 meters long, 50 metres wide and was lit up like a city in the sky. It moved very slowly across the sky, making a quiet puffing noise. This is the description of what thousands of people on the Gazelle Peninsula of East New Britain saw in the sky over the weekend.

UFO Quotations Government Denial Debunked

Nothing is more perplexing than the conspiracy of UFO denial consistently displayed by the one entity that has the greatest knowledge of the subject, the government.

United States Presidents

- **Dwight Eisenhower**

"In the counsels of Government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the Military Industrial Complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists, and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals so that security and liberty may prosper together." January 1961.

- **Jimmy Carter**

"I don't laugh at people any more when they say they've seen UFOs. It was the darndest thing I've ever seen. It was big, it was very bright, it changed colors and it was about the size of the moon. We watched it for ten minutes, but none of us could figure out what it was. One thing's for sure I'll never make fun of people who say they've seen unidentified objects in the sky. If I become President, I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFO sightings available to the public and the scientists." At a Southern Governors Conference describing an alleged UFO sighting he had in October of 1969 to reporters while campaigning in 1976. "I am convinced that UFOs exist because I have seen one." Former U.S. President, , five-time nominee for the Nobel Peace Prize

- **Bill Clinton**

"I want you to find the answers to two questions for me. One, who killed JFK. And, Two, are there UFOs?" From Friends in High Places, by Webster Hubbell, Clinton's associate attorney general.

"As far as I know, an alien spacecraft did not crash in Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947. ... If the United States Air Force did recover alien bodies, they didn't tell me about it either, and I want to know." From a reply to a letter from a child asking about the Roswell Incident.

"If we were being attacked by space aliens we wouldn't be playing these kinds of games," Bill Clinton told educators visiting Washington D.C. .

- **Ronald Reagan**

"... when you stop to think that we're all God's children, wherever we may live in the world, I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together." White House transcript of "Remarks of the President to Fallston High School Students and Faculty," December 4, 1985.

"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how

much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world." Speech to the United Nations General Assembly, Forty-second session, "Provisional Verbatim Record of the Fourth Meeting", September 21, 1987.)

"I occasionally think how quickly our differences, worldwide, would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world." From a speech with President Mikhail Gorbachev, in 1988. He made almost the same comment on many occasions.

"I was in a plane last week when I looked out the window and saw this white light. It was zigzagging around. I went up to the pilot and said, "Have you ever seen anything like that?" He was shocked and he said, "Nope." And I said to him: "Let's follow it!" We followed it for several minutes. It was a bright white light. We followed it to Bakersfield, and all of a sudden to our utter amazement it went straight up into the heavens. When I got off the plane I told Nancy all about it. But we didn't file a report on the object because for a long time they considered you a nut if you saw a UFO..." 1974, Reagan was often quoted referring to the possibility of an alien threat.

- **Harry S. Truman**

"I can assure you the flying saucers, given that they exist, are not constructed by any power on earth." White House Press Conference, Washington DC, April 4, 1950.

- **Gerald Ford**

"No doubt, you have noted the recent flurry of newspaper stories about unidentified flying objects. I have taken special interest in these accounts because many of the latest reported sightings have been in my home state of Michigan... Because I think there may be substance to some of these reports and because I believe the American people are entitled to a more thorough explanation than has been given them by the Air Force to date, I am proposing that either the Science and Astronautics Committee or the Armed Services Committee of the House schedule hearings on the subject of UFOs and invite testimony from both the executive branch of the Government and some of the persons who claim to have seen UFOs... In the firm belief that the American public deserves a better explanation than that thus far given by the Air Force, I strongly recommend that there be a committee investigation of the UFO phenomena. I think we owe it to the people to establish credibility regarding UFOs and to produce the greatest possible enlightenment on this subject. From a letter he sent as a Congressman to L. Mendel Rivers, Chairman of the Armed Services Committee, on March 28, 1966.

- **John F. Kennedy**

"We seek a free flow of information... we are not afraid to entrust the American people with unpleasant facts, foreign ideas, alien philosophies, and competitive values. For a nation that is afraid to let its people judge the truth and falsehood in an open market is a nation that is afraid of its people." Nov. 21, 1963.

- **George W. Bush**

"Sure I will," In a news conference on July 29, 2000, televised on CNN, George W. Bush reply when a citizen asked if he would tell the public "what the hell is going on" with UFOs. Bush indicated that vice-presidential candidate Dick Chaney would use his experience as Secretary of Defense to address the

issue.

United States Congress

• Robert F Kennedy, U.S. Senator

"As you may know, I am a card-carrying member of the Amalgamated Flying Saucers Association. Therefore, like many other people in our country I am interested in the phenomenon of flying saucers. It is a fascinating subject that has initiated both scientific fiction fantasies and serious scientific research. I watch with great interest all reports of unidentified flying objects, and I hope that some day we will know more about this intriguing subject. Dr. Harlow Shapley, the prominent astronomer, has stated that there is a probability that there is other life in the universe. I favor more research regarding this matter, and I hope that once and for all we can determine the true facts about flying saucers. Your magazine can stimulate much of the investigation and inquiry into this phenomenon through the publication of news and discussion of material. This can be of great help in paving the way to aknowledge of one of the fascinating subjects of our contemporary world." "In a letter to Gray Barker Publisher, Saucer News May 9, 1968".

• Daniel K. Inouye, U.S. Representative

"There exists a shadowy Government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself."

• Gerald R. Ford, U.S. Senator

I think there may be substance in some of these reports ... I believe the American people are entitled to a more thorough explanation than has been given them by the Air Force to date. I think we owe it to the people to establish credibility regarding UFOs, and to produce the greatest possible enlightenment of the subject." (March 1966)

• Barry Goldwater, U.S. Senator

"It is true that I was denied access to a facility at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, because I never got in. I can't tell you what was inside. We both know about the rumors (concerning a captured UFO and crew members). I have never seen what I would call a UFO, but I have intelligent friends who have." (From a letter April, 1979).

"I think some highly secret government UFO investigations are going on that we don't know about--and probably never will unless the Air Force discloses them."

"I remember the case in Georgia in the 1950's of a National Guard plane going after a UFO and never returning. And I recall the case in Franklin, Kentucky, when four military planes investigated a UFO. One of them exploded in midair and no one knows why.

"Hell no, you can't go. I can't go, and don't ask me again." (Senator Goldwater quoting General Curtis Lamey's response to the senator's request to visit the "Blue Room" at Wright Patterson Air Force Base where, Goldwater claims he was told physical evidence exists confirming the existence of alien spacecraft).

"Yes." -Senator Goldwater's response to Larry King's question: "Do you think our government knows UFOs are real and are keeping this fact from the American public?"

"I certainly believe in aliens in space. They may not look like us, but I have very strong feelings that they have advanced beyond our mental

capabilities. " and added, "I think some highly secret government UFO investigations are going on that we don't know about-and probably never will unless the Air Force discloses them." He said he was refused permission to check the Air Force files on UFOs. He was a U.S. Senator, Retired Air Force Reserve Brigadier General, and a pilot.

- **Richard Russell, U.S. Senator**

I have discussed this matter with the affected agencies of the government, and they are of the opinion that it is not wise to publicize this matter at this time. (Regarding his sighting of a UFO during a 1955 trip to the Soviet Union). Goldwater was Head of Senate Armed Services Committee.

- **William H. Ayres, U.S. Representative.**

Congressional investigations ... are still being held on the problem of unidentified flying objects and the problem is one in which there is quite a bit of interest.... Since most of the material presented to the Committees is classified, the hearings are never printed. (1958).

- **Thomas L. Ashley, U.S. Representative**

"I share your concern over the secrecy that continues to shroud our intelligence activities on this subject." (in a letter on the subject of UFOs to NICAP (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena).

- **John W. McCormack, U.S. Representative**

"Some three years ago, (1957), as chairman of the House Select Committee on Outer Space out of which came the recently established NASA, my Select Committee held executive sessions on the matter of 'Unidentified Flying Objects.' We could not get much information at that time, although it was pretty well established by some in our minds that there were some objects flying around in space that were unexplainable. (in a November 4, 1960 letter to Major Donald Keyhoe).

"I feel that the Air Force has not been giving out all the available information on the Unidentified Flying Objects. You cannot disregard so many unimpeachable sources." (January 1965). McCormack was , Speaker of the House.

- **Jerry L. Pettis, U.S. Representative**

"Having spent a great deal of my life in the air, as a pilot... I know that many pilots... have seen phenomena that they could not explain. These men, most of whom have talked to me, have been very reticent to talk about this publicly, because of the ridicule that they were afraid would be heaped upon them... However, there is a phenomena here that isn't explained." (July 29, 1968 during the House Committee on Science and Astronautics hearing on UFOs).

- **Steven H. Schiff, U.S. Representative**

"I wrote to the Dept. of Defense, laying out these allegations and asking them if someone could come over with the file and brief me on it. My intent was to simply release this back to whomever inquired, which is very routine in Congress. (in response to inquiries from his constituents in 1993 concerning a possible cover-up of the crash of an alleged UFO outside Roswell, NM in 1947, requested information from the Department of Defense).

"The response I got was not routine. The response I got was a very brief letter from the Air Force saying that my request had been referred to the National Archives, without any further comment... and without any offer of any kind of assistance in retrieving it... So I went to the National Archives and the National Archives wrote a letter back to me saying they didn't have anything in

their files on the Roswell incident... I just have to say this much: the way the Dept. of Defense has responded has not been routine."

"Having been given a "runaround" in his search, he instigated an inquiry by the GAO (General Accounting Office) in 1994 into the handling of Air Force files relating to this matter."

"I did not ask the General Accounting Office to try once and for all to resolve this matter... What I asked the GAO to do was to assist me in locating whatever Air Force and Defense Department files would have existed on the subject, or an accounting of what happened to them. "

"To me the issue is government accountability. I think that people who want to see government records are entitled to see government records or to get an explanation of what happened to them, regardless of their reason, regardless of the subject matter. It was my intention simply to make that information public if I could... unless there is a present security reason why not - and I have to add real fast if the matter is classified 'military secret,' we members of Congress can't just go monkeying around in there anytime we want. There are procedures for us too and that's fine with me.

"I was not told that we have a file that's classified. I was simply referred to an agency which I have to believe - now that I know the prominence of the Roswell incident - I have to believe the Dept. of Defense knew very well that I wasn't going to find anything in the National Archives when they sent me there twice."

"It's difficult for me to understand even if there was a legitimate security concern in 1947, that it would be a present security concern these many years later. Frankly I am baffled by the lack of responsiveness on the part of the Defense Dept. on this one issue, I simply can't explain it." (Excerpts of Congressman Schiff's remarks on CBS radio's The Gil Gross Show, February 1994).

U. S. Military Witnesses

• Major Jeremiah Boggs

"We were naturally anxious to get hold of one of the [UFOs]. We told pilots to do practically anything in reason, even if they had to grab one by the tail." Major Jeremiah Boggs was U.S. Air Force.

• General George S. Brown

"I don't know whether this story has ever been told or not. They weren't called UFOs. They were called enemy helicopters. And they were only seen at night and they were only seen in certain places. They were seen up around the DMZ [demilitarized zone] in the early summer of '68. And this resulted in quite a little battle. And in the course of this, an Australian destroyer took a hit and we never found any enemy, we only found ourselves when this had all been sorted out. And this caused some shooting there, and there was no enemy at all involved but we always reacted. Always after dark. The same thing happened up at Pleiku at the Highlands in '69." Brown, as U.S.A.F. Chief of Staff, addressing the appearance of UFOs during the Vietnam War at a press conference in Illinois, October 16, 1973.

• Colonel Joseph J. Bryan III

"These UFOs are interplanetary devices systematically observing the earth, either manned or under remote control, or both."

"Information on UFOs, including sighting reports, has been and is still being officially withheld." Bryan was founder of the CIA's psychological

warfare staff, special assistant to the secretary of the Air Force, advisor to NATO, and board member of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomenon (NICAP).

- **Lieutenant Colonel Lou Corbin**

"The UFOs are no figment of the imagination." Corbin was Army Intelligence.

- **Colonel Philip J. Corso**

"If you suppress the truth it becomes your enemy...if you expose the truth it becomes your weapon." "I had the evidence that a crash did happen. I ask you this, were you there with me? did you have the clearances? They can't answer these questions, they simply criticize with no evidence."

"I had the evidence that a crash did happen here....Give this information to the young people of the world and this country....They want it. Give it to them. Don't hide it and tell lies and make stories. They're not stupid....It's their information. It doesn't belong to the Army or the Department of Defense. If it's classified, take the classification off and give it to them!" Colonel Corso made this impassioned plea not long before his death in the summer of 1998. He was a member of President Eisenhower's National Security Council and later went on to become head of the U.S. Army Research and Development department's Foreign Technology Desk where he claimed to have worked with General Arthur Trudeau in "seeding" American military and industrial institutions with technology under his stewardship which came from a crashed alien craft in Roswell New Mexico.

- **Lieutenant Colonel Lawrence J. Coyne**

"With the aircraft under my control, I observed the red-lighted object closing upon the helicopter at the same altitude at a high rate of speed. It became apparent a mid-air collision was about to happen unless evasive action was taken."

"I looked out ahead of the helicopter and observed an aircraft I have never seen before. This craft positioned itself directly in front of the moving helicopter. This craft was 50 to 60 feet long with a grey metallic structure. On the front of this craft was a large steady bright red light. I could delineate where the red stopped on the structure of this craft because red was reflecting off the grey structure. The design of this craft was symmetrical in shape with a prominent aft indentation on the undercarriage. From this portion of the undercarriage, a green light, pyramid-shaped, emerged with the light initially in the trail position. This green light then swung 90 degrees, coming directly into the front windshield and lighting up the entire cockpit of the aircraft. All colors inside the cabin of the helicopter were absorbed by this green light. That includes the instrument panel lights on the aircraft."

"As a result of my experience, I am convinced this object was real and that these types of incidents should require a thorough investigation. It is my own personal opinion that worldwide procedures need to be established to effectively study these phenomena through an international cooperative effort. The establishment of a Transponder Code for aircraft flying worldwide is needed, to identify to ground controllers that a pilot is indeed experiencing a UFO phenomena and that pilot anxiety can be reduced to provide safe effective flying, knowing he is under radar control." Lt. Col. Coyne was a U.S. Army Reserve helicopter pilot with 3,000 hours of flying time. He and other three airmen had a close encounter with a UFO on the night of October 18, 1973, while flying in a U.S. Army Bell Huey utility helicopter in the vicinity of

Mansfield, Ohio. Lt. Coyne described his experience at a United Nations UFO hearing in 1978.

- **Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean**

"Wright Patterson Air Force Base... was the headquarters for the foreign technology division of the U.S. Air Force. It later became the headquarters for the alien technology division of the U.S. Air Force. Wright Patterson, for many years was the central repository of not only the hardware, but some of the little bodies and even some of the living crew members who had been retrieved. But it became very clear after a time that there wasn't enough room at Wright Patterson Air Force Base. We literally filled up hangar after hangar with hardware. We're storing it now in at least three different Air Force bases and much of it is being kept underground at a place not too far from Las Vegas just beyond Nellis Air Force Base which is repeatedly referred to as Dreamland, Groom Lake, or Site 51. That, today is one of the biggest repositories of hardware."

"...They made...a recommendation to General Limnitzer, the American four star general that I worked for. And they suggested this is so sensitive ... The conclusions that we have reached, we believe could be...substantially earthshaking to the people unless they're prepared for it. We believe at this point that this should be given the highest classification NATO has' [which] at that time was and still is Cosmic Top Secret." From a videotaped interview in which Dean discussed SHAPE's alleged report entitled "An Assessment" based on a 3-year investigation of UFOs being tracked on radar over central Europe. Dean was a former NATO intelligence analyst for SHAPE (Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe)

- **Colonel Thomas Jefferson Dubose**

"There were orders to ship the material from Roswell directly to Wright Field by special plane." Dubose was adjutant to Brig. General Roger Ramey at the time of the Roswell Incident. This statement contradicts the official story that the material was first flown to Fort Worth, Texas, where Ramey posed with Major Marcel and pieces of a weather balloon for the media.

- **Admiral Delmar Fahrney**

"Reliable reports indicate there are objects coming into our atmosphere at very high speeds and controlled by thinking intelligences." A public statement, 1957.

- **Lieutenant George Gorman**

"I am convinced there was thought behind the thing's maneuvers." Gorman was in the North Dakota Air National Guard. In October, 1948 Gorman (flying an F51) chased a "ball of light some eight inches wide" for about thirty minutes, through a series of twists, turns and circles, nearly colliding with it on at least one occasion. The object was also witnessed from the control tower at the Fargo Airport through high-powered binoculars.

- **Lt. Colonel Richard Headrick**

"Saucers exist, I saw two. They were intelligently flown or operated (evasive tactics, formation flight, hovering). They were mechanisms, not United States weapons, nor Russian. I presume they are extraterrestrial." Headrick was a radar-bombing expert, 1959.

- **Major Donald E. Keyhoe**

"The Air Force had put out a secret order for its pilots to capture UFOs."

"If, in fact, we are able to find life or to answer the question 'Are we alone?' then that certainly is grand enough and noble enough to be the enduring

legacy of our civilization." NASA, October 1999.

"With control of the universe at stake, a crash program is imperative. We produced the A-bomb, under the huge Manhattan Project, in an amazingly short time. The needs, the urgency today are even greater. The Air Force should end UFO secrecy, give the facts to scientists, the public, to Congress." "Once the people realize the truth, they would back, even demand a crash program... for this is one race we dare not lose..." Statement in 1953.

"Russia and the U. S. have announced they are definitely planning several space machines. So it's quite possible that the first space ships or satellites may encounter other interplanetary machines, manned or otherwise. Our space devices may even be closely approached by such alien machines."

"For the last six months we have been working with a congressional committee investigating official secrecy concerning proof that UFOs are real machines under intelligent control." From a live national broadcast, on CBS in 1958. Keyhoe had an approved script to follow, but when deviated unexpectedly from it with this astonishing statement, the audio was cut-off in the middle of his sentence, "for reasons of national security." Keyhoe was in the United States Marine Corp.

- **Major General Joe W. Kelly**

"Air Force interceptors still pursue Unidentified Flying Objects as a matter of national security to this country and to determine technical aspects involved." Kelly made this statement in 1957.

- **General Robert B. Landry**

"I was called one afternoon, in 1948, to come to the Oval Office, the President wanted to see me.... I was directed to report quarterly to the President after consulting with Central Intelligence people, as to whether or not any UFO incidents received by them could be considered as having any strategic threatening implications .." Landry was an aide to President Harry S. Truman.

- **Major General E.B. LeBaily**

"Many of the reports that cannot be explained have come from intelligent and technically well-qualified individuals whose integrity cannot be doubted." As USAF Director of Information, in a September 28, 1965, letter to USAF Scientific Advisory Board.

- **General Curtis LeMay**

"We had a number of reports from reputable individuals (well-educated serious-minded folks, scientists and fliers) who surely saw something." As Air Force Chief of Staff, in his 1965 autobiography, 'Mission With LeMay,' stated that although the bulk of UFO reports could be explained as conventional or natural phenomena, some could not.

"Many of the mysteries might be explained away as weather balloons, stars, reflected lights, all sorts of odds and ends. I don't mean to say that, in the unclosed and unexplained or unexplainable instances, those were actually flying objects. All I can say is that no natural phenomena could be found to account for them... Repeat again: There were some cases we could not explain. Never could." Statement from 1965 autobiography Mission With LeMay, with MacKinlay Kantor, New York: Doubleday, 1965.

- **General Douglas MacArthur**

"The nations of the world will have to unite, for the next war will be an interplanetary war. The nations of the earth must someday make a common front against attack by people from other planets." Oct. 8, 1955

"You now face a new world - a world of change. The thrust into outer space of the satellite, spheres and missiles marked the beginning of another epoch in the long story of mankind, the chapter of the space age... We speak in strange terms: of harnessing the cosmic energy... of the primary target in war, no longer limited to the armed forces of an enemy, but instead to include his civil populations; of ultimate conflict between a united human race and the sinister forces of some other planetary galaxy." An address by General Douglas MacArthur to the United States Military Academy at West Point, May 12, 1962.

- **Captain Thomas Mantell**

"It appears to be a metallic object.....tremendous in size....directly ahead and slightly above I am trying to close for a better look." Mantell, a USAF pilot, reporting to the tower at Goodman Air Force base, a UFO they had picked up on radar and requested him to investigate. They were his last known words. Mantell's plane was later found strewn across a stretch of ground just southwest of Franklyn, Kentucky.

- **Major Jesse Marcel**

"I was amazed at what I saw. The amount of debris that was scattered over such an area... The more I saw of the fragments, the more I realized it wasn't anything I was acquainted with. In fact, as it turned out, nobody else was acquainted with it.....There was a cover-up some place about this whole matter." Major Marcel, a U.S. Army Intelligence Officer, in a videotaped interview. Among the first to arrive at the crash site in Roswell, Marcel was well acquainted with all the weather balloons launched by the 509th Bomb Group, presumably including the Mogul balloons, one of which the U.S. Government now claims accounts for the Roswell wreckage.

- **Lt. Colonel James McAshan**

"In concealing the evidence of UFO operations, the Air Force is making a serious mistake." McAshan was USAF.

- **Captain Eddie Rickenbacker**

"Flying saucers are real. Too many good men have seen them, that don't have hallucinations." Captain Rickenbacker was known as, "American Ace of Aces," medal of honor-winning commander of the 94th Aero Pursuit Squadron in WWI, with 26 "kills".

- **Captain Edward J. Ruppelt**

"Every time I get skeptical, I think of the other reports made by experienced pilots and radar operators, scientists, and other people who know what they are looking at. These reports were thoroughly investigated and they are still unknowns."

"We have no aircraft on this earth that can at will so handily outdistance our latest jets... The pilots, radar specialists, generals, industrialists, scientists, and the man on the street who have told me, 'I wouldn't have believed it either if I hadn't seen it myself,' knew what they were talking about. Maybe the Earth is being visited by interplanetary space ships."

"When four college professors, a geologist, a chemist, a physicist, and a petroleum engineer report seeing the same UFOs on fourteen different occasions, the event can be classified as, at least, unusual. Add the fact that hundreds of other people saw these UFOs and that they were photographed, and the story gets even better. Add a few more facts, that these UFOs were picked up on radar and that a few people got a close look at one of them, and the story begins to convince even the most ardent skeptic." Ruppelt, Chief of

Project Blue book, from his book, The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects, 1956.

- **Colonel Carl Sanderson**

"From their maneuvers and their terrific speed I am certain their flight performance was greater than any aircraft known today." Sanderson, USAF, commenting on his sighting of two circular silver UFOs in close proximity to his plane over Hermanas, New Mexico. The UFOs were said to make a series of seemingly impossible maneuvers before disappearing at an astonishing speed and showing up again over El Paso, Texas.

- **Lt. Frank H. Schofield**

"Three objects appeared beneath the clouds, their color a rather bright red. As they approached the ship they appeared to soar, passing above the broken clouds. After rising above the clouds they appeared to be moving directly away from the earth. The largest had an apparent area of about six suns. It was egg-shaped, the larger end forward. The second was about twice the size of the sun, and the third, about the size of the sun. Their near approach to the surface appeared to be most remarkable. That they did come below the clouds and soar instead of continuing their southeasterly course is also curious. The lights were in sight for over two minutes and were carefully observed by three people whose accounts agree as to the details." Lt. Frank H. Schofield, later to become Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Fleet, aboard the U.S.S. Supply off of the eastern coast of Korea, February 28, 1904

- **Colonel Charles Senn**

"I sincerely hope that you are successful in preventing a reopening of UFO investigations." In a letter from, to Lieutenant General Duward Crow of NASA, dated 1 September 1977. Colonel Senn was Chief of the Air Force, Community Relations Division.

- **Major Gerald Smith**

"[There was] something definite in the sky...If it had proved to be hostile we would have destroyed it." Smith, USAF, was one of the F-106 pilots scrambled under orders from NORAD (North American Air Defense Command) to investigate a UFO over West Palm Beach, Florida on September 14, 1972. The UFO was viewed through binoculars by the FAA supervisor, George Morales, sighted by an Eastern Airlines captain, police and several civilians, as well as being tracked on radar by Miami International Airport and Homestead AFB.

- **Lieutenant D.A. Swimley**

"And don't tell me they were reflections, I know they were solid objects." Swimley, USAF, commenting on a sighting of eight disc shaped objects he and several fellow officers watched circling over Hamilton AFB, California, on August 3, 1953. The objects were also picked up on radar and spotted by many civilian pilots. F-86 Sabres were scrambled to intercept the objects, but the jets were apparently too slow.

- **General Nathan Twining**

"The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and action which must be considered evasive when sighted ... lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled." Twining as Head of Air Material Command (AMC), 1947.

"The phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious. There are objects approximating the shape of a disc, some of which appear flat on bottom and domed on top. These objects are as large as man-made aircraft and

have a metallic or light-reflecting surface. Further they exhibit extreme rates of climb and maneuverability with no associated sound and take action which must be considered evasive when contacted by aircraft and radar." Twining, in a declassified letter to the Pentagon.

- **Major Robert White**

"There are things out there! There absolutely is!" White exclaiming over the radio about a UFO encounter taking place on a 58-mile high X-15 flight on July 17, 1962.

"I have no idea what it could be. It was greyish in color and about thirty to forty feet away." He later reported

- **Colonel Robert Willingham**

"Headquarters wouldn't let us go after it and we played around a little bit. We got to watching how it made 90 degree turns at this high speed and everything. We knew it wasn't a missile of any type. So then, we confirmed it with the radar control station, and they kept following it, and they claimed that it crashed somewhere off between Texas and the Mexico border." Willingham, USAF, from an affidavit filed in the 1970s. Willingham and his navigator were test flying an F-94 on Sept.6, 1950 out of San Angelo, Texas when they were alerted by radar control operators of a UFO in their area.

- **Colonel Steve Wilson**

"I have no feelings, truthfully. My association with MJ-12 has left me dead inside. I feel myself still cold and calculating. I never let anyone get close to me. I feel like a human robot. I have killed mercilessly and lied for the good of the country, or so I believed at the time."

"The things I have seen are beyond human understanding and totally unbelievable. I only have a desire to help humanity somehow through what is bound to come soon." Col. Wilson, USAF, revealed that he was in charge of Project Pounce, the unit tasked to retrieve downed UFOs and prevent civilian access to them. He also revealed the designations and manufacturers of U.S. antigravity craft.

U.S. Government Witnesses

- **Harry G. Barnes**

"For six hours ... there were at least ten unidentifiable objects moving above Washington. They were not ordinary aircraft. Barnes was Senior Air Traffic Controller for the C.A.A. in 1952.

- **Lambros Callimahos**

"If 'they' discover you, it is an old but hardly invalid rule of thumb, 'they' are your technological superiors." Callimahos was a National Security Analyst, 1968.

- **Dr. H. Marshall Chadwell**

Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitude and traveling at high speeds in the vicinity of major US defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles." Chadwell, former assistant director of the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence, in a December, 1952 memo to then-director of the CIA, General Walter B. Smith.

- **Albert M. Chop**

"I've been convinced for a long time that the flying saucers are real and interplanetary. In other words we are being watched by beings from outer space." Chop was deputy public relations director at NASA, and former US Air Force spokesman for Project Blue Book.

- **Allen Dulles**

"Maximum security exists concerning the subject of UFOs." Dulles was CIA Director, 1955.

- **James V. Forrestal**

The truth was known by only a very few persons. Of the original group that were the first to learn, several committed suicide, the most prominent of which was Forrestal, who jumped to his death from a 16th story hospital window. Secretary Forrestal's records are sealed to this day. Forrestal was Secretary of Defense

- **Roscoe Hillenkoetter**

"Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense." From a public statement, 1960.

"Unknown objects are operating under intelligent control... It is imperative that we learn where UFOs come from and what their purpose is... " From, "What The Admiral Knew: UFO, MJ-12 and R. Hillenkoetter," International UFO Reporter, Nov./Dec., 1986.

"It is time for the truth to be brought out in open Congressional hearings. Behind the scenes high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense." Statement in a NICAP news release, February 27, 1960. Admiral Hillenkoetter was the first Director of the CIA, 1947-50. In 1957, he joined the Board of Governors of the National Investigations

- **J. Edgar Hoover**

"I would do it [aid the Army Air Force in its investigations] but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to the discs recovered. For instance in the LA* case the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory examination." From a handwritten notation at the bottom of a now declassified memo. (asterisk added, see below) * -- "LA" in this case may refer to Los Alamos, where the first atomic bombs were developed. There is some corroboration for this in the newly released, but unofficial MJ-12 documents.

"The Federal Bureau of Investigation has been requested to assist in the investigation of reported sightings of flying disks..."

"[UFOs are] considered top secret by intelligence officers of both the Army and the Air Forces." From a declassified 1949 FBI document from the San Antonio FBI office, to J. Edgar Hoover

"An investigator for the Air Force stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers. Approximately 50 feet in diameter. Three bodies of human shape but only 3 feet tall occupied each one. Dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits used by speed flyers and test pilots." From a March 22, 1950 memo to J. Edgar Hoover from the Washington FBI Office, released in 1976 under the freedom of information act. Hoover was Director of the FBI

- **Victor Marchetti**

"We have, indeed, been contacted - perhaps even visited - by extraterrestrial beings, and the U.S. government, in collusion with the other national powers of the earth, is determined to keep this information from the

general public.”

"The purpose of the international conspiracy is to maintain a workable stability among the nations of the world and for them, in turn, to retain institutional control over their respective populations. Thus, for these governments to admit that there are beings from outer space... with mentalities and technological capabilities obviously far superior to ours, could, once fully perceived by the average person, erode the foundations of the earth's traditional power structure. Political and legal systems, religions, economic and social institutions could all soon become meaningless in the mind of the public. The national oligarchical establishments, even civilization as we now know it, could collapse into anarchy.”

"Such extreme conclusions are not necessarily valid, but they probably accurately reflect the fears of the 'ruling classes' of the major nations, whose leaders (particularly those in the intelligence business) have always advocated excessive governmental secrecy as being necessary to preserve 'national security.'" Marchetti was a former CIA official:

- **Walter Bedell Smith**

"The Central Intelligence Agency has reviewed the current situation concerning unidentified flying objects which have created extensive speculation in the press and have been the subject of concern to Government organizations... Since 1947, approximately 2,000 official reports of sightings have been received and of these, about 20% are as yet unexplained.”

"It is my view that this situation has possible implications for our national security which transcend the interests of a single service. A broader, coordinated effort should be initiated to develop a firm scientific understanding of the several phenomena which apparently are involved in these reports..." From a 1952 memorandum to the National Security Council. Smith was Director of the CIA from 1950 to 1953.

Astronauts and Cosmonauts

- **Cosmonaut Victor Afanasyev**

"It followed us during half of our orbit. We observed it on the light side, and when we entered the shadow side, it disappeared completely. It was an engineered structure, made from some type of metal, approximately 40 meters long with inner hulls. The object was narrow here and wider here, and inside there were openings. Some places had projections like small wings. The object stayed very close to us. We photographed it, and our photos showed it to be 23 to 28 meters away." Afanasyev commenting on a UFO sighting that occurred while en route to the Solyut 6 space station in April of 1979.

Neil Armstrong

"We have no proof, But if we extrapolate, based on the best information we have available to us, we have to come to the conclusion that ... other life probably exists out there and perhaps in many places..." From a statement in October 1999.

- **Scott Carpenter**

"At no time, when the astronauts were in space were they alone: there was a constant surveillance by UFOs." Carpenter photographed a UFO while in orbit on May 24, 1962. NASA still has not released the photograph.

- **Eugene Cernan**

"...I've been asked about UFOs and I've said publicly I thought they were somebody else, some other civilization." Cernan commanded the Apollo 17 Mission-The quote is from a 1973 article in the Los Angeles Times.

- **Colonel L. Gordon Cooper**

"I believe that these extraterrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets which obviously are a little more technically advanced than we are here on Earth. I feel that we need to have a top level, coordinated program to scientifically collect and analyze data from all over the earth concerning any type of encounter, and to determine how best to interface with these visitors in a friendly fashion. We may first have to show them that we have learned to resolve our problems by peaceful means, rather than warfare, before we are accepted as fully qualified universal team members. This acceptance would have tremendous possibilities of advancing our world in all areas. Certainly then it would seem that the UN has a vested interest in handling this subject properly and expeditiously. Cooper, addressing a UN panel discussion on UFOs and ETs in New York in 1985. The panel was chaired by then Secretary-General Kurt Waldheim.

"For many years I have lived with a secret, in a secrecy imposed on all specialists and astronauts. I can now reveal that every day, in the USA, our radar instruments capture objects of form and composition unknown to us. And there are thousands of witness reports and a quantity of documents to prove this, but nobody wants to make them public." Cooper testifying to a U.N. committee.

"As far as I am concerned, there have been too many unexplained examples of UFO sightings around this Earth for us to rule out the possibilities that some form of life exists out there beyond our own world."

"I know other astronauts share my feelings, and we know the government is sitting on hard evidence of UFOs!"

"We thought they could have been Russian we regularly had MiG-15s overflying our base. We scrambled our Sabre jets to intercept and got to our ceiling of 45,000 feet . . . and they were still way above us traveling faster than we were. These vehicles were in formation like a fighter group, but they were metallic silver and saucer-shaped. Believe me, they weren't like any MiGs I'd seen before! They had to be UFOs." Cooper said he first encountered UFOs as a military pilot in Germany in the early 1950s, when unidentified craft were spotted over an air base.

"I had a camera crew filming the installation when they spotted a saucer. They filmed it as it flew overhead, then hovered, extended three legs as landing gear, and slowly came down to land on a dry lake bed! These guys were all pro cameramen, so the picture quality was very good. The camera crew managed to get within 20 or 30 yards of it, filming all the time. It was a classic saucer, shiny silver and smooth, about 30 feet across. It was pretty clear it was an alien craft. As they approached closer it took off." When his camera crew handed over the film, Cooper followed standard procedure and contacted Washington to report the UFO and "all heck broke loose," he said. "After a while a high-ranking officer said when the film was developed I was to put it in a pouch and send it to Washington. He didn't say anything about me not looking at the film. That's what I did when it came back from the lab and it was all there just like the camera crew reported." When the Air Force later started Operation Blue Book to collate UFO evidence and reports, Cooper says he mentioned the film evidence. "But the film was never found supposedly. Blue Book was strictly a cover-up anyway."

In 1957, Cooper was one of an elite band of test pilots at Edwards Air Force Base in California, in charge of several advanced projects, including the

installation of a precision landing system. "I had a good friend at Roswell, a fellow officer. He had to be careful about what he said. But it sure wasn't a weather balloon, like the Air Force cover story. He made it clear to me what crashed was a craft of alien origin, and members of the crew were recovered." Cooper revealed he's convinced an alien craft crashed at Roswell, N. Mex., in 1947 and aliens were discovered in the wreckage.

"It started in World War 2, when the government didn't want people to know about UFO reports in case they panicked," said Cooper. "They would have been fearful it was superior enemy technology that we had no defense against. Then it got worse in the Cold War for the same reason. So they told one untruth, they had to tell another to cover that one, then another, then another . . . it just snowballed. And right now I'm convinced a lot of very embarrassed government officials are sitting there in Washington trying to figure a way to bring the truth out. They know it's got to come out one day, and I'm sure it will. America has a right to know!" A statement when asked why has the government kept its UFO secrets for so many years? Cooper was a Mercury 9 and Gemini-5 astronaut.

- **James McDivitt**

"At one stage we even thought it might be necessary to take evasive action to avoid a collision." McDivitt commenting on an orbital encounter he and Ed White had with a "weird object" with arm-like extensions, which approached their capsule. Later in the flight they saw two similar objects over the Caribbean.

- **John Glen**

"I believe certain reports of flying saucers to be legitimate."

- **James Lovell**

"Mission Control, please be informed, there is a Santa Claus." James Lovell was commander of the ill-fated Apollo-13 mission, made this transmission after coming around the far side of the moon on the Apollo-8 mission on or around Christmas in 1968 with Frank Borman and William Anders. Although it was Christmas time, this statement has caused considerable controversy, as "Santa Claus" was apparently a codeword used to indicate a UFO or other unusual sighting.

- **Edgar D. Mitchell**

"We all know that UFOs are real. All we need to ask is where do they come from?" From a statement in 1971

"I've talked with people of stature-of military and government credentials and position-and heard their stories, and their desire to tell their stories openly to the public. And that got my attention very, very rapidly.... The first hand experiences of these credible witnesses that, now in advanced years are anxious to tell their story, we can't deny that, and the evidence points to the fact that Roswell was a real incident, and that indeed an alien craft did crash, and that material was recovered from that crash site."

"The U.S. Government hasn't maintained secrecy regarding UFOs It's been leaking out all over the place. But the way it's been handled is by denial, by denying the truth of the documents that have leaked. By attempting to show them as fraudulent, as bogus of some sort. There has been a very large disinformation and misinformation effort around this whole area. And one must wonder, how better to hide something out in the open than just to say, 'It isn't there. You're deceiving yourself if you think this is true.' And yet, there it is right in front of you. So it's a disinformation effort that's concerning here, not

the fact that they have kept the secret. They haven't kept it. It's been getting out into the public for fifty years or more."

"I have been over the years very skeptical like many others. But in the last ten years or so, I have known the late Dr. Alan Hynek, who I highly admire. I know and currently work with Dr. Jacques Vallee. I've come to realize that the evidence is building up to make this a valid and researchable question. Further, because my personal motivation has always been to understand our universe better, and my own theoretical work has convinced me that life is everywhere in the universe that has been permitted to evolve, I consider this a very timely question... By becoming more involved with the serious research field, I've seen the evidence mount towards the truth of these matters. I rely upon the testimony of contacts that I have had - old timers - who were involved in official positions in government and intelligence and military over the last 50 years. We cannot say that today's government is really covering it up - I think that most of them don't know what is going on anymore than the public..." From an interview with MSN 1998.

"The evidence points to the fact that Roswell was a real incident and that indeed an alien craft did crash and that material was recovered from that crash site," says Mitchell, who became the sixth man on the moon in the Apollo 14 mission. Mitchell doesn't say he's seen a UFO. But he says he's met with high-ranking military officers who admitted involvement with alien technology and hardware. Captain Mitchell was an Apollo 14 Astronaut.

- **Storey Musgrove**

"Statistically it's a certainty there are hugely advanced civilizations, intelligences, life forms out there. I believe they're so advanced they're even doing interstellar travel. I believe it's possible they even came here."

- **Dr. Brian O'leary**

"We have contact with alien cultures."

- **Donald Slayton**

"I was testing a P-51 fighter in Minneapolis when I spotted this object. I was at about 10,000 feet on a nice, bright, sunny afternoon. I thought the object was a kite, then I realized that no kite is gonna fly that high. As I got closer it looked like a weather balloon, gray and about three feet in diameter. But as soon as I got behind the darn thing it didn't look like a balloon anymore. It looked like a saucer, a disk. About the same time, I realized that it was suddenly going way from me-and there I was, running at about 300 miles per hour. I tracked it for a little way, and then all of a sudden the damn thing just took off. It pulled about a 45 degree climbing turn and accelerated and just flat disappeared." Donald Slayton, Mercury astronaut, in a 1951 interview.

- **Major Robert White**

"There ARE things out there! There absolutely is!" White exclaiming over the radio about a UFO encounter taking place on a 58 mile high X-15 flight on July 17, 1962.

"I have no idea what it could be. It was greyish in color and about thirty to forty feet away." He later reported

- **Unidentified Cosmonauts**

Female Cosmonaut: "I'll take it and hold it with my right hand. Look out the peephole! I have it!" Male Cosmonaut: "There is something! If we do not get out the world will never know about this!" -From the final transmission of a pair of Cosmonauts whose scheduled seven-day mission was interrupted by a malfunction of unknown origins. This piece of conversation was recorded

on February 24, 1961 while they were trying to repair the damage. The two Cosmonauts were never heard from again. UFO comments by the world's top military leaders

Scientific Testimony

- **Dr. Maurice Biot**

"The least improbable explanation is that these things UFO's are artificial and controlled. My opinion for some time has been that they have an extraterrestrial origin." Biot was one of the world's leading aerodynamicists and mathematical physicists. *Life*, April 7, 1952.

- **Louis Breguet**

"The discs use a means of propulsion different from ours. There is no other possible explanation. Flying saucers come from another world." Breguet was a French aircraft designer and manufacturer.

- **Dr. Richard F. Haines**

"What I found [in doing research for the book *Project Delta*] was compelling evidence to claim that most of these aerial objects far exceeded the terrestrial technology of the era in which they were seen. I was forced to conclude that there is a great likelihood that Earth is being visited by highly advanced aerospace vehicles under highly 'intelligent' control indeed." Haines, a retired NASA senior research scientist at Ames Research Center and the Research Institute for Advanced Computer Science where he worked on the International Space Station, from the preface of his book, *CE-5*, 1998.

- **Dr. Frank Halstead**

"Many professional astronomers are convinced that saucers are interplanetary machines." Halstead was with the Darling Observatory, Minnesota in 1957.

- **Stephen Hawking**

"Of course it is possible that UFO's really do contain aliens as many people believe, and the government is hushing it up" Comment by Hawking on C Span Television. Stephen Hawking was the guest lecturer at the second Millennium Evening at the White House on March 6, 1998.

- **Dr. J. Allen Hynek**

"When I first got involved in this field, I was particularly skeptical of people who said they had seen UFOs on several occasions and totally incredulous about those who claimed to have been taken aboard one. But I've had to change my mind."

"It reminds me of the days of Galileo when he was trying to get people to look at the sun spots. They would say that the sun is a symbol of God; God is perfect; therefore the sun is perfect; therefore spots cannot exist: therefore there is no point in looking." Hynek in *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1977.

"I was there at [Project] Bluebook and I know the job they had. They were told not to excite the public, not to rock the boat... Whenever a case happened that they could explain--which was quite a few--they made a point of that, and let that out to the media. . .Cases that were very difficult to explain, they would jump handsprings to keep the media away from them. They had a job to do, rightfully or wrongfully, to keep the public from getting excited." Hynek was former Chairman of the Dept. of Astronomy at North Western University and scientific advisor to Project Bluebook from 1952-1969.

- **Lee Katchen**

"UFO sightings are now so common, the military doesn't have time to worry about them. . .when a UFO appears, they simply ignore

it. . . Unconventional targets are ignored because apparently we are only interested in Russian targets, possibly enemy targets. Something that hovers in the air, then shoots off at 5,000 miles per hour, doesn't interest us, because it can't be the enemy. UFOs are picked up by ground and air radar, and they have been photographed by gun camera all along. There are so many UFOs in the sky that the Air Force has had to employ special radar networks to screen them out." Katchen, NASA atmospheric physicist, in an announcement on June 7, 1968 in which he stated that he believed, based on his examination of 7,000 reports, that UFOs have an extraterrestrial origin.

- **Robert J. Low**

"The trick would be, I think, to describe the project so that, to the public, it would appear a totally objective study but, to the scientific community, would present the image of a group of non-believers trying their best to be objective, but having an almost zero expectation of finding a saucer." Low, project coordinator of the Colorado University UFO Project (a.k.a. The Condon Committee), in a memorandum of instruction from August 9, 1966. This telling quote gives an impression as to what may have been the goal of the Project: to either get the thing out of the way without hurting any of the scientists' credibility, or to comply with a rumored Air Force directive to produce a report showing UFOs to be unworthy of scientific consideration.

- **Clark McClelland**

"As the Gemini Capsule entered orbit, the RCA world tracking team began to realize that 'our' capsule was not alone as viewed through their incoming telemetry, visual theodolite and other high powered optical data. Our capsule had four 'visitors'. The RCA team was ordered to run a recheck of the situation to be certain ghost images were not the cause. The Titan II stages were also excluded as causing the images. . . .After much huddling and discussion the intelligent determination was that we had other physical objects up there with our Gemini capsule. . . .The official NASA determination was that the objects were the torn particles or remains of the Titan upper stage that apparently entered orbit with the Gemini capsule. I was at the news conference and I nearly began to laugh. How could a broken stage overtake the capsule and stop slightly ahead of the capsule to accompany it an entire orbit around the earth? But I held my laugh to save my job." Commenting on the April 9, 1964 unmanned launch of the Gemini-Titan 2.

"The day will arrive when the governments of earth will finally admit we are not alone, that humans have come face to face with other lifeforms from the cosmos." These quotes come from Clark's website, The Stargate Chronicles. McClelland was an Aerospace Engineer and Technical Assistant to the Apollo Program Manager during the Apollo moon landings, also assisted in almost six hundred launches at Cape Canaveral, and in addition to working in the Mercury and Gemini programs, Space Lab and the Space Station, was heavily involved in the Space Shuttle program.

- **Dr. James E. McDonald**

"I have absolutely no idea where the UFO's come from or how they are operated, but after ten years of research, I know they are something from outside our atmosphere." Dr. James E. McDonald was Professor of Atmospheric physics, University of Arizona in 1967.

- **Dr. J. C. MacKenzie**

"It seemed fantastic that there could be any such thing. At first, the temptation was to say it was all nonsense, a series of optical illusions. But there

have been so many reports from responsible observers that they cannot be ignored. It seems hardly possible that all these reports could be due to optical illusions." MacKenzie was Chairman of the Canadian Atomic Energy Control Board and former president of the National Research Council.

- **Dr. Harry Messel**

"The facts about saucers were long tracked down and results have long been known in top secret defense circles of more countries than one." Dr. Harry Messel, Professor of Physics at Sydney University, Australia, in a 1965 statement.

- **C. B. Moore**

"Based on the descriptions, I can definitely rule this out. There wasn't a balloon in 1947 or today that could account for this incident." Moore, General Mills Meteorologist and expert on weather balloons, when asked whether he believed the Roswell Incident could be explained by a Mogul balloon.

- **Dr. Herman Oberth**

"UFOs are conceived and directed by intelligent beings of a very high order, and they are propelled by distorting the gravitational field, converting gravity into useable energy. There is no doubt in my mind that these objects are interplanetary craft of some sort. I and my colleagues are confident that they do not originate in our solar system, but we feel that they may use Mars or some other body as sort of a way station. They probably do not originate in our solar system, perhaps not even in our galaxy." This comment was apparently made sometime in 1954, I don't know the source, but it seems consistent with the following quote from The American Weekly of Oct. 24, 1954.

"It is my thesis that flying saucers are real and that they are space ships from another solar system." "We cannot take the credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone. We have been helped." When asked by whom, he replied, "The people of other worlds." From a statement to a group of reporters after his retirement in 1960. Dr. Oberth was considered the father of modern rocketry.

- **Dr. Walther Riedel**

"I am completely convinced that [UFOs] have an out-of-world basis."

"First, the skin temperatures of structures operating under the observed conditions would make it impossible for any terrestrial structure to survive. The skin friction of the missile at those speeds at those altitudes would melt any metals or nonmetals available. Second, consider the high acceleration at which they fly and maneuver... In some descriptions the beast spirals straight up. If you think of the fact that the centrifugal force in a few minutes of such a maneuver would press the crew against the outside, and do likewise to the blood, you see what I mean. Third.... There are many occurrences where they have done things that only a pilot could perform but that no human pilot could stand. Fourth, in most of the reports there is a lack of visible jet. Most observers report units without visible flame . . . and no trail. If it would be any known type of jet, rocket, piston engine, or chain-reaction motor, there would be a very clear trail at high altitude. It is from no power unit we know of . . ."

"The least improbable explanation is that these things are artificial and controlled ... My opinion for some time has been that they have an extraterrestrial origin." From LIFE Magazine, April 7, 1952. Riedel was research director and chief designer at Germany's rocket center in Peenemunde and also worked on classified projects for the U.S. after WW2.

- **Dr. John Sathco**

"There are in excess of 200 reports of the type that we had from down in Louisiana, from people claiming that they have had direct contact with a spacecraft full of aliens. I mean 200 reports from witnesses who are as reliable or more so than these people. I'm not counting the reports from the obvious crackpots that have an axe to grind....If you accept them at face value then you're forced to accept that we have been visited.

Sathco was an Astronomer at the University of Southern California in 1973.

- **Wilbert Smith**

"The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb. Flying saucers exist. Their modus operandi is unknown but concentrated effort is being made by a small group headed by Dr. Vannevar Bush." From a declassified Canadian government memorandum dated Nov. 21, 1950.

"...it soon became apparent that there was a very real and quite large gap between this alien science and the science in which I had been trained. Certain crucial experiments were suggested and carried out, and in each case the results confirmed the validity of the alien science. Beyond this point the alien science just seemed to be incomprehensible." In a speech concerning experiments allegedly suggested by EBEs (Extraterrestrial

Biological Entities); March 31, 1958.

"If, as appears evident, the Flying Saucers are emissaries from some other civilisation, and actually do operate on magnetic principles, we have before us the Fact that we have missed something in magnetic theory but have a good indication of the direction in which to look for the missing quantities. It is therefore strongly recommended that work on Project Magnet be continued and expanded to include experts in each of the various fields involved in these studies" From an interim report dated 25th June 1952 Wilbert Smith was the electrical engineer who convinced the Canadian government to establish Project Magnet to study the UFO phenomenon and later served as engineer-in-charge of the project.

- **Clyde Tombaugh**

"The illuminated rectangles I saw did maintain an exact fixed position with respect to each other, which would tend to support the impression of solidity. I doubt that the phenomenon was any terrestrial reflection. . . .I do a great deal of observing (both telescopic and unaided eye) in the backyard and nothing of the kind has ever appeared before or since." Tombaugh, the astronomer who discovered Pluto, in a letter dated September 10, 1957. His wife also witnessed the phenomenon.

- **Werner Von Braun**

"We find ourselves faced by powers which are far stronger than we had hitherto assumed, and whose base is at present unknown to us. More I cannot say at present. We are now engaged in entering into closer contact with those powers, and in six or nine months time it may be possible to speak with some precision on the matter." This comment comes from "News Europa" Jan. 1959 and refers to mysterious events during the re-entry phase of the Juno 2 rocket during a test flight.

"...it is as impossible to confirm them (UFOs) in the present as it will be to deny them in the future." from a comment to Nasa scientist, Clark McClelland. Von Braun was rocket scientist who was instrumental in the development of Nazi Germany's V2 rocket and later, the American space

program.

- **Dr. Weisberg**

"Like a turtle's back, with a cabin space some fifteen feet in diameter. The bodies of six occupants were seared and the interior of the disc had been badly damaged by intense heat." Dr. Weisberg, from a memo by the director of the Borderland Science Research Foundation, Layne Meade, in 1949 concerning a description given by Dr. Weisberg, a Canadian physics professor who apparently examined some retrieved discs for the U. S. Air Force at Edwards AFB.

- **Zhang Zhousheng**

"What was especially important was that, at a distance of 180 kilometers apart, the records about the direction of movement of the strange aerial body in space, made independently by at least two different observers was basically the same. . . .To the present time this strange phenomenon has not been satisfactorily explained, yet there were thousands of good observers who had seen it." Zhang Zhousheng an astronomer at the Yunnan Observatory in Chengdu City, China. Zhousheng and others nearby watched a strange glowing, spiral object moving steadily across the sky for about five minutes on the evening of July 26, 1977.

International Quotes

- **Roger Bacon**

"Flying machines as these were of old, made even in our days" Friar, 13th century.

- **Monsignor Corrado Balducci**

"We can no longer think... is it true? Is it not true? Are they truths or are they lies--if we believe or if we don't believe--no! There are already numerous considerations which make the existence of these beings into a certainty we cannot doubt." Monsignor Corrado Balducci, is a Vatican theologian "close to the pope", who has been charged with studying reports of UFOs sent in from Vatican embassies around the world. This quote comes from one of Father Balducci's many appearances on Italian television.

- **Commander Juan Barrera**

"That it could be an aircraft constructed on this earth, I do not believe possible." Statement while in command of Aquirre Cerda Airbase, commenting on a UFO he allegedly witnessed.

- **General Carlos Castro Caverio**

"Everything is in a process of investigation both in the United States and in Spain, as well as in the rest of the world... Look, as a General, as a military man, I have the same position as the one officially held by the Ministry [of Defense]. Now, from a personal position, as Carlos Castro Caverio, I believe that UFOs are spaceships or extraterrestrial craft... The nations of the world are currently working together in the investigation of the UFO phenomenon. There is an international exchange of data. Maybe when this group of nations acquire more precise and definite information, it will be possible to release the news to the world."

"I myself have observed one [UFO] for more than an hour... It was an extremely bright object, which remained stationary there for that length of time and then shot off towards Egea de los Caballeros, covering the distance of twenty kilometers in less than two seconds. No human device is capable of such a speed." He added that the Spanish Air Ministry investigated UFO cases, including instances in which pilots had flown alongside UFOs, but when they

tried to get closer, the UFOs moved away at fantastic speeds. From a 1976 interview with journalist J.J. Benítez, he acknowledged that UFOs were taken quite seriously by the Spanish military. Cavero, General in the Spanish Air Force. In 1992 the Spanish Air Force finally began to declassify its UFO files systematically.

- **General Lionel M. Chassin**

"The number of thoughtful, intelligent, educated people in full possession of their faculties who have 'seen something' and described it, grows every day... We can... say categorically that mysterious objects have indeed appeared and continue to appear in the sky that surrounds us."

He observed that some UFO sightings by different persons over a 24-hour period, when plotted on a map, revealed that the UFO appeared to travel in either a straight line or a large circle. Concerning these patterns, he concluded:

"Webs and networks... unmistakably suggest a systematic aerial exploration and cannot be the result of chance. It indicates purposive and intelligent action." General Chassin was Commanding General of the French Air Forces, and General Air Defense Coordinator, Allied Air Forces, Central Europe (NATO). From 1964 until his death in 1970, he was president of the French private UFO research group GEPAN.

- **Sir Francis Chichester**

"An object 'like an oblong pearl' drew steadily closer until perhaps a mile away when, right under my gaze as it were, it suddenly vanished. . . .But it reappeared close to where it had vanished. . . .It drew closer. I could see the dull gleam of light on nose and back. It came on, but instead of increasing in size, it diminished as it approached! When quite near, it suddenly became its own ghost. For one second I could see clear through it and the next. . .it had vanished." June 10, 1931 , Tasman Sea. Sir Francis Chichester, a famous aviator, sailor, and author, reporting on a strange sighting he had while flying his Gypsy Moth.

- **Sir Winston Churchill**

"What does all this stuff about flying saucers amount to? What can it mean? What is the truth?"

- **L. Clerebaut**

"Scientifically we eliminate the simple hypotheses: It's not a plane. It's not a helicopter. It's not a natural phenomenon because the descriptions don't match. Therefore this global phenomenon resists any other explanation. The only remaining hypothesis is the hypothesis of extraterrestrial origin." Clerebaut was Secretary General, Belgian Government, in charge of investigating UFO sightings.

- **Air Marshal Azim Daudpota**

"This was no ordinary UFO. Scores of people saw it. It was no illusion, no deception, no imagination."

On July 22, 1985, in western Zimbabwe, a UFO was witnessed by dozens of persons on the ground and in the control tower at Bulawayo Airport, as well as by the pilots of two Hawk jets that were scrambled to pursue it. The UFO was also tracked on radar. The UFO was very bright and rounded, with a short cone above it, and evaded the Hawk jets.

- **Lord Davies of Leek**

"If one human being out of tens of thousands who allege to have seen these phenomena is telling the truth, then there is a dire need for us to look into

the matter." Lord Davies was a Member of the House of Lords.

- **Major General Wilfred De Brouwer**

"In any case, the Air Force has arrived to the conclusion that a certain number of anomalous phenomena has been produced within Belgian airspace. The numerous testimonies of ground observations were reinforced by the reports of the night of March 30-31 [1990], have led us to face the hypothesis that a certain number of unauthorized aerial activities have taken place. Until now, not a single trace of aggressiveness has been signaled; military or civilian air traffic has not been perturbed or threatened. We can therefore advance that the presumed activities do not constitute a concrete menace." "The day will come undoubtedly when the phenomenon will be observed with technological means of detection and collection that won't leave a single doubt about its origin. This should lift a part of the veil that has covered the [UFO] mystery for a long time. A mystery that continues to the present. But it exists, it is real, and that in itself is an important conclusion."

De Brouwer was Deputy Chief, Royal Belgian Air Force.'

- **Air Chief Marshall Lord Hugh Dowding**

"Of course UFOs are real--and they are interplanetary.....The cumulative evidence for the existence of UFOs is quite overwhelming and I accept the fact of their existence." Dowding, commanding officer of the Royal Air Force during WWII, and during the Battle of Britain made this statement in August of 1954.

"More than 10,000 sightings have been reported, the majority of which cannot be accounted for by any "scientific" explanation... I am convinced that these objects do exist and that they are not manufactured by any nation on Earth." "I can therefore see no alternative to accepting the theory that they come from some extraterrestrial source." Printed in Sunday Dispatch, London, July 11, 1954.

- **M. Robert Galley**

"I must say that if listeners could see for themselves the mass of reports coming in from the airborne gendarmerie, from the mobile gendarmerie, and from the gendarmerie charged with the job of conducting investigations, all of which reports are forwarded by us to the National Center for Space Studies, then they would see that it is all pretty disturbing."

"I believe that the attitude of spirit that we must adopt vis-à-vis this phenomena is an open one, that is to say that it doesn't consist in denying apriori, as our ancestors of previous centuries did deny many things that seem nowadays perfectly elementary." From an interview by Jean-Claude Bourret, on February 21, 1974. Galley was French Minister of Defense

- **Mikhail Gorbachev**

"In spite of all the differences between us, we must all learn to preserve our one big family of humanity. At our meeting in Geneva, the U.S. President said that if the earth faced an invasion by extraterrestrials, the United States and the Soviet Union would join forces to repel such an invasion. I shall not dispute the hypothesis, though I think it's early yet to worry about such an intrusion. " From a speech to the International Forum, "For a Nuclear-Free World and the Survival of Humanity," at the Grand Kremlin Palace in Moscow on February 16, 1987.

"I know that there are scientific organizations which study this problem." In reply to the question, "Does the USSR government study UFOs," Asked while visiting the Uralmash plant in Sverdlovsk on April 26th, 1990

"The phenomenon of UFOs does exist, and it must be treated seriously." From Soviet Youth, May 4, 1990.

- **Colonel João Glaser**

"From 1969 to 1972, the ufological activities of this organization, were most varied, including the elaboration of information bulletins, a draft of SIOANI regulations, contacts with interested parties, panels, catalogs of contacts and others, always attempting to contribute in this field of research that was already well known in Brazil." Colonel Glaser was with a specialized UFO bureau called System of Investigation of Unidentified Aerial Objects

- **Colonel Fuijo Hayashi**

"UFOs are impossible to deny....It is very strange that we have never been able to find out the source for over two decades." Colonel Hayashi, Commander of the Air Transport Wing of Japan's Air Self-Defense Force, Made this statement was sometime in the 1960s.

- **Lord Hill-Norton**

"The evidence that there are objects which have been seen in our atmosphere, and even on terra firma, that cannot be accounted for either as man-made objects or as any physical force or effect known to our scientists seems to me to be overwhelming... Persons whose credentials seem to me unimpeachable have vouched for a very large number of sightings. It is striking that so many have been trained observers, such as police officers and airline or military pilots. Their observations have in many instances... been supported either by technical means such as radar or, even more convincingly, by... interference with electrical apparatus of one sort or another..." From the foreword to a book written by British UFO researcher Timothy Good, Above Top Secret, in 1987. Lord Hill-Norton (GCB), Chief of Defense Staff, Ministry of Defense, Britain; Chairman, Military Committee of NATO; Admiral of the Fleet; Member of House of Lords.

- **Lieutenant General Akira Hirano**

"We frequently see unidentified objects in the sky. We are quietly investigating them." Lieutenant-General Hirano was Chief of Staff of Japan's Air Self-Defense Force, September, 1977.

- **Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu**

"Japan does not have such organizations at a government level... If young people display a serious interest in similar phenomena, we should perhaps think of forming a UFO-data collecting group under the auspices of the Ministry of Education." From an interview with students of Waseda University in Tokyo in November 1989. on the question of whether Japan had an official UFO organization.

"First of all, I told a magazine this past January that, as an underdeveloped country with regards to the UFO problem, Japan had to take into account what should be done about the UFO question, and that we had to spend more time on these matters. In addition, I said that someone had to solve the UFO problem with far reaching vision at the same time. Secondly, I believe it is a reasonable time to take the UFO problem seriously as a reality... I hope that this Symposium will contribute to peace on earth from the point of view of outer space, and take the first step toward the international cooperation in the field of UFOs. From the point of view of 'people' in outer space, all human beings on earth are the same people, regardless of whether they are American, Russian, Japanese, or whoever." Kaifu, who was Prime Minister, concerning an upcoming Symposium on Space and UFOs.

- **General Kanshi Ishikawa**

"Much evidence tells us UFOs have been tracked by radar; so, UFOs are real and they may come from outer space....photographs and various materials show scientifically that there are more advanced people piloting the saucers and motherships." Ishikawa, Chief of Air Staff of Japan's ASDF, made this statement in 1967.

- **The Earl of Kimberly**

"UFOs defy worldly logic... The human mind cannot begin to comprehend UFO characteristics: their propulsion, their sudden appearance, their disappearance, their great speeds, their silence, their maneuver, their apparent anti-gravity, their changing shapes." Kimberly was former Liberal Party spokesman on aerospace, and member of the House of Lords.

- **Major Shiro Kubuta**

"It was made and flown by intelligent beings." Major Shiro Kubuta, of Japan's Air Self-Defense Force (I think). Kubuta and his pilot, Lt. Colonel Toshio Nakamura, were scrambled in an F-4EJ to intercept what they were told was a Soviet Bomber. Once Airborne they were informed that their target was actually a UFO which had been sighted by ground and was being tracked on radar. When they closed upon the red, disk-like UFO, it began to maneuver around the plane, causing Nakamura to take evasive action. A dogfight of twists, turns and dives ensued, which after several minutes resulted in a collision, which caused the jet to crash. Both men ejected. Tragically, Nakamura's parachute caught fire and he fell to his death.

- **Captain Sánchez Moreno**

"Between 1950 and 1965, personnel of Argentina's Navy alone made 22 sightings of unidentified flying objects that were not airplanes, satellites, weather balloons or any type of known (aerial) vehicles. These 22 cases served as precedents for intensifying that investigation of the subject by the Navy. In the past two years, Captain Pagani and a team of military and civilian scientists and collaborators have recorded nine incidents that are being studied. Likewise, a meticulous questionnaire was drafted, printed and distributed to different bases. In a short time, the Service of Naval Intelligence was in possession of a stack of highly significant reports of testimonies. On the basis of this important documentation, it was possible to obtain a coherent overview of the problem." From a document titled "Official UFO Report" prepared by Captain Sánchez Moreno Naval Air Station Comandante and witnessed by Comandante Espora in Bahía Blanca.

- **Air Marshall Roesmin Nurjadin**

"UFOs sighted in Indonesia are identical with those sighted in other countries. Sometimes they pose a problem for our air defense and once we were obliged to open fire on them." Nurjadina as Commander-in-Chief of the Indonesian Air Force.

- **Brigadier General João Adil Oliveira**

"I wish to give you a summary of what is known in the world about 'flying discs,' of what is known about the opinion of qualified experts who have dealt with this matter. The problem of 'flying discs' has polarized the attention of the whole world, but it's serious and it deserves to be treated seriously. Almost all the governments of the great powers are interested in it, dealing with it in a serious and confidential manner, due to its military interest." In a briefing to the Army War College in Rio de Janeiro on November 2, 1954 Col. Oliveira's briefing included short summaries of several UFO incidents in the

USA and Brazil. Later promoted to the rank of Brigadier General, he was interviewed by the Brazilian press on February 28, 1958.

"It is impossible to deny any more the existence of flying saucers at the present time... The flying saucer is not a ghost from another dimension or a mysterious dragon. It is a fact confirmed by material evidence. There are thousands of documents, photos, and sighting reports demonstrating its existence. For instance, when I went to the Air Force High command to discuss the flying saucers I called for ten witnesses - military (AF officers) and civilians - to report their evidence about the presence of flying saucers in the skies of Rio Grande do Sul, and over Gravataí AFB [Air Force Base]; some of them had seen UFOs with the naked eye, others with high powered optical instruments. For more than two hours the phenomenon was present in the sky, impressing the selected audience: officers, engineers, technicians, etc." Brazilian press interview on February 28, 1958 Brigadier General João Adil Oliveira, Chief of the Air Force General Staff Information Service (with the rank of Colonel), led the first official military UFO inquiry in Brazil in the mid-50s.

- **Captain Engineer Omar R. Pagani**

"The unidentified flying objects do exist. Their presence and intelligent displacement in the Argentine airspace has been proven. Their nature and origin is unknown and no judgment is made about them." Pagani was Director of the Argentine Navy UFO investigation team in the 1960s He disclosed this at a press conference, as a result of a series of observations at Argentine and Chilean meteorological stations on Deception Island, Antarctica, in June and July 1965.

- **Captain D. A. Perissé**

"From the Navy post at the South Orkney Islands comes a message of extreme importance: during the passage of the strange object over the base [earlier the same day], two magnetometers in perfect working condition registered sudden and strong disturbances of the magnetic field (at 17:03 hrs.), which were recorded on their tapes." From the Argentine Navy Bulletin #172 of July 7, 1965.

- **Prince Phillip, His Royal Highness, Duke of Edinburgh**

"There are many reasons to believe that they (UFOs) do exist: there is so much evidence from reliable witnesses."

- **Nick Pope**

"I concentrate on the science. I'm interested in the UFOs seen by the police and military witnesses. I'm interested in the near misses that pilots report, where their aircraft nearly collide with these things. I'm interested in the visual sightings backed up by radar. I'm interested in the military bases that are overflowed by these things. I'm interested in the cases where you have radiation readings on the ground. These are no lights in the sky. These are not misidentifications of fantasy prone individuals. This is a cutting-edge technology being reported by reliable, trained observers, and it is something that goes beyond what we can do. That to me suggests that if it is not ours, it belongs to someone else. If that technology is better than ours, then the extraterrestrial hypothesis seems to me the best explanation."

"Certainly when I socialized with my RAF colleagues, I would find that they were a little bit more receptive to the idea of UFOs--and by that I mean perhaps even an extraterrestrial explanation for this -- than you might have supposed. One of the reasons for that was that so many RAF pilots had actually

seen things themselves. Many of them have never made an official report. I had one chap tell me that he had seen something over the North Sea. I asked him why he hadn't reported it, and he said, 'I don't want to be known as Flying Saucer Fred for the rest of my career.'"

"We were asking the Americans, 'Are you operating a prototype aircraft in our airspace?' That, of course, was nonsense. You simply would not do that from a diplomatic and political point of view. It would undermine the entire structure of NATO if you were putting things through someone else's airspace, particularly a close ally, without seeking the proper diplomatic clearance. But we had to ask. And the Americans, having had similar reports, I guess, since the Hudson Valley wave [New York state, mid-1980s], had been quietly asking us if we had some large, triangular shaped object that could go from 0 to Mach 5 in a second. Our response was that we wished we did. This was the bizarre situation: that we were chasing the Americans, and the Americans were chasing us."

"The official line from the Ministry of Defense is, 'Yes, this happened. No, we don't know what it is, but we say that it is of no defense significance.' How can it possibly be of no defense significance when your best jet is left for standing by a UFO? And, again, how can it be of no defense significance when your air defense region is routinely penetrated by structured craft?" Excerpts are from a taped interview. Pope headed up the "UFO desk" at Air Secretariat 2-A, British Ministry of Defense from 1991-1994, and has served in other departments of the Ministry of Defense since 1985.

- **Lord Rankeillour**

"Many men have seen them [UFOs] and have not been mistaken. Who are we to doubt their word?... Only a few weeks ago a Palermo policeman photographed one, and four Italian Navy officers saw a 300-foot long fiery craft rising from the sea and disappearing into the sky... Why should these men of law enforcement and defense lie?" Lord Rankeillour was a Member of the House of Lords.

- **Air Marshall Nurjadin Roesmin**

"UFOs sighted in Indonesia are identical with those sighted in other countries. Sometimes they pose a problem for our Air Defence and once we were obliged to open fire on them." Air Marshall Roesmin was Commander-in-Chief of the Indonesian Air Force, 1967.

- **Air Commander J. Salutun**

"I am convinced that we must study the UFO problem seriously for reasons of sociology, technology and security..." Letter published in UFO News, Vol. 6, No. 1, 1974, CBA International, Yokohama, Japan.

- **Air Commodore J. Salutun**

"The most spectacular UFO incident in Indonesia occurred when during the height of President Sukarno's confrontation against Malaysia, UFOs penetrated a well-defended area in Java for two weeks at a stretch, and each time were welcomed with perhaps the heaviest anti-aircraft barrage in history."

"The study of UFOs is a necessity for the sake of world security in the event we have to prepare for the worst in the space age, irrespective of whether we become Columbus or the Indians." Salutun was on the National Aerospace Council of Indonesia, and Indonesian Parliament Member. Salutun as Member of Parliament and Secretary of the National Aerospace Council of the Republic of Indonesia.

- **Colonel Sergio Candiota da Silva**

"His Excellency recognizes the importance of the [UFO] matter, to the extent that within the Ministry of Aeronautics there exists a Bureau in charge of studying the matter, receiving, analyzing and archiving chronologically the phenomena observed in Brazilian airspace that comes to the attention of this Ministry."

From a letter to the Minister of Aeronautics, to Brazilian UFO researcher Irene Granchi, dated December 19, 1988

- **Wilbert Smith**

"The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb. Flying saucers exist. Their modus operandi is unknown but a small group headed by Doctor Vannevar Bush is making a concentrated effort. The entire matter is considered by the United States authorities to be of tremendous significance." Smith was a senior radio engineer with the Department of Transport, headed Project Magnet, the first Canadian government UFO investigation in the 1950s.

- **Air Commodore David Thorne**

"Although not speaking officially], as far as my Air Staff is concerned, we believe implicitly that the unexplained UFOs are from some civilization beyond our planet." Thorne who was Director General of Operations in an October 1985 letter to Timothy Good.

- **Earl Alexander of Tunis**

"There are of course many phenomena in this world which are not explained and it is possible to say that the orthodox scientist is the last person to accept that something new (or old) may exist which cannot be explained in accordance with his understanding of natural laws." Earl Alexander was British Minister of Defense.

- **Jean-Jacques Velasco**

"There are cases which remain unexplained... Let's say simply that the events which were registered and measured, particularly at Trans-en-Provence, but also in the case of l'Amarante [a CE-II on Oct. 21, 1982] and two others, allow us to suppose that there are phenomena which escape our understanding completely. I must say that this permits us to suppose that there is an intelligence behind the phenomena. But I believe it would be largely speculation to go beyond this point." Velasco, the last head of GEPAN and director of SEPRA at CNES Headquarters in Toulouse, in an interview with the French magazine Phénomèna. Velasco also stated that SEPRA's primary task was tracking "satellite re-entries, which are more and more numerous, and secondly, to continue the activities of GEPAN, stopped in 1988.

Testimony of Public Figures

- **Muhammad Ali**

"If you look into the sky in the early morning you see them playing tag between the stars." Ali witnessed UFOs on at least two occasions.

- **Monsignor Corrado Balducci**

"We can no longer think... is it true? Is it not true? Are they truths or are they lies--if we believe or if we don't believe--no! There are already numerous considerations which make the existence of these beings into a certainty we cannot doubt." Monsignor Corrado Balducci is a Vatican theologian "close to the pope", who has been charged with studying reports of UFOs sent in from Vatican embassies around the world. This quote comes from one of

Father Balducci's many appearances on Italian television.

- **David Bowie**

"They came over so regularly we could time them. Sometimes they stood still, other times they moved so fast it was hard to keep a steady eye on them." Bowie allegedly saw UFOs many times while he was growing up.

- **Chuck Clark**

"People need to give it some serious thought. Too many credible people have reported things that are impossible by our understanding of physics." Clark is an author and amateur astronomer.

- **Paul Crouch Sr.**

"Could I pose a guess and just say our benevolent government in an effort to just try and keep us all from getting scarred to death kinda likes to pooh pooh the whole thing and kinda keep it a kind of ethereal thing, nonexistent fascination..."

- **Jamie Farr**

Mr. Farr reported a strange moving light in the skies over Yuma Arizona, which stopped and hovered over his car for a few moments. Farr and his wife-to-be, Joy, were driving down a deserted road at about midnight when they caught sight of a light zigzagging across the sky at an incredible speed. It stopped in mid-air, hovered for a while, and then took off again at high speed. The UFO approached within one hundred yards of the car, then paced it as Farr maintained a speed of sixty miles per hour. The couple could distinguish a domed apparatus with a light swinging around its base. The desert sand swirled around underneath it. Joy, who had read many books about UFOS, suggested that they should pull over to the side of the road and attempt to make contact. Farr was frightened and kept driving. Suddenly, the UFO took off at phenomenal speed and vanished in the distance. Farr, who did not believe in UFOs prior to the incident, now believes they are spaceships from another PLANET, possibly from another galaxy.

- **Joe Firmage**

"We have objects in the sky. . .they have been spotted millions of times worldwide"

"Evolving in a place called Eden is a promising young civilization. We grow more dangerous yet wiser each day. Teachers have taught us through the ages. They are watching us now. The Cosmos is their ocean, and they have been mindful of our need to develop. At what moment in history would these visitors want us to join them? What will we become when we do? We shall meet them as the Men and Women of the Earth. And ask them for their Truth." Firmage, founder of USWeb, claims to have had a face-to-face encounter with an extra-terrestrial.

- **Jackie Gleason**

Gleason got into the President's private car and they sped off into the darkness - their destination being Homestead Air Force Base. "I remember we got to the gate and this young MP came up to the car to look to see inside and his jaw seemed to drop a foot when he saw who was behind the wheel. He just sort of pointed and we headed off." Warren says that later Gleason found out that the secret service was going absolutely crazy trying to find out where Nixon was. "We drove to the very far end of the base in a segregated area," Gleason went on, "finally stopping near a well-guarded building. The security police saw us coming and just sort of moved back as we passed them and entered the structure. There were a number of labs we passed through first

before we entered a section where Nixon pointed out what he said was the wreckage from a flying saucer, enclosed in several large cases." Gleason noted his initial reaction was that this was all a joke brought on by their earlier conversation on the golf course. But it wasn't, as Gleason soon learned. "Next, we went into an inner chamber and there were six or eight of what looked like glass-topped Coke freezers. Inside them were the mangled remains of what I took to be children. Then - upon closer examination - I saw that some of the other figures looked quite old. Most of them were terribly mangled as if they had been in an accident." Testimony from Larry Warren, an Airman First Class stationed at Bentwaters Air Force Base in England a witness to a UFO sighting, Christmas week of 1980, that Gleason personally relayed to him concerning an incident with then President Richard Nixon. Gleason also claimed to have seen UFOs over Florida and London.

- **Wayne Green**

"The more you look into [the UFO phenomenon], and the more people that you talk to and read about that have done serious investigations, the more you know that this stuff is real." Green is founder of Byte Magazine, CD Review, 73 Magazine, and over 25 other successful publications.

- **Dick Gregory**

Gregory claimed that on one occasion he watched a strange display of red and green lights dancing around in the sky for about an hour.

- **John Lennon**

Lennon allegedly saw a UFO from his apartment balcony in New York along with his assistant, May Pang.

- **Sarah McClendon**

"The real danger to the U.S. and perhaps this whole planet is the government has placed such a heavy blanket of secrecy upon this issue. So much secrecy, those in government who have knowledge showing UFOs are identifiable feel the subject cannot be discussed by those in the know without serious repercussions. Others are afraid their friends and co-workers will think they are crazy if they even so much as insinuate that UFOs are identifiable as manned craft from outside the earth. This particularly applies to newspaper editors and publishers, reporters and analysts. Thus the U.S. is denying itself the chance to learn more about UFOs or to encourage research despite the fact the U. S. stands to gain from such discussions. . . .Not publicized but true is that the Clinton administration, soon after coming to office, had many briefings on the subject. Laurance Rockefeller provided the information for the President and Mrs. Clinton. Others provided documents and verbal briefings to presidential advisors Jack Gibbons (science), Bruce Lindsay (personal), Anthony Lake (national security) and Vice President Albert Gore. About the same time a three hour briefing was given by Dr. Steven Greer to the sitting Director of the CIA, Admiral Woolsey. . . .After the Roswell incident, the Air Force replied to reporters' inquiries that this was all part of research using weather balloons and other equipment. [Colonel] Corso and hundreds of others who work or have worked in secret defense and scientific agencies, are willing to swear under oath that alien craft are repeatedly penetrating our airspace." McClendon, White House Correspondent, and Dean of the White House Press Corps--exerpts from a press release by her on March 30, 1998.

- **Bishop John S. Michaud**

Raising my eyes...I observed a torpedo-shaped body, some 300 feet away, stationary in appearance, and suspended in the air about 50 feet above

the tops of the buildings. In size it was about 6 feet long by 8 inches in diameter, the shell, or covering, having a dark appearance, with here and there tongues of fire issuing from spots on the surface, resembling red-hot unburnished copper....this object began to move, rather slowly, and disappeared over Dolan Brother's store, southward. As it moved, the covering seemed rupturing in places, and through these the intensely red flames issued." Bishop Michaud of Burlington, Vermont, as reported in a letter to the Monthly Weather Review July 2, 1907.

- **May Pang**

"It looked like a flattened cone with a brilliant light on top." May Pang was an assistant to John Lennon, describing the object they allegedly saw from Lennon's balcony in NY City.

- **William Shatner**

Shatner claimed to have seen some sort of shining, shimmering object in the sky while he was pushing his broken-down motorcycle down a road in the Mojave Desert.

- **Will Smith**

Smith claims to have seen a UFO while driving with a friend.

- **Dennis Weaver**

"I think there's a lot of evidence that we've made contact."

- **Jeff Fenholt**

"It was...just a big object that went over the top of us. The newspapers said the next day that police cars chased it."

- **Bob Larson**

"It was a sticky summer evening. The buzz of heat bugs drowned out all other sounds. I stood on the front porch, watching swarms of fireflies in their dazzling display of pyrotechnics. Then it (UFO) appeared, just across the road and a section's distance of farmland away. It drifted across the eastern horizon, just above the Kotchswars' barn." The dim light of dusk prevented me from making a positive identification, but my childhood imagination filled in the blanks. 'They' were up there in that thing (UFO), peering down on me! I was sure their telescopes were studying my every move. I cautiously stepped off the porch into the front yard for a closer look. Dodging a cloud of gnats, I crept across the lawn. Slowly I moved in the direction of the object (UFO). It did not seem to be going anywhere in particular, and I could not see the lights that people identified with such spaceships. Gradually the object dimmed from view and melted into the darkening sky."

- **Chuck Missler**

"What we do know is that they are real; they show up on radar (multiple radar simultaneously), they are seen by competent witnesses, thirteen astronauts--not only have they seen them but some report that they have never been on a mission without seeing them."

Quotes from Anonymous Sources

- The unidentified craft appeared to take efficient controlled evasive action. FBI Memo, describing chase of UFO over the North Sea, 1947.

- Army intelligence has recently said that the matter of 'Unidentified Aircraft' or 'Unidentified Aerial Phenomena,' otherwise known as 'Flying Discs,' 'Flying Saucers,' and 'Balls of Fire,' is considered top secret by intelligence officers of both the Army and the Air Forces. 1949 FBI memo on UFOs.

- Information is desired if this was some new or experimental aircraft or for any explanation whatsoever.

1949 CIA memo.

- From their questions, I could tell they had a good idea of what the saucers are. One officer admitted they did, but he wouldn't say any more. Commercial pilot, after questioning by intelligence officer, 1950.

- [Object] described as flat on top and bottom and appearing from a front view to have round edges and slightly beveled ... No vapor trails or exhaust or visible means of propulsion. Described as traveling at tremendous speed.... Pilot considered by associates to be highly reliable, of mature judgment and a creditable observer. Air Force intelligence report, following UFO sighting by F-51 pilot, 1951.

- ... some propulsion method not in the physics books. Scientist who witnessed a UFO in 1952.

- In view of the wide interest within the Agency ... outside knowledge of Agency interest in Flying Saucers carries the risk of making the problem even more serious in the public mind than it already is. CIA memo, 1952

- Based on my experience in fighter tactics, it is my opinion that the object was controlled by something having visual contact with us. The power and acceleration were beyond the capability of any known U.S. aircraft. F-94 pilot, after encountering a UFO, 1952.

- Some military officials are seriously considering the possibility of interplanetary ships. FBI memo on UFOs, 1952.

- Pilot of helicopters wished to stress fact that object was of a saucer like nature, was stationary at 2000 ft. And would be glad to be called upon to verify any statements and act as witness. Emergency Report from Maxwell Air Force Base on air space violation by UFO, 1954.

- It was silvery in color, had a bun-shaped top, a flange like two saucers in the middle and a bun underneath, and could not have been far off because it overlapped my windscreen! RAF fighter pilot, 1954.

- What bothers me is what's happening to our aircraft. Anonymous Air Force officer, 1955.

- The Air Defense Command in Baton Rouge was on the phone, waiting for our report, when we landed there.

Commercial pilot following a UFO sighting, 1957.

- [Hamilton AFB] wanted my account of it, word for word. UFO witness, after his alleged communication with aliens, 1965.

- When the team was about ten miles from the landing site, static disrupted radio contact with them. Five to eight minutes later the glow diminished, and the UFO took off. Another UFO was visually sighted and confirmed by radar. Classified report by an Air Force Strike Team at Minot AFB, 1966.

- "Flying saucers are probably real extra-terrestrial spacecraft." From Project Sign's "Estimate of the Situation"--the final report issued by Project Sign which began in 1948 under the auspices of the Air Technical Intelligence Center in an effort to solve the UFO mystery. They studied 243 cases before issuing this final statement to the Pentagon.

- "If, in fact, we are able to find life or to answer the question 'Are we alone?' then that certainly is grand enough and noble enough to be the enduring legacy of our civilization." NASA, October 1999.

- "Taking into account the facts that we have gathered from the observers and from the location of their observations, we concluded that there generally can be said to be a material phenomenon behind the observations. In 60% of the cases reported here (references cited), the description of this

phenomenon is apparently one of a flying machine whose origin, modes of lifting and/or propulsion are totally outside our knowledge. The study of the observed phenomenon seems to us, by its extraordinary characteristics, potentially able to bring to humankind knowledge and eventually techniques of considerable importance. We suggest that a deep study of this phenomenon be undertaken with a high degree of priority." GEPAN Report to the Scientific Committee, June 1978, Vol. 1, Chapter 4.

- "Based upon unreliable and unscientific surmises as data, the Air Force develops elaborate statistical findings which seem impressive to the uninitiated public unschooled in the fallacies of the statistical method. One must conclude that the highly publicized Air Force pronouncements based upon unsound statistics serve merely to misrepresent the true character of the UFO phenomena." Yale Scientific Magazine (Yale University) Volume XXXVII, Number 7, April 1963.

United States and International Government UFO Investigative Projects

- **Project 1947**

Project 1947 is a worldwide effort to document the origins of the modern UFO phenomenon. Research for the project has yielded many early-era UFO reports via the FOIA, newspaper articles and contemporary accounts.

- **Project Aquarius**

A Top Secret project that was started in 1953 and was set up to accumulate as much data as possible about alien life forms and to distribute the collected information to the relevant projects. Formerly, Project Gleem, the purpose of Project Aquarius was to collect all scientific, technological, medical, and intelligence information from UFO/IAC sightings, and contacts with Alien life forms. This orderly file of collected information has been used to advance the United States Space Program. William Moore revealed its existence, when he released three pages of a briefing document that Project Aquarius is said to have.... Unfortunately for Moore, this document is now thought to be a fake due to its sloppy presentation (there was a logo on the cover which looked like it had been drawn on with a felt-tip pen) as well as missing background detail. Moore was asked to release more proof that Project Aquarius existed, but he refused, saying that the burden of proof is on those saying that the document is a hoax. PROJECT AQUARIUS Briefing Document and is said to have succeeded in 1964 when a USAF intelligence officer met two other aliens at a prearranged location in a desert in New Mexico. However, there is a "Project Sigma" listed in the 1986 Defense Marketing Services Code Name Directory as a "Top Secret Air Force program involving Rockwell International" and has been officially identified as a laser weapons project.

- **Project Bando**

This project dealt with collecting and evaluating the biological information obtained from alien beings, either survivors, or the bodies. It was said that they were examined to determine evolutionary information for medical researchers. It was originally established in 1949.

- **Project Bluebook**

From 1947 until 17 December 1969, the United States Air Force actively investigated reports and sightings of unidentified flying objects - UFOs, under a program called Project Blue Book. The project, which was headquartered at Wright-Patterson AFB, was terminated in December of 1969 after 22 years. US

Air Force Secretary Robert C. Seamans, Jr., terminated the project because the US Air Force could no longer justify the project for national security reasons or scientific study. After closing Project Blue Book the US Air Force has not publicly acknowledged any further interest in UFO sightings. The final results of Project Blue Book were: No UFO reported, investigated and evaluated by the Air Force was ever an indication of threat to our national security. There was no evidence submitted to or discovered by the Air Force that sightings categorized as "unidentified" represented technological developments or principles beyond the range of modern scientific knowledge. There was no evidence indicating that sightings categorized as "unidentified" were extra-terrestrial vehicles. Project Blue Book stated that the sightings of UFOs were the result of: A mild form of mass hysteria. Individuals who fabricate such reports to perpetrate a hoax or seek publicity. Psychopathological persons. Misidentification of various conventional objects. Project Blue Book investigated 12,618 UFO sightings and 701 of those sightings remained unidentified. Many UFO researchers feel that the investigations of the UFO sightings were unprofessional and unscientific. The program used poor research methods and researchers were too eager to label a mysterious sighting as "identified" phenomena. Individual researchers and UFO organizations believe that members of Project Blue Book were pressured to "identify" UFO sightings to calm the public hysteria about UFOs. This theory has been supported by the recent release of CIA documents pertaining to UFOs. They also suggest that any report that was initially perceived as unexplainable or would cause public concern was never included in Project Blue Book. They allege that these reports were passed on to a higher authority that never reported the results to the public.

- **Project Blue Paper**

Post-Blue Book UFO investigation. Air Command and Staff College Research Study. Should the United States Air Force reopen Project Blue Book?

- **Project Galileo**

This project was formed to facilitate the recovery, security, and transportation of alien craft.

- **Project Garnet**

This project was the group that controlled UFO information and documentation generated by the other ongoing UFO projects.

- **Project Grudge**

Project Blue Book, it seems, was just a low-level collection and disinformation program created under Project Sign December 1947, which evolved into Project Grudge, December 1948 to cover up the true investigation into the alien presence on Earth.

- **Project Gleem**

A project, which compiled the history of alien presence and their interaction with humans on this planet for the last 25,000 years and finishing with the Basque people who live in the mountainous country on the border of France and Spain and the Syrians. Contains 16 volumes of documented information collected from the beginning of the United States Investigation of Unidentified Flying Objects and Identified Alien Crafts . The Project was originally established in 1953, by order of President Eisenhower, under control of NSC and MJ12. In 1966, the Project's name was changed from Project Gleem to Project Aquarius. The Project was funded by CIA confidential funds. The Project was originally classified SECRET but was upgraded to its present

classification in Dec. 1969 after Project Blue Book closed.

- **Project Hessdalen**

Hessdalen is a small valley in the central part of Norway. From the end of 1981 to 1984, there were hundreds of UFO observations in the valley. There were about 20 reports a week and about 85% of the observations describe a bright light.

- **Project Joshua**

This project was formed as a defensive or offensive development team targeting UFOs. A low-frequency weapon was allegedly built that would be effective against alien craft and their weapons arsenals.

- **Project Luna**

A project to study an alleged mining base set up on the dark side of the Moon

- **Project Magnet**

Project Magnet was established on 2nd December 1950. Its task was to look into magnetic theory relating to UFO Propulsion. In the early 1950s the Canadian Government established Project Magnet to investigate UFOs. The director of that project, Wilbert B. Smith, publicly wrote that a top US. Pentagon official said that UFOs was the biggest secret they had, even greater than the H-Bomb. Project Magnet has been able to work with Canadian scientists who had continued working on inventions of Nikola Tesla, one of the most prominent scientists in history. Tesla, who invented the AC/DC electrical current, helped invent radar and much military technology, was the holder of hundreds of successful patented invention. He had told some associates and friends he had invented an interplanetary communications device with ideas given to him by Venusians he was in contact with then. This report details a formerly secret experimental UFO landing site built by the Canadian government during their attempts to contact UFOs their Air Force had monitored in the skies. Former Canadian Defense Minister, Paul Hellyear, later publicly admitted that the project existed.

- **Project MAJI**

Another clearinghouse group formed to collect and evaluate UFO information under the control of the group known as MJ-12.

- **Project Moon Dust**

The official, though classified, project designed to retrieve returning space debris of foreign or unknown origin. This project was, and possibly still is, a foreign space debris program of the US Air Force System Command's Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio, and while it's primary function would seem to be the recovery of missile and satellite debris, there are indications that it has also been involved in recovery of more exotic artifacts, such as UFOs.

- **Project Old New Moon**

Another classified spin-off from the Blue Book UFO investigation.

- **Project Phoenix**

This is the world's most sensitive and comprehensive search for extraterrestrial intelligence. It is an effort to detect extraterrestrial civilizations by listening for radio signals that are either being deliberately beamed our way, or are inadvertently transmitted from another planet. Phoenix is the successor to the ambitious NASA SETI program that was cancelled by a budget-conscious Congress in 1993. Phoenix began observations in February, 1995 using the Parkes 210 foot radio telescope in New South Wales, Australia. This is the

largest radio telescope in the Southern Hemisphere.

- **Project Pinball**

An attempt in Alaska to track UFO's on radar.

- **Project Plato**

This was the embassy wing of the government's secret UFO investigative efforts. It was alleged that a treaty was formed to secure technology from the aliens in return for covering up their presence and permission to abduct humans at will. No explanation available as to why they needed our permission.

- **Project Pluto**

A project that dealt with the evaluation and application of UFO technology that would benefit our space programs.

- **Project Pounce**

Officially it was a UFO study proposed by Kirtland AFB, early 1950s. In truth it was the unit tasked to retrieve downed UFOs and prevent civilian access to them.

- **Project Rainbow**

Project Rainbow was the official name for the Philadelphia Experiment, allegedly an experiment conducted upon a small destroyer escort ship during World War II, both in the Philadelphia Naval Yard and at sea; the goal was to make that ship invisible to enemy detection. The accounts vary as to whether the original idea was to achieve invisibility to enemy radar or whether the prize sought after was more profound: optical invisibility.

- **Project Redlight**

Mention of this project has appeared in several FOIA documents and witness accounts. To date however, no documents have been released which show what this project is related to. Some allege it was developed to actually fly captured UFOs.

- **Project Saucer**

Established officially, January 22, 1948. AMC's Technical Intelligence Division, charged with the collection, investigation and interpretation of data relative to unidentified flying objects, looked into more than 240 domestic and 30 foreign incidents. With assistance from several other government and private agencies, and with the entire facilities of the Wright Field laboratories at their disposal, personnel identified about 30 percent of the sightings studied as conventional aerial objects. It was expected that further probing of incidents in relation to weather balloon locations, etc., would provide commonplace answers to at least an equal number of the sky riddles. Answers were drawn from factors such as guided missile research activity, weather and other atmospheric sounding balloons, astronomical phenomena, commercial and military aircraft flights, flights of migratory birds, shots from flare guns, practical jokers, victims of optical illusion, the phenomena of mass hallucination, etc. Project Saucer was the cover name given to the first of the Air Force UFO projects. It was circulated in the civilian community but was not an official project.

- **Project Second Storey**

The Project Second Storey Committee was established soon after the sight of "a bright amber disc", flying at terrific speed flew over the North Bay Air Station on 12 April 1952, Dr. O.M. Solandt, Chairman of the Defense Research Board, convened the first meeting of what was to become the first official Canadian UFO Investigation

- **Project Sigma**

An ongoing 1954 Top Secret project that looked into how to communicate with aliens. The project's existence was the brainchild of sadly overlooked author, Alexander Trocchi, in the 1960's, though as he says "Sigma is a word referring to something which is quite independent of myself or of any other individual, and if we are correct in our historical analysis, we must regard it as having begun a long time ago". Other individuals involved in the original project include William S Burroughs, Norman Mailer, Dr R D Laing, Michael McClure, and Colin Wilson; though they were to consider themselves not as individuals, but part of a greater whole.

- **Project Sign**

Project Sign: Started in Dec. 1947 and Gen. Nathaniel Twining was in charge. This later was changed in Dec 1948 to Project Grudge...and then again in 1949 to the famous name "Project Bluebook"

- **Project Snowbird**

An alleged ongoing 1972 Top Secret project that researched, developed and implemented alien spacecraft technology and test flown recovered UFOs. It is possible that the UFO involved in the CASH/LANDRUM CASE was built by the Americans as part of this project, however another "Project Snowbird" has been found described as a "Joint Army/Air Force peacetime military exercise in the sub-arctic region in 1955" in the 1963 Gale Research's Code Names Dictionary. Project Snowbird is another project that was only revealed in the Project Aquarius Briefing Document.

- **Project Snowflake**

Project Snowflake: Poisson Aerospace, a Canadian aerospace company, may have been running a top secret program during the mid-seventies that had Alberta residents convinced that they had been visited by UFOs. Located on an abandoned farm near Gilton, Alberta, the program, code-named "Project Snowflake," is rumored to have been a \$136 million initiative to develop a Canadian flying saucer-style surveillance vehicle. The craft was said to be similar in appearance to the famous Avrocar flying disk, but operated on an entirely different lifting and propulsion system. Inside sources reveal that only a handful of senior aerospace experts were privy to this top-secret program, which allegedly ran between 1971 and 1975. During this time a working prototype of the craft was developed and flight-tested at night in and around Gilton, Alberta. Poisson executives decided to scrap "Project Snowflake" in 1975 after stories began to circulate about local farmers seeing strange lights in the sky at night and circular markings in the snow.

- **Project Stork**

Captain Edward Ruppelt, an Air Force intelligence officer, was appointed to take over Project Bluebook. A standard reporting form was developed by Ohio State University, and Ruppelt commissioned the Battelle Memorial Institute was to do a statistical study known as Project Stork.

- **Project Twinkle**

Project Twinkle: It was to be implemented by setting up three tracking stations in New Mexico equipped with 35mm movie cameras. The time, azimuth, and elevation angles of each camera would be continuously measured. If a green fireball could be detected by two of the cameras simultaneously, then the speed and altitude of the fireball could be determined by triangulation calculations. Project Twinkle never photographed even one fireball, mainly because the Air Force did not provide the necessary backing. Only one of the three proposed cameras was obtained, and the project was understaffed. A

major error that kept the single camera team from even photographing one fireball was the fact that they kept moving their observation site whenever sightings were reported instead of setting up in one likely spot and waiting for the fireballs to appear. Project Twinkle, a complete failure, had been allowed to die by the time the Korean War began, an early example of the apparent Air Force reluctance to get seriously involved in the investigation of UFO phenomena.

- **Project Visit**

Unofficial NASA UFO study group named Project Visit (Vehicle Internal System Investigative Team).

- **Project Whirlwind**

1948 Massachusetts Institute of Technology study.

The World Connections

The existence of flying objects and advanced technology is not restricted to the pages of the Bible. Throughout recorded human history, in ancient religious text, in museums and academic institutions, and at archeological sites around the world, are to be found thousands of examples of an ancient, advanced, technological presence on Earth. From minute inscriptions on metal discs to the largest building on the planet, the evidence of high technology, long before the term was ever even known, is an undeniably physical fact. The greatest mystery, however, is not the evidence, but the way this evidence is dealt with by science, religion, academia, and public officials.

Those exposed only to the official sources can see the evidence but, through a manipulation of the truth, are kept totally unaware of its glaring significance. A classic example of this is the orthodox view of the builders of the Great Pyramid. The scholarly explanation is that hundreds of thousands of slaves did it in only a few years of grinding labor. This is touted as an historical fact, yet is not only an illogical assumption, but also, a practical impossibility. From the ground it sits on, to the size of its components, every aspect of this amazingly precise structure is anything but the product of primitive slave labor. We are told by every reference book, educational source, and documentary that without tools, higher mathematics, or any technology, a god-king just enslaved an unskilled workforce and threw it together. This scenario is endlessly repeated despite the testimony of construction experts that such a feat could not even be considered in this modern age. We are still not advanced enough to duplicate it.

Another example is the orthodox approach to the modern search for extraterrestrial life. From peasants to presidents, the reports of eyewitness testimony of mankind throughout the ages of unearthly objects flying around in our skies are overwhelming. But where do the experts look for unearthly life, in our skies? No, the project jokingly called Search for Extra Terrestrial Intelligence is looking for life billions of light years away. They ignore the sightings by thousands of military and commercial pilots, astronauts, doctors, educators, politicians, lawyers, judges, firemen, police officers, and other highly respected community members and look in places where they have never been seen. Why not look where we know they have been seen unless you have no real intention of finding anything in the first place. Are they looking for proof of other life or an excuse to tell us that all those sightings really are swamp gas? The credibility of such a project is virtually nonexistent.

One thing is very obvious; a great number of people are misrepresenting the truth. That leaves two questions that need to be answered. Who is lying and why are they lying? It is obvious that in a fair court the witnesses would be judged as telling the truth and the experts would be serving time for perjury, unless, of course, someone can prove that mass hallucinations have been occurring over thousands of years. This is what the religious inquisitors are saying. But they can't even find justification for the very organizations they control. Which brings us to the reason why those in authority at all levels and in all areas claim swamp gas and incredible coincidence are the real reason for thousands of world anomalies?

The government can't admit the truth because that would be to recognize a power over which they could have absolutely no control. Lobbyist could not bribe them, congresses could not impose rules on them, they wouldn't

pay a dime of tax, and they are not even a voting constituency. They are powerful, technologically advanced and can go where they want and do what they want without government control, a politician's worst nightmare.

Science can't tolerate the truth because an advanced race would know way too much. Science doesn't even recognize it's own inadequacies or even admits any exist. What if someone came along that knew all the facts? What would happen to that enormous theoretical house of cards they base their careers on. Where would they get their grants and who would read their papers? And all the "aliens don't exist and UFOs area temperature inversions" garbage they have been grinding out will come back to haunt them. No, science is very contented with its very powerful position as planetary god in residence and can't handle "know it all" advanced races even if they are right.

How does academia fair in this battle for the truth? Considering that educators teach only what science tells them and government allows them, they are reduced to being human transmitters of the approved propaganda. If anyone would tell the truth, educators would be the first, but only if they knew it and wouldn't lose their jobs for the effort. It is often amazing how long it takes before a truth that is proven, replaces the theory it discounts, in textbooks. Sometimes it takes decades, sometimes the truth is never taught. Truth is not a priority in education.

Truth is not a priority in religion either. The proclamation, "And you shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." is adequate proof of that statement. The greatest oppressor of the two most precious freedoms, thought and expression, is the pulpit. A quick review of the principles and conduct of the first church established, as described in the second chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, shows how far from the truth Bible based religion can turn. In the last verses, socialism is shown as the very basis for economics and conduct within the church.

And what do the leaders of those churches, that say the Bible is their foundation and claim Jesus as their Messiah, who inspired this conduct, say about socialism? They condemn it as satanic and atheistic. The very church, they claim as their own, is condemned as demonic for their core values. Is it any wonder that they would also claim that the flying vehicles and technology that are an integral part of the nature of Jesus is also satanic and atheistic? The church keeps its god mysterious and anything that brings the physical nature of the Elohiym into focus is a threat.

Then, there is the media, the strongest of all influences. How do they treat the extraterrestrial phenomenon? The most popular television shows keep them dark and menacing. The movies are heavily on the side of brain devouring, city destroying, cure the planet of the human infestation variety. The documentaries keep the debunking mills running and present more questions than they ever try to answer.

The most amazing thing is that all these entities agree on this. They all seem to believe that it is not in the best interest of mankind to consider the concept of advanced civilizations. Could there be a common thread running through this apparent pact of deception and common denial? Does this pose some greater threat that would explain such universal agreement? If we throw off the entire pretense and look at the real power in control of all these entities, we find the money. And who has the money? The rich have the money. Are the rich threatened by the concept of a returning Jesus? Would they have a reason to distort the truth about his return if somehow they thought it was actually

going to happen? Read the last verses of the second chapter of Acts and then consider this. From the Gospel of Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Mark and Luke repeat this again.

Imagine that Jesus were running for President of the United States and his stated economic policy was that all men would be required to place everything they possess into a common pool and share this with all the people of the country. All those who didn't abide by this edict would lose their citizenship. The poor might like the idea but would the rich allow it? If that were his stated goal since he first entered politics, how far would he be allowed to rise up the political ladder? If they think he is actually going to return to the Earth and take total control of the planet, wouldn't the attitude of the wealthy be the same? Wouldn't they do everything in their power to prevent his return? The Bible does not say that money is the root of all evil. What it does say is "the love of money is the root of all evil", 1Timothy 6:10.

The Bible says that the rebel archangel Satan, pronounced saw-tawn', would deceive mankind to such a degree that it would actually unite against the returning Jesus and attempt to thwart his return. It seems the deception is well entrenched. If Jesus is in command of a fleet of advanced flying craft the welcome mat is not out.

Terrestrial Anomalies Cattle Mutilations

Senseless Mutilation or High-Tech Examination?

Cattle Mutilation Phenomena, also called Bovine Excision, is the enigma presented when cattle have been found that are killed by an unexplained method and anatomically mutilated under anomalous conditions. No single example of a paranormal event is so physically bizarre, or has such a negative economic impact on a specific industry. It is generally considered to have started with an anomalous mutilation in 1967 of a horse in Colorado. However, seven decades earlier, we find this unusual eyewitness testimony from a sworn statement dated April 21, 1897:

"A prosperous and prominent farmer named Alexander Hamilton in Le Roy, Kansas told of an attack upon his cattle at about 10:30 PM the previous Monday. He, his son, and his tenant grabbed axes and ran some 700 feet from the house to the cow lot where a great cigar-shaped ship about 300 feet long floated some 30 feet above his cattle. It had a carriage underneath which was brightly lighted within (dirigible and gondola?) and which had numerous windows. Inside were six strange looking beings jabbering in a foreign language. These beings suddenly became aware of Hamilton and the others. They immediately turned a searchlight on the farmer, and also turned on some power, which sped up a turbine wheel (about 30 ft diameter) located under the craft. The ship rose, taking with it a two-year old heifer, which was roped about the neck by a cable of one-half inch thick, red material. The next day a neighbor, Link Thomas, found the animal's hide, legs and head in his field. He

was mystified at how the remains got to where they were because of the lack of tracks in the soft soil. Alexander Hamilton's sworn statement was accompanied by an affidavit as to his veracity. The affidavit was signed by ten of the local leading citizens."

This incident seems to fit well into the realm of cattle mutilations.

- **Aerial Indications**

Though the above description is unscientific, it shows that the animal is being lifted. One very important aspect of this phenomenon is the total absence of evidence of physical activity of any sort around the affected carcasses. Such lack of even footprints, tire tracks, or any ground disturbance indicates that some sort of aerial device has to be used. There is also evidence that the animals may have been dropped from considerable heights after the mutilations were performed.

- **Predator Absence**

The aerial aspect could also explain why there is no indication that the animals died as a result of predatory attacks or accidents. A very unusual natural deviation occurs at the carcass sites. Scavengers will not feed upon or even approach the carcasses despite the abundance of meat on the remains and often fresh condition of it. Any flies, a common aspect of carrion, are dead on the carcasses.

- **Bloodless**

The animals chosen, horses, cattle, buffalo, and deer are all large and can have as much as four gallons of blood in a body weighing sometimes in excess of a thousand pounds. The carcasses are completely drained of every trace of blood, a condition known as exsanguination, and yet, not one drop of that blood is found around the body. Other body fluids are also conspicuously absent. The process of draining such a large body of all blood and fluids requires a lab setting and highly sophisticated equipment, something certainly not commonly found on cattle ranges and in forests. The process of removing all traces of those fluids from the body and the surrounding environment requires a technology not currently found on the planet. The ease of obtaining cattle blood and the obvious disregard for the monetary value of an entire cow leaves out old-fashioned cattle rustling or any criminal intent.

- **Unorthodox Organ Removal**

Blood and body fluids are not the only things removed from these bodies, which gives this phenomenon its description as an act of mutilation. Certain organs are surgically removed from their bodies. Autopsy reports show that removal of sexual, digestive tract and sensory organs are most often the organs of choice. Soft tissue organs such as reproductive organs, tongue, eyes, lips, ears udder and the rectal area are also occasionally removed. Internal organs not surgically incised are often found to have lost all consistency and are described as in a "mushy" state. Again, there is an unearthly ring to the methods employed. Organ and tissue removal is done with perfect surgical precision. No ripping or tearing is evident as with predator attacks and even scalpels are often eliminated as a tool. The incisions have been done with such fine precision that only a laser could produce such surgical exactitude. Evidence of cauterization, the act of fusing of blood vessels and tissue using heat or chemical methods, enforces this theory. Bones are also clearly sliced with no

bone fragments present. Areas of flesh are also severed with high-tech precision.

- **Surrounding Environs**

No evidence of blood, tracks, or predators stands alone as an anomaly, but is not the only abnormal aspects of the sights where the animal remains are found. High levels of radiation are detected, although no logical explanation for this presence has been found. Plants in the immediate vicinity at times appear to be extraordinarily lush only to wither and die in a short time. This shows a total change in the organisms not explained by orthodox understanding. A fluorescent material of unknown origin has often been observed covering the bodies. Another unusual substance is also found around the carcasses. Minute particles of magnetic iron, in a very pure form, are present in high concentrations in the immediate area. Again, no explanation for this is to be found. It should be pointed out that such traces of pure iron are also found in crop circle anomalies.

- **The Theories**

As can easily be seen, the questions are abundant and the answers are conspicuously absent. Even the theories advanced are anemic: Satanic cults performing occult blood rituals were the earliest suspects. This might hold water if you could find a satanic cult with a large membership that consisted of very wealthy and highly skilled surgeons with a lot of free time on their hands. The sheer volume of just the reported acts would mean that thousands of top professionals, in very specialized fields, working in total secrecy, would be working around the clock. Considering that not one suspect has ever been arrested for such an obvious crime, an unbelievable amount of luck must also be involved.

Little wonder that satanic slaughter quickly faded into the background leaving the next most targeted subject for particularly unusual occurrences, the government.

Secret operations are always a favorite target of the conspiracy theorists and the size of this anomaly requires a large, well funded, and high-tech group. We all know the government is capable of such an operation, but there is a real problem with the concept of government involvement, capitalism. Any politician knows that the last thing you want to do is mess with the agriculture business, especially in the United States, and in particular, the ranchers. If the government needed to do this, they could easily obtain cattle for whatever it is they need. After all, they are one of the largest single customers of the ranching industry. This is where the theories begin to stray from the usual suspects. Mass hysteria has been mentioned as a solution to everything from organized crime to the moon landing debunkers. Now, it is being touted as the answer to cattle mutilations. Hard working ranchers, rural police departments, and serious scientific investigators are not the normal population sector that is easily driven to hysteria when confronted by the unexplained.

Black helicopters come under scrutiny, but once again the volume of cases and the remote and precarious terrain of those cases leave some serious doubts. Also, the fact that most of the excisions appear to happen at night cast further doubt. A fleet of such a size would take unlimited resources and tax the resources of even a large corporation or organization. And there are the needed surgical teams. The fact that a large number of unmarked helicopters operating in U.S. airspace would either have to elude radar detection or have

government permission to operate brings up the financial aspect once again. The sky is monitored by the military, the military works for the government and the government works for the large financial powers, and the ranching industry is a significant financial power. The black helicopter theory doesn't work as a culprit, but may fit into the equation. If they are present, as witness testimony indicates, it is more likely related to an observation or deterrent role.

Environmental testing, biological experiments, cattle virus, and nuclear activities were brought into the fray, but with no evidence to back any of these theories, they just add to the confusion and conjecture. The only thing proven is that there is no evidence that can prove anything or anyone on this planet is responsible. Even theories about theories came into the picture in the ethereal form of plasma. The very imaginative scenario speculated that an unsuspecting animal wanders into the plasma field and out of nowhere an unknown electrical force electrocutes the animal, dissolves its blood, and then mutilates the carcass. Something akin to a high tech version of "swamp gas." So the only suspect qualified for scrutiny flies into the mutilation arena.

Witnesses most often identify unidentified flying objects as a consistent presence. They are also the only suspect that needs no budget, obviously has the technology, can and do evade radar and the military, and are known to lift large objects without leaving detectable traces in the area. They also may be the only suspects with a possible motive for the act. Federal evidence confirms that some animals have been dropped from altitude causing broken bones and depressions in the ground. And the only markings ever found at the sites have been tripod marks.

• **The Investigators**

Cattle associations are the organizations are the closest to the phenomenon, and whose members are the financial victims. The cost to cattlemen and their insurers is in the multi-million dollar range and they have taken action. Large rewards are offered and top investigators are employed. Even groups of ranchers are employed to patrol known hotspots. The ranchers are well armed and equipped for a search and apprehend role and local law enforcement and government agencies are in total cooperation. In over three decades of serious effort not one perpetrator has been caught, no suspects have been identified, and no relevant evidence has been found. This is why the ranchers have put pressure on the government to step in.

Official investigations began in earnest in 1975 following a dramatic increase in cattle mutilations in Colorado. The Colorado Bureau of Investigation conducted an investigation that concluded that predators were the killers in most cases and some killings were the work of human killers that were mimicking the predators to feed on the "mass hysteria" generated by the anomaly. The lead investigator of over 200 reports admitted the difficulties in probing such bizarre incidents. Carl Whiteside, the CBI official in control admitted that, "everybody who has gotten involved with the mutilations has come away more confused than they were when they went in, including us.", and that, "Getting firm evidence on these things is like nailing jelly to a wall." In short, they had no idea what they were looking for and not a clue how to look for it. Under these conditions any conclusion stated is suspect at best and ludicrous at worst.

The investigation went national in April 1979 when a special investigative conference was convened in New Mexico by Senator Harrison

Schmitt, a former lunar astronaut turned politician. He expressed the futility confronting investigators when he stated, "These crimes are obviously continuing despite the excellent efforts of state and local law enforcement officials and the growing publicity the mutilations killings have received." Since its first major exposure in the fall of 1973, the cattle mutilation phenomena had claimed the lives of over 10,000 head of cattle by 1979. This conference turned the federal spotlight on cattle mutilations and that opened the federal coffers. In May 1979, Kenneth Rommel, former career FBI agent, headed the project known as "Operation Animal Mutilation," an investigation undertaken by New Mexico's First Judicial District. Funding came from the Justice Department's Law Enforcement Assistance Administration. The result was The Rommel Reports. Not to anyone's surprise the Rommel Reports were a rubber stamp of the Colorado Bureau of Investigation's conclusions. That conclusion was that there was nothing at all strange here, just predators and slow-witted yokels that got over excited. One rancher even labeled the controversy "Cattlegate" referring to an obvious government cover-up. The National Institute for Discovery Science, a privately funded research organization, is conducting a serious study of the connection between cattle mutilations and UFOs.

Mutology has become a positive force by the duck and cover tactics of the official investigations and the mutology network coalesced and began to influence public and official opinion. Linda Howe, a television journalist turned mutilations enthusiast, has authored books on the subject and produced a documentary. Howe is a prominent backer of the alien abduction theory, and became a regular on the UFO convention circuit due to her mute theories.

Other mutologists are bringing the phenomenon into clearer focus and provide a needed buffer to the official whitewash. As with the UFO phenomenon our government feels that the old "keep them in the dark = keep them calm" attitude is in the best interest of the people. And with good reason, because UFOs may be the only intelligent answer we have.

• **Are UFOs The Answer?**

Consider the questions:

- What organization on Earth has the need to butcher cattle and other large animals, remove organs, blood, and flesh at great risk, with criminal ramifications, in a clandestine manner?
- If such an organization does exist why not obtain the animals legally at an obviously greatly reduced cost and risk?
- What group has the advanced technology to perform these operations with world-class precision thousands of times in remote locations with the tons of equipment obviously required?
- What are the odds that an Earth-based organization could conduct such a massive and complicated operation from the air without a mishap?
- Why would such an obviously well organized and highly skilled group even consider such an aerial project in light of the safety risks and legal ramifications if apprehended violating federal aviation rules?
- What organization has the resources to accomplish this feat thousands of times over large areas without detection or apprehension?
- Who can leave unidentifiable material as the only evidence at the mutilation site?
- Why do the majority of eyewitnesses claim that UFOs are present during the incidents?

- **Cattle A Prime Target?**

Cows are the targets in 95% of the cases. Logic dictates that this could be a deceptive percentage. There is no way to know what the actual numbers are. Put yourself in the place of the cattlemen and what must be taken into consideration before reporting such an incident. If anyone took you seriously, investigators rummaging around your property with endless questions, would quickly swamp you, while your character often is called into question, and of course, the unwanted and often negative publicity. How many of these incidents go unreported? What percentage of these mutilations is actually discovered? No figures are available to address these questions, but it is possible that only a small percentage of the incidents are actually reported. And, of course, cows have owners and a lot of other large animals don't. How many deer and elk are involved is an unknown factor.

- **Autopsies of Autopsies?**

Considering that we do know cows are a favorite target, is there a possible reason why they are targeted? The investigators that examine the carcasses are actually post-mortem examinations and their findings show what obviously is evidence that the body has been autopsied. Someone or something is using these animals as an investigative tool. And probably the best possible animal to use for this purpose is a cow. This animal is a four-legged eating machine equipped with four stomachs that provide it with one of the most efficient digestive systems in nature. This means a highly efficient absorption level of all the elements in the animal's immediate environment into the blood, organs, and flesh. A breakdown of those tissues will replicate that environment in detail. In simple terms, if you want to know what elements and what concentrations of those elements are in a given area, put a cow on it, do a thorough autopsy on the cow and you have readout on the environment.

This is exactly what the evidence proves has been done. The animals are picked up, blood, organs, and flesh is removed, and the animal is unceremoniously dropped back to earth. What other possible use could such a complicated procedure have? And if one were trying to monitor how those elements were affecting humans, cows are again well suited to the task. The most detailed map ever produced of cattle genes is now available. A comparison map of cattle and human genomes shows that many genes, and even whole chromosomes, are configured in the same way in the two species. In an emergency, cow's blood can even be used in transfusions into humans, since the hemoglobin is almost identical.

Crop Circles- Agriglyphs - Crop Art

In the incredible world of unexplained phenomenon crop circles are in a class of their own. Pleasing to the eye and challenging to the mind they have spawned online galleries, web rings and photo books. Farmers even charge admission to their altered fields for those who wish to share the experience. Surprisingly, the formation of crop circles does little or no damage, and the crops continue to grow and are harvested. Win, win, for the farmers and brewery entrepreneurs are even whipping up barrels of grog made from barley harvested only from fields with crop circles. Computers, using the formations as visual symphonic scores, have generated music. Almost every country on Earth has been used as a green canvas, and as far as can be determined, every work is unique. As with all paranormal activity, there is

controversy about the creators.

The official line is, of course, that there's nothing amiss. As with UFOs being attributed to "swamp gas, the government has one for crop circles, "whirlwind anomalies". And as with swamp gas this lame and illogical explanation is not only juvenile, but a blatant insult to the intelligence of an educated public. Such a simplistic, and frankly asinine, theory does not even qualify as an answer. Any child could not only see the obvious flaws with this theory but could also come up with something more believable.

The sheer numbers, and sudden appearance, of these formations have attracted some serious alternative researchers. The crop circles are investigated, inspected, measured, monitored, probed, prodded, analyzed, assessed, surveyed, and scrutinized. For more than three decades the debate has grown over the authorship. Is it alien, human, or environmental, in origin?

The Evolution of a Phenomenon

The crop circle phenomenon has shown a progressive evolution since the 1970s, when their presence came into the public realm. They have grown in size, complexity, number of components, types of design, and beauty. The most noteworthy progression is the transformation from simple circles to complex mathematical and geometric forms. They haven't just gotten bigger and attractive, they have become scientifically relevant. It defies reason at this point to consider that these are natural or random in origin. Someone or something is definitely trying to convey a message to mankind. Let us hope these are not warnings, because our leaders give them no heed.

Where are those that claim an interest in contacting alien life forms, like SETI, and the whole of the scientific community? They are ignoring it, from all appearances. If you can't pick it up on a huge multi-million dollar dish, it seems, they don't think it qualifies as contact. Where is scientific curiosity, or are they giving this the "standard treatment"?

In raw terms, this is the, "Keep them ignorant for their own good" approach. Study it, figure it out, and bury it, to prevent the people from thinking that there is a force stronger than the powers that be. Are we expected to believe the official government line that these intricate works are the freak product of the wind? If this logic is applied universally, could we not consider the Great Pyramid at Giza to be a result of desert dust storms? It seems our leaders don't think we are civilized enough to handle the truth. But, the real question is, are our leaders civilized enough to handle it? If they are withholding the truth, this could easily qualify as one of the greatest deceptions in history.

There is of course no way of knowing how long this phenomenon has existed, nor can we determine the actual number of circles created. Since the 1970s it has been estimated that over 9000 circles have been recorded. There is, of course, no way to determine how many are produced and never detected, or seen and not reported. The majority of these formations have occurred in the southern part of Wilshire County, England, though not restricted to this region or country. There are circles in every form and culture, from rice paddies to snow fields, and even forests.

Until the true circle makers reveal their purpose, the truth will remain a mystery. At this point, we are left viewing these masterpieces of design much as we would works of art in a gallery. Only the artists' names are

missing from the canvas. What we will present are the facts about the phenomenon and links to the sites that display the crop circles. As with art, the meaning will be up to an individual's own judgment.

The Usual Suspects

- Man

The least likely culprit is man. The sheer number, complexity, nocturnal appearances, and worldwide presence of the phenomenon present the alibi of logic. Not enough unemployed scientific and artistic geniuses to go around, the human need for great quantities of light to work at night, and no evidence of human presence puts this theory to rest. There are those that claim they are the source, calling themselves Circle Makers. All things considered, it is not irrational to label these "wannabes" as imposters at best, and prevaricators at worst.

- The Wind

The official government explanation is that whirlwinds, created by heat thermals, are the true cause of the crop circle anomaly. There are three very serious problems with this theory. Heat thermals occur in the heat of the day, crop circles are formed almost exclusively at night. And whirlwinds are not famous for producing intricate designs in nature, while crop circles are anything but random swirls. Whirlwinds do extreme damage to plants, while plants within crop circles are virtually undamaged by the events. This is a patently ridiculous notion, at best. Swamp gas might even sound better.

- The Government

Many speculations about the government's space based military projects as the cause are often theorized. It is assumed that the government is making these patterns with some new space-based technology. Considering that this phenomenon has been recorded well before our presence in space would even allow this theory any credibility, we are left with an obvious question. Who was doing this before the government was even in space with anything but primitive satellites?

- Plasmas

The theory that plasmas, such as ball lightning and sprites, are the cause of the crop circles point to the impossibility of a random unintelligent force behind the occurrences. This theory makes even whirlwinds look practical.

- Mating Hedgehogs

Yes, even the mating rituals of hedgehogs and scampering porcupines have been blamed. Nothing more need be said on this one.

- Unidentified Flying Objects

Bright lights, beams of light, orange balls, golden globes, and an assortment of flying and hovering objects have been associated with crop circles by those most important, the witnesses. Ask the people that were there and they'll tell you what caused it, UFOs, plain and simple. Of course these people are only honest, hard working, intelligent civilians, not spin doctors, our self-chosen gurus. Anybody in authority that makes such a report is obviously insane, so his or her credibility doesn't count anyway. Besides, they will eventually change their stories if they want to keep their jobs.

What Is Known

- Overnight Wonders

Most crop circles materialize overnight while only a few have

appeared during the day. One rather intricate pattern, literally across the road from Stonehenge, is known to have formed in under an hour, in broad daylight. As many as 15 arrays have appeared in one night, some being as wide as 4000 feet. No small accomplishment, considering it is all done in the dark. The fact that night is the time most favored, gives rise to the possible need for cover. Perhaps the device, or devices used in the creation of the design must hover for extended periods of time to complete the task.

- Evidence of the Artist

The cover of darkness only works some of the time. Many eyewitness accounts testify to a variety of lights, in many colors, that dance across the fields and hover, projecting beams of light on the ground. The product of this artistic light show is seen in stunning display, as the day breaks across the natural canvas. Strange sounds are reported in the vicinity of crop circle formations, and often are the only indication that a work is in progress. Farm exhibit strange behavior while the circles are forming, some running from the scene to the farthest point away from the action. These animals also stay away from crop circle areas, after they are crafted and will not graze close to them.

- Altered States

From a distance, the area that forms the design appears to have been flattened by a small, and very versatile, steamroller. But closer examination reveals an intricate method used to create the depressions. Millions of plants are delicately interwoven as though a mat was being made. At the same time, many levels of these swirling and living mats are layered in alternating clockwise and counter-clockwise patterns. They are not broken but gently bent into shape with no damage to the plants, which will continue to grow and produce, as though nothing unusual has taken place. That is the outward appearance, what's inside the plant has been changed. Whatever process is employed, it actually alters the fundamental biophysics and biochemistry of the plants. Some have described the effect as resembling an exposure to intense, but not harmful, microwave radiation. The entire surface of some formations is glazed with a layer of minute particles of pure iron, while areas just outside the effected areas are not. The purity of these particles is not found in iron produced anywhere on Earth.

- Artistic Genius

The beauty of these intricate designs is evident to all who see them, but to the mathematical mind there appears a deeper beauty. Perfect geometric designs are the norm and measurements, incredibly accurate to one quarter of an inch, over thousands of feet; awe even the most complicated minds. Consistent mathematical ratios are associated with the designs and Julius sets, related to the science of fractals, appear in ever more complex series. New areas of science and mathematics are being created by the phenomenon. Some crop circle arrangements have even inspired fantastic advances in complex circuit designs. Music is even scored from crop circles.

- The Cattle Connection

The other phenomenon associated with agriculture is bovine excision, commonly known as cattle mutilations. The anomalies shared with crop circles are strikingly similar. Both happen almost exclusively at night, with no evidence of human or mechanical presence. Strange lights and objects in the immediate vicinity of excisions and circles are commonly reported. Extraordinary sounds are heard in both situations. Animals will not eat the

excised animal carcasses or the altered plants, and wild as well as domesticated animals, scrupulously avoid the areas of the anomalies. Alteration of plants is common and the most stunning parallel, is also the most unearthly. The same highly purified particles of refined iron are present in the excisions as well as crop circle formations. Since the metal calling card is exclusive to these two anomalies, it's a good bet the same force is responsible for both.

• **A Logical Conclusion**

In simple terms whatever the force or entity that is producing crop circles, it is not from around here, "around here", being defined as the known world. They are reported all over the world, affecting an unlimited variety of plants and environs. Writing has even appeared, interpreted to reveal ominous statements of displeasure by the authors. It is even more ominous that our leaders are either ignoring the evidence, or worse yet, hiding any truth they may have. If the former is true, our world leaders have their collective heads in a very dark place. If the latter is the case, they are committing the worst type of social crime. Hiding such incredible truth is no less a crime than misrepresenting it.

This is what we know. What we don't know is without measure. One thing is certain though; crop circles are without equal in design and beauty.

Embedded Artifacts

From ancient geological strata comes what have been labeled OOPARTS, or Out Of Place Artifacts. These are what appear to be recently produced items and imprints found in natural mineral formations millions of years old. Conservative historians and archaeologists, who hold to the concept of linear cultural development, point to the ancient Middle East as the home of the very first metal production. Here, they claim, man began to melt and shape copper, iron, gold, and silver only 8,000 years ago.

- From the Archives of Madrid a letter dated 1572, comes the account of the Spanish Viceroy in Peru and a strange artifact, which came into his possession. A perfect six-inch nail was later given to the Viceroy as a souvenir, who had it thoroughly examined and verified it was found in

- From The American Journal of Science and Arts, 1820 comes the account of an ancient tool discovery. At a quarry near Aixen-Provence, France, in 1788, 40 or 50 feet below ground in a layer of limestone were found coins, petrified wooden handles of hammers, pieces of other petrified wooden tools, and a quarrymen's board. The limestone was 300 million years old.

- The American Journal of Science from 1822, north of Pittsburgh an unusually flat rectangular surface, 3 feet long and varying from 5 to 6 inches wide was found. On this flat surface were row after row of evenly spaced, perfect diamond shapes, each with an oblique, raised band across its center. The pattern is too precise to be natural, the diamond shapes too square to be designed by anything but an intelligent hand. In fragments of the impressed rock, were found fossils of primitive jointed plants, dating the find to the Devonian era, 400 million years ago.

- The American Journal of Science, 1822 reported a number of man track impressions on an outcrop of grayish-blue crinoidal limestone along the west bank of the Mississippi for 3 miles just south of St. Louis. The foot lengths were 10 1/2 inches wide.

- In 1826, in a well dug near the Ohio River in north Cincinnati at a level 94 feet down, a buried tree stump was found which showed the marks of an ax. The marks were deep and well cut, indicating the use of a sharp and durable blade. The ax used was confirmed to have been made of metal when, embedded in the top of the stump, an advanced oxidized wedge of iron was found. The layer in which the stump was found was dated to be between 50,000 and 75,000 years old nearly 10 times the accepted age of the supposed first metal usage.

- From the American Journal of Science, an account sent by a correspondent, to Prof. Silliman, of something that was found in a block of marble, taken November 1829, from a quarry, near Philadelphia. The block was cut into slabs. By this process, it is said, was exposed an indentation in the stone, about one and a half inches by five-eighths of an inch. A geometric indentation: in it were two definite-looking raised letters, like 'I U': only difference is that the corners of the 'U' are not rounded, but are right angles. We are told that this block of stone came from a depth of seventy or eighty feet---or that, if acceptable, this lettering was done long ago.

- From a communication by Sir David Brewster, 1845, a nail had been found in a block of stone from Kingoodie Quarry, North Britain. The block in which the nail was found was nine inches thick. The quarry had been worked about twenty years. It consisted of alternate layers of hard stone and a substance called 'till,' The point of the nail, quite eaten with rust, projected into some 'till,' upon the surface of the block of stone. The rest of the nail lay upon the surface of the stone to within an inch of the head---that inch of it was embedded in the stone.

- In the June 1851 issue of Scientific American, a report was reprinted from the Boston Transcript about a metallic vase dynamited out of solid rock in Dorchester, Massachusetts. The bell-shaped vase was 4 1/2 inches high, 6 1/2 inches at the base, 2 1/2 inches at the top and an eighth of an inch thick. The metal of the vase was composed of an alloy of zinc and a considerable portion of silver. On the sides were six figures of a flower in bouquet arrangements, inlaid with pure silver, and around the lower part a vine, or wreath, also inlaid with silver. The chasing, carving, and inlaying are exquisitely done by the art of some unknown craftsman. This vase was blown out of solid pudding stone from 15 feet below the surface. The estimated age was 100,000 years.

- The London Times, December 1851: Hiram De Witt, of Springfield, Mass. dropped a piece of auriferous quartz about the size of a man's fist. It split open and there was found inside a cut-iron nail, slightly corroded and the size of a six-penny nail. It was entirely straight and had a perfect head."

- Scientific American, June 1852. During blasting work at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1851, the broken halves of a bell - shaped vessel were thrown by the force of an explosion from the vessel's resting place within a bed of formerly solid rock. The vase, about 4 1/2 inches high, was made of an unknown metal and embellished with floral inlays of silver - the art of some cunning craftsman.

- Between 1857 and 1866 in gold mines on Table Mountain, northwest of Needles, California were found bones of extinct mastodons, mammoths, bison, tapirs, horses, rhinos, hippos and camels, all dating from the Pliocene period. Also found among the fossils was a stone disc used for grinding, a large stone bowl, part of a human crania, a stone mortar a complete human skull. It was determined that the items were 12 million years old.

- In 1867, at the Rocky Point Mine, in Gilman, Colorado, at a depth of 400 feet excavators found human bones embedded in a silver vein and a well-tempered copper arrowhead. The vein was dated at 135 million years old.
- In 1865, a two-inch metal screw was discovered in a piece of feldspar unearthed from the Abbey Mine in Treasure City, Nevada. The screw had long ago oxidized, but its form, particularly the shape of its threads, could be clearly seen in the feldspar. The stone was calculated to be 21 million years in age.
- In 1877, prospectors near Eureka, Nevada found a human leg bone and kneecap sticking out of solid rock. Doctors examined the remains and determined they were from a very modern-looking human being, and one that stood over 12 feet tall. The rock in which the bones were found was dated geologically to the Jurassic Period, over 185 million years old.
- Workmen drilling a well discovered a doll-like figure sometime before 1880 near Marlboro in Stark County, Ohio. The image made of black variegated marble and standing 6 inches tall was unearthed from a depth of 120 feet. The layer in which the doll was found was dated at over 300,000 years.
- In June 1880, near Loch Maree and Victoria Falls, Scotland, the hollow impression that would be left by double bars of iron placed closely together was discovered. The observation was corroborated years later when micro-specks of iron oxide were taken from the impression cavities. The bands occur high above the falls in an almost totally inaccessible place, where a "structure" would serve little purpose. The sandstone in the impressions show tiny striations, which are really the preserved grain marks of the iron, indicated the metal had been impressed in the primordial sand, before solidification took place. The sandstone in which the bands occur is Cambrian dating to 600 million years old.
- In 1882, near Carson City, Nevada, a layer of sandstone was found covered with fossilized animal tracks, including those of an extinct mammoth along with several human tracks were also found.
- The London Times, June 22, 1884: Workmen quarrying rock, close to Tweed, about a quarter of a mile below Rutherford Mills, discovered a gold thread embedded in the stone as a depth of 8 feet.
- In 1884, fossilized human tracks were discovered in a rock quarry near Managua, Nicaragua, in a layer 16 to 24 feet below the surface, geologically dated as being over 200,000 years of age.
- In the fall of 1885, at an iron foundry near Bocklabruck, Upper Austria, in a piece of brown coal that had been mined from the pits at Wolfsegg, near Schwannstadt, a cube-like metal object was found. The composition is iron, carbon, and a small quantity of nickel. The coal dated to the Tertiary Period making it 60 million years old.
- In 1885, in the American Antiquarian reported a find east of the town of Berea, Kentucky. Preserved in the layer were the fossilized impressions of several creatures, including two well-preserved prints of a human being. They were described as "good-sized, toes well spread, and very distinctly marked." In 1930 geologists discovered a total of twelve 9 1/2-inch human tracks and portions of others, and confirmed that they had indeed been impressed upon gray Pottsville sandstone dating from the Upper Pennsylvanian period dating them at over 300 million years old. One track had a distance from heel to heel is 18 inches, a giant by any standards.
- The American Antiquarian, 1885 gave the account of another find

associated with the St. Louis footprints. " A particular set of tracks was described in detail. Directly before the prints of these feet, within a few inches, is a well-impressed and deep mark, having some resemblance to a scroll, or roll of parchment, two feet long by a foot in width." The squared impression was not a natural shape; neither were scratch marks that would have indicated the patch had been carved. Rather, the evidence points to the parchment impression having been made when the rock was still in a plastic state, made at the same time as the footprints. What such a find suggests is that the prints' owners were not only men, but were men with the intelligence to produce some form of paper sheet - and perhaps write upon it. The limestone, in which prints and paper appear, is dated to the Mississippian age dated 345 million years ago.

- In August 1889, a well driller discovered a little clay doll that had come from below a 15-foot layer of lava rock, 100 feet of sand, 6 inches of clay, 40 feet of more sand, then 165 feet composed of clay, sand, clay nodules mixed with sand, and coarse sand layers for a total of 320 feet. The small "doll" is composed of half clay and half quartz, and though badly battered by time, the doll's appearance is still distinct. It had a bulbous head, with barely discernible mouth and eyes; broad shoulders; short, thick arms, and long legs, the right leg broken off. There are also faint geometric markings on the figure, which represent either clothing patterns or jewelry. The doll is the image of a person of a high civilization, artistically attired. The layer in which the doll was found was dated at over 300,000 years.

- The Los Angeles News of December 17, 1869 reported a smooth slate wall covered with strange alphabetic writing had been discovered in a coalmine at a depth of 100 feet. The letters were raised and well defined. The coal that had covered the wall bore their distinct impression, which means the letters date to a time when the coal was in a vegetable state and had molded itself against the wall. Each sign was three-quarters of an inch in size, and arranged in rows precisely spaced 3 inches apart. The coal was from the Carboniferous era, well over 200 million years old.

- In 1891, near Cleveland, Tennessee a length of wall was discovered, which was traced for a thousand feet, and was on the average 2 feet thick and 8 feet high with numerous projections spaced along the top every 25 to 30 feet. The wall ran roughly at an angle of 15 to 20 degrees east. The structure continues on beyond the section exposed, in both directions, following the crest of a ridge that extends from the Hiwassee River north of Chattanooga southward, where it dips beneath the Tennessee river. Its position dates it geologically to near the beginning of the Quaternary Period, well over a million years old. The wall is composed of red sandstone blocks constructed in three courses, cemented together with dark red clay mixed with salt, and in numerous places is plastered over with red, slate and yellow clays. Along one stretch of wall, near the northern end a distance of 16 feet, a number of the sandstone block surfaces were covered with the hieroglyphs of a lost language. The letters were arranged in wavy, parallel and diagonal lines, interspersed with small pictures of strange animals, many unidentifiable. There were other symbols, of the sun and crescent moon, which appear to have some astronomical significance. All together, 872 individual characters were discovered.

- From the American Anthropologist, 1896 comes the finding of a perfect human imprint in stone near Parkersburg, on the West Virginia side of the Ohio River. The track was 14 1/2 inches long, and was found embedded in stone

dated at 150 million years old.

- The most famous man tracks are those on the banks of the Paluxy River, near Glen Rose, Texas. First observed in 1908, the massive number of finds reveals a mixture of man and animal types having lived all at the same time. There are heavy brontosaurus tracks, the talon marks of the feared Tyrannosaurus Rex, three-toed tracks of other dinosaurs, and the imprint of a saber-tooth tiger, which was supposed to have lived only a few million years ago, not in the era of the giant lizards. A good number of the human prints are bare, others show signs of moccasins or thin sandals. In one instance the impression of the lacing on the moccasin is still visible. Some human tracks show footprints with modern shoe sizes from 7 to 13, others are of children, whose prints are both proportionally smaller. Several however, are 16-inches, and many with 21 inch feet and a seven-foot stride. In other words, they were giants. A most remarkable fact is that the human and dinosaur prints cross each other, showing that the two had both crossed when the rock had been mud. The significance of these examples was noted by Dr. A.E. Wilder Smith of the University of Illinois: "One authentic man-track found in the same stratum as one authentic brontosaurus track throws out one hundred years of evolutionary teachings. It is sufficient to bring the whole Darwinist theory down and revolutionize all biology today." The stratum, in which the tracks were found date to the early Cretaceous, between 120 and 130 million years.

- In 1921, in Arkansas, north of Finch a large rock-sculptured head of a man was discovered. It stood about 4 feet high, and the figure had a squared, protruding chin, small, tight-lipped mouth, a short nose, and a furrowed brow and stare accented by two flat "buttons" of inlaid gold for eyes. Two more gold discs ornamented the figure's ears, and a heart-shaped plug of copper was embedded in the chest. A carved hood that draped down the nape, and attached around the neck covered the top of the head. Near the head, and in the same layer, a number of smaller objects; a gold ring, a small coffer made of volcanic pumice (which does not exist in this region), and tiny carvings of men, animals, moons and stars were found. The stone sculpture was discovered in the ten-foot layer of gravel geologically dated at 175,000 years.

- November 1926, Mrs. S. W. Culp, of Morrisonville, Illinois, was breaking coal into smaller lumps for her scuttle, one day in 1891, when she noticed a chain in the midst of the coal. When she reached down to pick it up, she saw that the two ends of the chain were firmly embedded in two separate pieces of coal that had clearly been a single lump only moments before. The age of 260 million year was determined for the chunk of coal

- In November of 1926, in a mineshaft southwest of Billings, Montana, a human tooth was found in an Eocene deposit dated at 30 million years old.

- In Fisher Canyon, Pershing County, Nevada, in January, 1927, an imprint from the heel of a shoe which had been pulled up from the balance of the heel by suction, from the mud when the rock was still in a plastic state at the time. The shoe print was in a layer of Triassic limestone dated at 225 million years old. The rock was later examined at the Rockefeller Foundation, and confirmed to indeed be a shoe heel. Microphotographs revealed that the leather had been stitched by a double row of stitches with the twists of the threads being very discernable.

- In 1936, in Plateau Valley, Colorado, during the excavation for a winter cellar to store vegetables, at a depth of 10 feet a pavement made of tiles, each man-made and five inches square was discovered. The tiles were laid in

mortar, the chemical composition of which was different from all materials found in the surrounding area. The pavement was found in the same layer containing the three-toed Miocene horse, dated to 30 million years old.

- In 1948, a shoe impression was discovered near Lake Windermere, England and reported in the natural history journal, *The Field*. The print displayed signs of craft and artistry. Around the edge of both the heel and the foreshoe were circular impressions, which resemble tacking, while in the center of the sole and heel are faint decorations of linear and flower-like designs.

- In 1851, in Whiteside County, Illinois two copper artifacts, a hook, and a ring, were brought up during the drilling of a well from a sand stratum 120 feet deep. The stratum was dated at 150,000 years old.

- In 1958, in Tuscany, Italy a human jawbone was found at a depth of 600 feet, in a coal mine encased in a Miocene stratum, geologically dated at 20 million years.

- In the Gobi Desert of central Asia in 1959 a fossilized print of a shoe with a ribbed sole was found, in sandstone dated at 15 million years.

- In February 1961, east-southeast of Olancho, California, a geode was discovered containing the remains of some form of mechanical device: Beneath the outer layer of hardened clay, pebbles and fossil inclusions is a hexagonal shaped layer of a substance resembling wood, softer than agate or jasper. This layer forms a casing around a three-quarter inch wide cylinder made of solid white porcelain or ceramic, and in the center of the cylinder is a two-millimeter shaft of bright, brassy metal. The shaft was discovered to be magnetic. Surrounding the ceramic cylinder were rings of copper. Also embedded in the geode were two other man-made items, a nail and a washer. An X-ray examination of the cylinder object enclosed in the fossil-encrusted rock, found further evidence that it was indeed some form of mechanical apparatus. The X-rays revealed that the metallic shaft was corroded at one end, but on the other end terminated in what appeared to be a spring or helix of metal. As a whole, the "Coso artifact" is now believed to be something more than a piece of machinery. The carefully shaped ceramic, metallic shaft and copper components hint at some form of electrical instrument. The closest modern apparatus that researchers have been able to equate it with is a spark plug. The rock in which the instrument was found was dated at 500,000 years old.

- In June 1968, in Antelope Springs, Utah a human sandal print fossil was discovered in a Cambrian Wheeler shale formation. The sandal print measured 10 1/4 inches long, pointed in the toes, rounded in the heel, and with a squashed trilobite in the center of the sole. The Utah Geological Survey examined the fossil and found no irregularities or evidence of fakery, determining the print was genuine. The Cambrian shale was dated at over 600 million years old. The fossils in the prints are trilobites, supposed to be among the earliest forms of life on earth.

- In 1968, at Saint-Jean de Livetin, France a quarry revealed unusual metal nodules entombed in an Aptian chalk bed. The nodules were reddish brown, wafer-shaped and hollowed at the ends, measuring from 3 to 9 centimeters long and 1 to four centimeters wide. Chemical analysis showed a carbon content consistent with modern forging and casting techniques. The beds dated to the Cretaceous Period making them over 120 million years old.

- On June 27, 1969, workmen cutting into a rock shelf situated on the Broadway Extension of 122nd Street, between Edmond and Oklahoma City, found an inlaid tile floor, found 3 feet below the surface, and covering several

thousand square feet. A form of mortar was found between the tiles that were dated at 200,000 years old.

- In Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1969 sandstone strata filled with fossil tracks of now extinct creatures and many human tracks, which dated back between 3 and 5 million years.

- At Lawn Ridge, 20 miles north of Peoria, Illinois, in August of 1870, as a well was being drilled the pump brought up a small metal medallion to the surface. The strange coin / medallion was composed of an unidentified copper alloy, about the size and thickness of a U.S. quarter of that period. It was remarkably uniform in thickness, round, and the edges appeared to have been cut. Researcher William E. Dubois, who presented his investigation of the medallion to the American Philosophical Society, was convinced that the object had in fact passed through a rolling mill, the edges showed clear evidence of the machining. Both sides of the medallion were marked with artwork and hieroglyphs that had somehow been etched in acid, to a remarkable degree of intricacy. One side showed the figure of a woman wearing a crown or headdress; her left arm is raised as if in benediction, and her right arm holds a small child, also crowned. The woman appears to be speaking. On the opposite side is another central figure, a crouching animal with long, pointed ears, large eyes and mouth, claw-like arms, and a long tail frayed at the very end. Below and to the left of it is another animal, which bears a strong resemblance to a horse. Around the outer edges of both sides of the coin are undecipherable glyphs - they are of very definite character, and show all the signs of a form of alphabetic writing. The stratum from which the coin was extracted was dated between 100,000 and 150,000 years.

- In 1973, southwest of Moab, Utah, two human skeletons were found in formations -over 100 million years of age.

- In the late 1970's, Dr. Rex Gilroy, director of the Mount York Natural History Museum of Australia, discovered a giant human impression on Mount Victoria. The track was dated at 200 million years of age.

- In the Carrizo Valley in northwest Oklahoma foot and shoe prints were discovered in sandstone over 100 million years old.

- A stone mortar and pestle was found in a California mine tunnel in 33 million year old rock.

- Anatomically modern human bones and footprints, stone tools, cut wood, and carved stone, all found in geological strata dating back 55 million years.

- Metallic tube found in France, in a 65 million year old chalk bed.

- An iron instrument, considered to be modern, was found embedded in a lump of coal from a mine in Scotland.

- An ancient copper seal, about the size of a penny, was found in chalk, at a depth of six feet at Bredenstone, England. The design was a monk kneeling before a virgin and child with a legend on the margin, which said St.Jordanis Monachi Spaldingie.

Aerial Anomalies

Angel Hair

Angel Hair is so named because of its delicate, glittery, and white hair-like appearance. As with crop circles and cattle mutilations, there is an association with angel hair and UFOs. Although nothing is known about the true origin or purpose of this anomaly, there are consistencies in the sightings.

It is either seen floating from the sky or found clinging to trees and structures in such a manner as to make a sky drop obvious. Very few samples have been obtained because the substance literally melts when touched. When handled it becomes gelatinous, then vaporizes into the air. There is no apparent reason for falls, sometimes covering square miles.

There are many theories about the source of angel hair, with the bulk of the suspicion going to migrating spiders, mainly due to the spider web-like delicacy. This would not even be reasonable if spiders migrated at low altitudes, due to the immense quantity, and the fact that spiders don't just pump out great quantities of web for no reason. Spider migrations are a high altitude affair for one very good reason; they can't fly. They ride the thermals up into the upper atmosphere, and glide along with the prevailing winds. Even if they did produce webs on these migrations the turbulence would be more than sufficient to disperse them. And, of course, how many spider webs turn to goo at the touch?

Another theory has the angel hair being produced in the funnels of tornados through a combination of dust particles and organic materials, high electron current, and high gas velocity. Supposedly this is all spun into threads by centrifugal force of the spinning column of air because charged particles would tend to form long chains of filaments. After falling to the ground, the filaments would lose the electrical charge and disintegrate into fine dust. This is only slightly more palatable than spiders.

Sightings of odd patterns with very specific in designs are often reported and strands of angel hair up to 50 feet long have been found. Another odd characteristic is that angel hair is as volatile as cellophane when exposed to a flame. Scientific analysis has concluded that angel hair begins to degrade when exposed to oxygen. The structure contains silicon, magnesium, calcium and boron. A most interesting report of tiny filaments discovered on clothing, which brightly fluoresced under a black light, suggested phosphorus or barium titanate microfilaments or polymers possibly emanating from persistent contrails or other atmospheric source.

There is no reasonable means of determining the true number of Angel Hair drops because of the almost natural appearance of the phenomenon. Surely it is even less reported than UFO sightings, which it is estimated are only reported 1% of the time. Here are a few Angel Hair reports.

- 1741 A drop took place in England, in the towns of Bradly, Selbourne, and Alresford, and in a triangular space included by these three towns. The substance is described as "cobwebs"--but it fell in flake-formation, or in "flakes or rags about one inch broad and five or six long." Also these flakes were of a relatively heavy substance--"they fell with some velocity." The quantity was great--the shortest side of the triangular space is eight miles long."

- 1914 Australia. During the unusual weather conditions following the break of the 1914 drought, in the Far North of SA (at a boundary riders hut called Leslies Well on Mount Lyndhurst station) the weather was cool and damp following the first winter rains. In mid-afternoon, on a steady light breeze from the southwest, this substance floated by at a constant altitude. Some pieces, six to nine inches long, fell to earth and dissolved in about minutes, leaving no trace. This visitation lasted about an hour, and was followed by another two or three weeks later, in the same conditions. My late father spoke of several visitations, especially after the great drought of the 1860's. The consensus was that the substance was an atmospheric fungus."

- 1950 In the Philadelphia Inquirer, in September, it was reported that two South Philadelphia police officers while patrolling on Vare Blvd. around 10 p.m. spotted what looked like a "parachute" slowly drifting downward at treetop level. This 6-foot object settled to the ground and the officers called for two other officers to join them in investigating this strange landing. "The four officers stood a few feet from the object, turned on their flashlights and it gave off a purplish glow, almost a mist that looked like it contained crystals." When one of the officers reached out to pick up part of the object, "the mass on which he laid his hands dissolved, leaving nothing but a slight, odorless sticky residue." Within 25 minutes the whole object had evaporated.

- 1952 One of the most interesting cases, which appear to connect UFOs to contrails to "Angel Hair", happened on July 19, 1952 over a river in Puerto Maldonado, Peru. "The attention of Customs Inspector Sr. Domingo Troncoso, then with the Peruvian Customs Office at Puerto Maldonado on the jungle frontier with Bolivia, was called to a very strange cigar-shaped flying object over the river area. The big dirigible-shaped craft was flying horizontally and fairly low in the sky, passing from right to left from the observer's position. It was leaving a dense trail of thick smoke, vapor, or substance on its wake. This object was a real, structured, physical machine and may be seen from its reflection in the waters of the Madre de Dios River underneath it. The object was estimated to be over a hundred feet long.

- 1952 France, in At Oloron, in October, the high school superintendent Jean-Yves Prigent, together with his wife and children, witnessed a strange event. To the north they saw a fleecy cloud, of curious shape, floating along. Above it was a long, narrow cylinder, tilted at an angle of 45 degrees and slowly heading southwest, at an estimated altitude of 2,000 to 3,000 meters. The object was whitish in colour and its shape was quite distinct. Puffs of white smoke were coming from its topside. Some way ahead of the cylinder about 30 other objects were traveling on the same course. When viewed with field glasses, each of these objects was seen to have a red ball at the centre, surrounded by a yellowish ring. These objects traveled in pairs in short, swift zigzags. When two of them moved apart they seemed to be connected by a whitish trail. All of these objects left long trails, which disintegrated and drifted slowly to the ground. A white, hair like substance rained down from all of the objects, wrapping itself around telephone wires, tree branches, and the roofs of houses. When observers picked up the material and rolled it into a ball, it turned into a gelatin like substance and vanished. One man, who had observed the episode from a bridge, claimed the material fell on him, and he was able to extract himself from it only by cutting his way clear. A nearly identical series of events occurred in Gaillac, France, ten days later.

- 1953 Australia, October, Victoria "In recent years only a few UFO reports refer to a filamentous substance "angel's hair", having been seen falling from the sky after a flying saucer had passed over. In the case below, the second in Australia but only now reported to UFOIC, it is believed that the same substance is involved. In the earliest report of October 1953, over Victoria a sample was recovered and made available for laboratory analysis. The examination revealed that the substance consisted of a nylon-like amorphous mass with traces of magnesium, calcium, boron and silicon. Since then the original material, which was kept in an air-tight container shrank from three to a mere half inch without residue."

- 1953 Australia. "While cycling along a street in the Melbourne suburb of

Caulfield a white, hair like substance rained down from all of the objects, wrapping itself around telephone wires, tree branches, and the roofs of houses. When observers picked up the material and rolled it into a ball, it turned into a gelatin like substance and vanished.

- 1954 On October 22, Principal Mr. Rodney Warrick and students watched with astonishment as "a large, silvery, cigar-shaped object" hanging in the sky suddenly took off "in a horizontal trajectory". In its wake, this object left a trail of white web-like substance, which floated down and hung on the wires along the road. It was reported to have descended in both strands and balls.

- 1954 Australia, Shepparton, Victoria. "Mr. Ramon Estrada, of Shepparton, reported that at 4pm on May 12th • 1954, he happened to see silk-like threads floating down from the sky. He also saw several long strands of this material sailing north. The average length of these strands was thirty feet. At 4.30 pm there was a similar occurrence, only the number of strands was doubled. Mr. Estrada gathered some of these filaments and although they became wrinkled, they did not disintegrate. In an airtight container he sent a sample of this mysterious substance to the headquarters of AFSB, which, in its subsequent report, said that the substance was pure white in colour, silky in formation, though harder in texture. It was odorless, warm on touch like cotton, and different from cobwebs, which, after a time, are sticky and grey. A microscopic examination revealed a mass formation of uniform threads of a very fine type. A comparison with the microscopic analysis of cobwebs showed that the Shepparton filaments were coarser. There was some resemblance to white raw silk or even nylon. The 'Cosmic Silk' was highly susceptible to the disintegrating action of the atmosphere and the sample had to be kept in a tightly closed container. The substance did not dissolve in water. A test in a strong caustic soda solution caused the matter to disappear momentarily. It burned rapidly, leaving no smell or ash unlike wool, cotton, silk or cobwebs. The threads were not sticky, or oily but dry. Like silk they stretched easily at the ends as little hairs were detached from the spool. The most important characteristic was the length of the original strands coming down from the sky, which averaged thirty feet.

- 1956 Australia, Melbourne, Victoria. "Millions of gossamer threads draped Melbourne's seaside suburbs and hung from wire and trees, but then completely vanished in a few hours. A Commonwealth Industrial Organization studied and tested them with ethyl acetate, acetone and lacto phenol dye. They magnified the threads 100 diameters, burned, and melted them. They decided that the threads were not wool, did not come from feathers, were not cotton, nor did they appear to be any known synthetic fiber."

- 1959 Australia, Kingsthorpe, Queensland. "My neighbor, Mrs. E Kath, while in her garden happened to look up and saw what she thought was a huge flock of birds, or a large amount of smallish pieces of tissue paper high in the cloudless sky. However, several pieces came floating down. She examined them and found they were like lather off soap. They quickly melted in her hand."

- 1961 Australia, Mt Hale Station, Western Australia. "Twelve round flying objects, moving fast in pairs, were sighted by ten independent witnesses near Meekatharra. They left a white trail of "streamers" which crumbled and disappeared when picked up by startled watchers at Mt Hale station, seventy-five miles west of Meekatharra. The silvery, round objects passed over the station at regular intervals between 8.20 and 9.15 am. One of the

witnesses, Mr. E Payne, stated: "The objects were flying at an altitude of 8,000 to 10,000 feet. I picked up one of the 'streamers', but it vanished in my hands as it touched my skin." He drove into Meekatharra to report the incident to the police. Constable J Coyle checked with the Department of Civil Aviation, which said that no aircraft were in the area and no meteorological balloons had been sent up. An official said that the RAAF would make a report on the sightings to the Department of Air."

- 1961 Australia. "I am a Shearing Contractor aged 37 years and am at present working at Mt Hale station which is situated about 70 miles west of Meekatharra. My home address is (deleted). About 8.20 am on the 5th August, 1961, Mr. (deleted) Mt Hale Station came over the shearing shed and asked me to have a look at two objects in the sky. The objects were round in shape, bright silver, about 2 feet each in diameter that is from ground level. The objects appeared to be about 8 to 10,000 feet, possibly higher. They were traveling at a fast speed and could be kept in sight for only about two minutes. Their course appeared definite, no surface wind. In all 12 objects were sighted, the last being about 9.15 a.m. They appeared to be in pairs. The objects gave off a white substance, which took on various shapes whilst falling to the ground. The white substance was followed and I managed to pick up some of the substance, It was of snow white colour and appeared to be in a fine mesh. It crumbled very easily."

- 1962 Australia, Caroda, New South Wales. "On 6th June 1962, at 11.20 a.m., six silent UFOs, erratically flying high in a cloudless sky, attracted the attention of residents of "Shalimar" Caroda. The first of these objects resembled a very brilliant star, and climbed slowly to an altitude slightly south of the zenith, where it became too small to be seen. A few minutes later, a second silvery globe was observed traveling from the north about halfway between the zenith and northeast horizon, and then in an arc, which brought it overhead. After completing a circle, it hovered for ten seconds, then moved off in a south-easterly direction where it was lost from view about 30 degrees above the horizon. Of all the objects, this one was the lowest and best-defined, enabling its circular outline to be distinguished from that of an aircraft. A third object appeared, resembling the first and following a similar route. Then another very high speck of light became visible in the west. It appeared to leave a trail of shiny, web-like filaments, which gradually disintegrated as they drifted through the air. Two UFOs followed very high in the sky and were seen for only a short while. Mrs. Jean Williams, her daughter Julie and Mrs. Marie Moore are agreed that, for some time afterwards, a hazy mist of light threads seemed to fill the sky. Mr. S Williams, who returned home later, noticed that these traces of silvery thread, which slowly disintegrated, were sometimes as long as five feet, and seemed to be of a fine nylon-like texture. Although a search over the countryside for traces of these wispy threads was to no avail, he is convinced that the strange substance emanated from the flying saucers, which had passed overhead.

- 1962 Canada, Montreal. This report was made on the deck of the M.V. Roxburgh Castle, moored at Montreal on 10 October 1962, while the Roxburgh Castle was moored to her berth in Montreal, I was walking around outside my accommodation and noticed fine white filaments of unknown kind hanging around stanchions and topping lift wires of derricks. Calling the attention of the Chief Officer, I pulled one of these strands from a stanchion and found it to be quite tough and resilient. I stretched it, but it would not break easily (as for

instance a cobweb would have done), and after keeping it in my hand for 3 or 4 minutes it disappeared completely; in other words, it just vanished into nothing. Looking up, we could see small cocoons of the material coating down from the sky, but as far as we could ascertain there was nothing either above or at street level to account for this extraordinary occurrence. Unfortunately I could not manage to preserve samples of the filaments as the disappearance took place so quickly.

- 1968 Australia, Brinkley. Web-like strands, up to a chain in length, floated down like snow, on a farm belonging to Mr. R A Kennett. He said that it was similar to asbestos rope of pencil width, which stuck to soil and twigs.

- 1968 Australia, Cheltenham Adelaide, South. Web-like "fine woven cotton" was seen on a lawn and draped over wires and a fence.

- 1969 New South Wales North Coast region once again became the focus of intriguing UFO phenomena. There was a rash of unusual ground effects in the area, the most prominent being a large flattened crop site near Bungawalban found on April 17th. The talk was of flying saucers and that this was a "saucer nest". The fact that the local Member of Parliament who owned the property was involved ensured the affair came into national prominence.

- 1971 Australia, Christies Beach Adelaide South Australia. Five silver objects were seen. Four of these were in a "box" formation, i.e. forming the corners of a square, and a fifth leading. Filaments were reported falling.

- 1971 Maslins Beach South Australia. Between 3.10 and 3.50pm Mr. Matthews of Maslins Beach sighted objects described in the AFSRS Newsletter in the following terms: silvery white, globular, moving (a) rapidly west to east, (b) almost stationary. Some were rising until they disappeared. Some appeared to be double, joined together by a cord or thread. These double objects moved around each other in an apparently aimless pattern. Near the ground were a lot of pieces of what looked like white "fairy floss." When picked up and handled, this tended to "melt" or "disappear." It was extremely light and tenuous, and sometimes seemed to be made up of white strands, extremely thin. Some of the very high objects moved from west to east. Some in other directions. Some changed direction. The high ones went higher and disappeared. It was a perfectly cloudless day, bright sunshine. Absolutely no wind at ground level. "Small pieces were floating in our garden later."

- 1972 Glenelg Adelaide, South Australia. "While working outside I noticed a length of glistening material wrapped round a signpost...Looking up, I could see that the sky was holding a small amount, and that in places around the Anzac Highway, pieces of "cobweb" had stuck fast to telephone cables and other objects. I was curious about the substance so collected a small sample in a plastic drinking cup. It did not dissolve before I placed it in a fairly airtight container at home. Looking up near the Sun, strands of the cobweb could be seen., along with small spheres of it, drifting by occasionally. I cannot estimate the size of the spheres, because I had no reference point with which to guess their size, except blue sky...As sample specimens were sparse I decided that I would get the longest strand visible, which was the one initially seen...It was not easy collecting the sample in the open because of the wind and sunlight. However, a small piece of the thickest section was collected but unfortunately the thin strands dissolved into my fingers."

- 1973 Gawler, South Australia. Strange nylon-like patterns observed in the sky, which vaporized on touching when they descended. Looked like a "shower of nylon."

- 1973 Sudbury, Massachusetts, a child ran into the house calling to his mother to come outside to see "the biggest spider web in the world". The mother discovered in her yard a silvery-white web-like material covering bushes and hanging from the trees. As she looked toward the sky, she witnessed a shiny, silvery, spherical object moving off to the west as more of this web-like substance fell from the sky for another 2 hours. The witness took samples on construction paper and placed them in a glass jar and into the refrigerator taking them to a local laboratory for examination. The material was white and translucent and diminishing rapidly.

- 1983 On a partly cloudy early evening on October 17, 1983, Angel Hair fell in the vicinity of 1310 South 5th Avenue, in Wausau. Eight people witnessed the gentle descent of the wispy strands. The strands came floating in from the northeast, settling softly on streets, lawns, and tangling in trees throughout the neighborhood. First observed at 5:45 p.m., the witnesses spent the next half hour gathering the mysterious strands as they continued to fall. One witness, Todd Roll, gathered samples from the roadway and took pictures of the falling material. Roll sealed the Angel Hair in plastic, and has kept the samples in his collection to this day. Roll reports that the long strands "were sticky to the touch," resembling "white string, only thin," and weighing slightly more than the strands comprising a spider's web. He reports that the afternoon temperatures were in the mid-to-low-50s, with little wind. Two airplanes were observed in the near vicinity, with one considerably downwind. It was undetermined whether the strands were released from the airplanes or were coincidental to their passage.

- 1998 AP. Twenty UFOs, described as "shiny silver spheres," flew over a number of farms near Quirindi, New South Wales, last weekend, littering the ground with cobweb-like filaments called "angel hair." According to USA Today, "Residents of a small Australian community swear that they saw cobwebs fall from the sky after UFOs passed overhead. Dozens of residents of Quirindi called Australia's National UFO Hotline after the incident." According to the Tamworth, N.S.W. North Daily Leader, "Mrs. E. Stansfield, 61 years (old), said that she saw cobwebs falling from the sky. She saw twenty silver balls, which passed overhead. When she went out to her daughter, she too was covered in fine strands of cobweb. When she tried to pick it up, it disintegrated in her hand. The family car had cobwebs all over it." Australian researcher Raymond Brooks reported that the "various craft" performed aerobic maneuvers over the farms "for 1.5 hours, including the release of 'angel hair.'"

- 1999 Esperance, Western Australia. "A man witnessed tonnes of white filamentous threads falling from the sky. Paddocks, hedges, trees were covered with the stuff and it hung off power lines in great shrouds with lengths up to thirty feet long. Apparently the sky was thick with it up to a thousand feet or more. There was no wind. The threads fell from 10am to 3pm. All the paddocks in the area had a "sheen" caused by layers of the stuff. Peter, the witness, picked up some of the "hair" to try and get it analyzed. A Cessna aircraft was flying around as low as 200 ft through the falling threads. Three contrails were stationary much higher, one with a spiral in it.

- 2000 Aldinga, South Australia. A man spotted a silver disk in the sky, and called out his wife to look at it. Over the next 90 minutes they saw an additional three whitish balls and three things looking like a helicopter in shape, making a total of six to nine objects in all travelling west to east. The sky was completely cloudless at the time, with the temperature being mild. From the

sighting of the first object there was a fall of material. Sheila stated that it fell in large wads/strands. She used a stick to pick up some of the material, which fell onto her house and TV antenna and gatepost. The material was long, silver, cobweb like in colour and texture. Once touched with the stick it shriveled up and evaporated. No sound was heard.

- 2000 North Texas. "I awoke to a thick almost dusty colored fog along the bottom land near my house. As the sun began to rise, this eerie fog began to lift -- the sky above the fog was clear and the top of the dusty fog looked white and wispy similar to some of the wispy cirrus-like clouds associated with persistent contrails. This fog rose in a matter of minutes revealing small white fluffy almost cotton ball looking material all over the tall weeds in the area. These balls looked to be about 2-3 inches in diameter and literally vanished as the sunlight hit them."

- 2000 On Thursday afternoon, September 28, m a male jogger was out running in Livonia, Michigan, a suburb 15 miles (25 kilometers) west of Detroit, when he spied something weird on the grass. "Yesterday I collected the largest amount of angel hair I have ever seen," he reported, "I literally ran into it while outrunning. It was spread across the grass near a drainage ditch, under a tree that looked like a weeping willow. I had never seen the stuff before, in person, only photos and stories on the Internet." ""But I found it and collected all of it, and I have a large sample of it inside a Ziploc (plastic) bag. It feels like cat fur, but it has a static cling to it. All of the hairs cling to each other in the bag. There are no stray hairs floating around. When I put my hand down on the grass to pick some up, it just came up against my hand like static cling almost." ""I (had) decided to go out running and at first ran past it, then stopped and turned around to look more closely." "It was obvious it had blown from a northerly direction. It was only a small patch, about three feet (0.9 meters) wide. I picked it all up and stuck it in the pocket of my jogging sweatshirt, then ran up to the nearest grocery store to get a plastic bag to put it in." "I thought it would disintegrate like everyone says, but it didn't. It's still right there, in the Ziploc. Maybe because there's so much of it, it all just stuck to each other. Weird!"

- 2000 Italy, Vercelesse and Alessandri, two towns in the Piemonte region of northern Italy, heard an unusually loud boom. This "sky quake" rattled roof tiles and windows in both communities. Immediately afterward, the residents saw "long sheer white filaments drifting down from the sky." The fibrous material fell most heavily in Vercelesse but was also reported on the farms surrounding the town. "The filaments were clearly 'angel's hair' or 'hair of the Virgin,' as it is called here in Italy, and it is usually associated with UFO phenomena," reported Italian Ufologist Paolo Toselli, "Similar phenomena have also been reported in the United States."

Other odd things that have been claimed to have come from UFOs include metals with strange properties and bits of rock like pumice.

Ball Lightning

Ball lightning or, what appear to be ball lightning events, are associated with UFOs. Balls of colored light are often seen before, during, and after UFO sightings, though not often reported due to the UFOs themselves always taking center stage. Most sightings, however, occur within close proximity of a thunderstorm, but then many UFO sightings occur in the area of storms. What we do know is not much.

Surprisingly, many scientists deny the existence of this anomaly,

but this is illogical in light of so many eyewitness accounts. And equally amazing, there are no accepted theories about its origin or purpose, natural or otherwise. When looking for a speculation, even an illogical one, the fertile, fictional mind can always come up with an answer. Ball Lightning is rare by any standards and does not linger long enough for any kind of examination.

Visual sightings are often accompanied by sound, odor, and other natural and unnatural phenomenon. Most are accompanied by a loud humming. Sometimes ball lightnings are reported to emit a hissing sound. Many observers report a distinctive odor accompanying ball lightning. The odor is usually described as sharp and repugnant, resembling ozone, burning sulphur, or nitric oxide.

Many eyewitness accounts describe its movement as having the characteristics of an intelligence guiding it. It often enters structures through windows or doors though it seems to have no difficulty passing through solid walls. It travels down hallways and up and down stairs, and other lines of logical access and egress within structures. It pauses at objects and living things as though observing them. It has been described as similar to remote reconnaissance drones portrayed in science fiction movies.

A diameter of 6-18 inches is the most common size, although reports range from 1/2 inch up to 50 feet in width. They are luminous and spherical in shape and come in a rainbow of colors, often changing color many times during a single event. They do not seem to do a great deal of harm, although in their exits they sometimes explode which can cause damage. They have even been sighted in aircraft flying in clear skies and on marine vessels without a cloud in sight.

Another oddity is that witnesses do not often detect heat and electricity even though ball lightning has been known to boil water. However, accounts of ball lightning, which burned barns and melted wires, do exist. Ball lightnings have also been observed to hang in mid-air far above the ground and have been observed falling from a cloud towards the ground.

Ball lightning and St. Elmo's fire are sometimes confused. St. Elmo's fire is a corona discharge from a pointed conducting object in a strong electric field. Like ball lightning, St. Elmo's fire may assume a spherical shape. Unlike ball lightning, St. Elmo's fire must remain attached to a conductor, although it may exhibit some motion along the conductor. Further, St. Elmo's fire can have a lifetime much greater than the lifetime of the usual ball lightning.

Ball lightnings decay in one of two modes, either silently or explosively. The explosive decay takes place rapidly and is accompanied by a loud noise. The silent decay can take place either rapidly or slowly. After the ball has decayed, it is sometimes reported that a mist or residue remains. Occasionally a ball lightning has been observed to break up into two or more smaller ball lightnings.

Though the reported sightings are rare a few are available.

- 1886 Venezuela. "During the night of the twenty-fourth of October last, which was rainy and tempestuous, a family of nine persons, sleeping in a hut, a few leagues from Maracaibo, was awakened by a loud humming noise and a vivid, dazzling light, which brilliantly illuminated the interior of the house. The occupants, completely terror stricken, and believing, as they relate, that the end of the world had come, threw themselves on their knees and commenced to pray, but their devotions were almost immediately interrupted by violent vomiting, and extensive swellings commenced to appear in the upper part of

their bodies, this being particularly noticeable about the face and lips. It is to be noted that the brilliant light was not accompanied by a sensation of heat, although there was a smoky appearance and a peculiar smell. The next morning the swellings had subsided, leaving upon the face and body large black blotches. No special pain was felt until the ninth day, when the skin peeled off, and these blotches were transformed into virulent raw sores. The hair of the head fell off upon the side, which happened to be underneath when the phenomenon occurred, the same side of the body being, in all nine cases, the more seriously injured. The remarkable part of the occurrence is that the house was uninjured, all the doors and windows being closed at the time. No trace of lightning could afterward be observed in any part of the building, and all the sufferers unite in saying that there was no detonation, but only the loud humming already mentioned. Another curious attendant circumstance is that the trees around the house showed no signs of injury until the ninth day, when they suddenly withered, almost simultaneously with the development of the sores upon the bodies of the occupants of the house. This is perhaps a mere coincidence, but it is remarkable that the same susceptibility to electrical effects, with the same lapse of time, should be observed in both animal and vegetable organisms. I have visited the sufferers, who are now in one of the hospitals of this city; and although their appearance is truly horrible, yet it is hoped that in no case will the injuries prove fatal.

- 1921 Bavaria. A nine-year-old girl and her uncle were in the first floor of a building during a severe morning thunderstorm. Ball lightning appeared on the left side of the windowsill. The ball fell to the floor where it jumped up and down once or twice, then started to roll slowly toward the observers across the wooden floor, leaving no marks. It was translucent, and the rapidly changing colors showed spots of light green, crimson, light blue, and pale yellow. It then rolled toward the tile stove, crept up the iron parts, leaving a deep groove about the width and depth of a thumb. Then it exploded in an air vent.

- 1936 England. In a letter to the editor of the London Daily Mail, a reader described an unusual incident in which a ball lightning caused a tub of water to boil. During a thunderstorm I saw a large, red-hot ball come down from the sky. It struck our house, cut the telephone wire, burnt the window frame, and then buried itself in a tub of water, which was underneath. The water boiled for some minutes afterwards, but when it was cool enough for me to search I could find nothing in it."

- 1977 A Coast Guard officer reported this sighting. "The ball lightning phenomenon was very large and estimated to be about the size of a bus. It was a brilliant yellow-green transparent ball with a fuzzy outline. Intense light was emitted for about three seconds before flickering out. Severe static was heard on the radio. The object slowly rotated around a horizontal axis and seemed to bounce off projections on the ground."

- 1984 England. In the summer, two men hitch hiking in the Derbyshire Peak district saw a very strange sight, which has been difficult to pigeonhole. The morning was bright, clear. It was 11am when one of the two caught sight of a shining ball of light moving down the slope from nether moor. He thought at first it was a piece of plastic, but was puzzled when it did not seem to get caught in barbed wire on top of a stone wall, but seemed to pass right through it. He pointed this out to his colleague. Sheep were also undisturbed as it drifted across their pasture; then it passed through another fence and ascended to the top of some trees, where it hovered for a few seconds before proceeding along a

road, having changed its direction of travel from north south to east west. It finally began to climb fast into the sky and was lost in the clouds.

- 1984 In January, ball lightning measuring about 4 inches in diameter entered a Russian passenger aircraft and, according to the Russian news release, “flew above the heads of the stunned passengers. In the tail section of the airliner, it divided into two glowing crescents which then joined together again and left the plane almost noiselessly.” The ball lightning left two holes in the plane.

- 1984 Glenn R. Frazier relates an incident at his grandfather’s cottage in upstate Pennsylvania. “I was sitting on a screened porch. I remember a brilliant flash of lightning and a large clap of thunder. Seconds later, my mother screamed. My grandfather and I turned to look in through the doorway and saw what looked like a ball of electricity coming down the hallway from the back door. It was about the size of a basketball and had an off-yellow kind of haze. It sounded like a large stream of water coming through a faucet. When it got to the kitchen area, it flickered and flashed a little brighter, and then was gone. They were glowing with a blue-green light that was about as bright as a 50-watt bulb and translucent as a balloon. They moved side by side, the larger one leading.”

- 1984 “While on vacation on a small farm in Tennessee,” writes Bill Melfi, “I saw two balls of light, one about three feet and the other about four feet in diameter. They were glowing with a blue-green light that was about as bright as a 50-watt bulb and translucent as a balloon. They moved side by side, the larger one leading. The movement was quick and somewhat zigzag. I chased after it with a stick in hand, but they were faster than me. They didn’t break up, just disappeared in the woods.”

- 1991 “During a light thunderstorm in July of 1991,” writes Joanna Bosse of Nashville, Tenn., “a ball of plasma about 3 inches in diameter entered through my den window. The ball passed through the window leaving no marks on the plastic screen or the window glass. The ball was orange and blue and made a frying sound as it moved across the room, through the door into the living room where it exited through the front storm door back outside, leaving no marks on the glass.”

- 1991 Kim LeVeque of Ann Arbor, Mich. tells this incredible story: “I first saw the ball lightning when it came out the front of the stereo. There was an explosion, smoke, and debris, and a large orange ball. It went into the front of the television set and exited through the wall behind the TV. With the explosion, cupboard doors flew open and were torn from the hinges, glass jars broke, the refrigerator door blew open and eggs cracked inside.”

Anomalous Construction

Monoliths and Megaliths

The very existence of ancient monoliths and megaliths throughout the world is an anomaly by itself. They defy all the orthodox historical and anthropological knowledge, and are dealt with more as mythical, rather than physical structures. Of course, that is if one only accepts what the “experts” say are the known facts. The experts are correct when they say the cultures in which these “giants” are found possessed neither the tools nor the skills to build them. They are correct when they say the massive construction and the materials used are impractical, the locations are illogical, and construction

methods required were unknown to those cultures. But when it comes to who built them, why they were built, and how primitive peoples created technological marvels, they ignore the obvious. They drift into a world of murky speculation, outrageous antiquated theories, and unfeasible conclusions.

Science has created a very restrictive system, which fits all things into very precise pigeonholes. If a given reality does not fit into its intended niche they simply change the reality. If a culture leaves a record that says beings from the stars built these megaliths, there is a problem. The experts have no pigeonhole for extraterrestrials, so they reshape the reality and make it fit into another slot. The "Obsessed Monarch Enslaving the Entire Population for Years" is a classic pigeonhole. The "Fanatical Religious Zealot Chipping a Boulder for Months to Make One Block" is another well-worn niche. Even entire religious theories are invented to explain the motivation for the structures.

When an ancient culture says flying vehicles were used to transport and place the massive components of a megalith over great distances, the experts don't have slots for ancient flight. But they do have slots for thousands of slaves dragging million-pound monoliths over miles of rugged terrain. No matter how unreasonable, unworkable, or unrealistic their conclusions are they are published as though they made perfect sense.

Here are some of the facts experts ignore as a matter of common practice:

- **Size of the Monoliths**

The size of the monoliths that comprise these massive structures is the first, and the most important, fact ignored by the experts. There are two problems with the size. First, it makes no sense to use such massive components in construction. Consider why we don't build our modern structures with big rocks? There are certainly plenty of cheap sources for big rocks and surely they would last longer. We don't use large components in modern construction because there are no known methods for manufacturing and using such components on such a massive scale. Isn't it odd that the experts think primitive cultures did have total knowledge of these methods? The second problem is transportation. Despite a highly sophisticated material handling system of cranes and vehicles in the modern world we could not even begin to tackle such massive construction projects. A study on the Great Pyramid determined that modern construction techniques were not only inadequate to build this structure, but it could not even be torn down. Primitive labor using wooden rollers, crude ropes, and mud ramps did not move these giants.

- **No Tools**

The ancient cultures to which these structures are attributed literally had no tools that were capable of cutting or finishing the components. They had no saws, hammers, chisels, measuring tools, or finishing tools that could shape stone. There are instances where the experts will display crude tools, mainly copper or stone implements, and claim these were used to form the components. What they fail to point out is that the blocks they were used to cut are harder than the tools that supposedly formed them. Soft metals were the only metals associated with megalithic cultures. Copper is so soft that it is not even used to make modern woodworking tools. Loggers don't use copper

axes and carpenters don't use copper saws. There are no copper masonry tools in modern culture and no one used copper tools to shape even the softest of the monoliths. Rock tools are little more than useless.

- **No Wheels**

In our modern culture the wheel is taken for granted. In ancient cultures it did not exist. No wheels, no carts, no pulleys, and no cranes. This is why, when experts depict ancient construction projects, they always show thousands of slaves dragging giant blocks over the ground or up mud ramps. Dirt ramps are the favorite graphic used in illustrations of such projects. Left out of the descriptions of the work and the estimate of the time and labor required, are the ramps themselves. What they fail to point out is the time and material required to construct and dismantle these ramps is often many times that of the construction of the megalith itself.

- **Random Shapes of the Blocks**

Many of the world's megaliths are constructed with blocks that are literally cut to fit perfectly into totally random patterns. Sometimes this is done over hundreds of feet of precisely fitted walls or throughout entire massive complexes. And not small blocks either, rather monoliths of a ton or more with as many as twelve separate edges cut to perfection. This is not the work of primitive slave laborers, with crude stone tools, and no experience. The experts are silent on this fact.

- **Quarry locations**

Even more baffling, than how they built the megaliths, is where they got the blocks. In many cases the blocks were quarried not just miles, but hundreds of miles away. Sometimes the blocks had to be ferried across rivers, when no barges big enough to carry them or cranes to lift them existed. Many times the material at hand was ignored and distant quarries were used. At times, structures were built on high mountains from material quarried from other peaks. This required lowering massive blocks down one peak and dragging them up another. In some cases there are no quarries for thousands of miles, across continents, or even entire oceans. Again the experts are silent.

- **Joints in Structures**

An amazing aspect in the construction of many megaliths is the tight fit of massive blocks of stone. Many structures are fit so well together that they required no mortar and have not shifted a millimeter over thousands of years of existence. Seams are found so tight that a razor blade cannot be slipped between neighboring components. We cannot be expected to believe that slaves, hacking away with crude implements, achieved such perfection. The experts insult our intelligence when they claim this is how it was done. In one case where adhesive was used, in the Great Pyramid at Giza, Egypt, the adhesive itself proved to be an anomaly. When tested for composition, it was found not to contain any of the 65,000 known substances on Earth. After at least 4700 years, the adhesive is still perfectly binding the 2.5 million blocks to which it was applied. The experts don't even try to theorize about this. The intentional 1/50th of an inch gap engineered into each of the more than 15 million cuts to accommodate the adhesive is conveniently ignored.

- **Angles and Squares**

Even a novice construction worker is aware that setting angles and determining square, in even a simple structure, requires knowledge of modern mathematical formulas, not to mention the tools required. It becomes even more complicated when it comes to hundreds, or thousands, of feet. Precise right angles, areas of thousands of feet laid out in perfect square, and difficult angles repeated flawlessly and countless times are the rule rather than the exception. All this requiring complex mathematical knowledge, not even discovered until the structures themselves are thousands of years old. Again the experts show no visible signs of intelligence, often dismissing this as lost knowledge. Lost knowledge is the pigeonhole often used when the experts are clueless, a state they are often in, but unable to admit.

- **Plumb and Level**

Plumb and level are the two most important words in construction and the norm in many ancient megalithic structures, freestanding monoliths and entire complexes. Plumb is vertical alignment and level horizontal. Accuracy in either one of these aspects, without the use of sophisticated tools is impossible to attain in megalithic or any large construction. Miscalculations of fractions of an inch at one point can mean mistakes of many feet at another. However the ancient unskilled labor force, without the use of tools did this consistently over the entire globe, according to the experts. Again the “lost knowledge slot” has come in handy for disguising glaring ignorance.

- **Materials**

Another enigma present in megalithic construction is the impractical choice of building materials. Gargantuan blocks were supposedly dragged for miles, when usable material quarry sites were available mere yards from the construction site. Harder stones were used when softer materials were easily accessible, without regard to weight, or the difficulty of forming harder and heavier materials. It seems the ancient builders often literally went out of their way to make their task more difficult.

- **Alignments**

Many monoliths and megaliths are aligned to the movements of the sun, the moon, and even the stars. Many are aligned to other structures on the globe, or points obviously unknown to the ascribed primitive builders, who didn't even have a compass. Ancient “star worship” is the expert's lame explanation for this phenomenon. The experts don't have any answers when asked why a culture would worship a pinpoint of light in the night sky. The ancients often say they were aligned that way because the true builders came from those stars. This, of course, is quickly dispatched into the “religious myths” slot.

- **Records and Plans**

Even with the advent of computer design programs, reams of drawings, records, and specifications are still required for even minor construction projects. This is impossible in a culture that didn't even have a written language, but why were there no drawings, or any type of records for such massive projects? And why is this true at virtually all the thousands of monoliths and megaliths around the world? This enigma isn't even addressed.

- **The Enigma of Regression of Knowledge**

Perhaps the most perplexing aspect of ancient construction is the absence of progress either before or after. There is no evidence that there was an evolution of construction knowledge before these advanced construction projects took place. No lesser structures are in evidence before massive structures suddenly appear with obvious unbelievable success. And what was the state of progress after such wondrous construction accomplishments? They were dismantled for use in inferior building projects.

Many other unanswered questions and unexplained enigmas about these giants exist. Why did widely scattered and diverse cultures all over the planet have a strikingly similar obsession with gigantic building blocks? How can the experts even try to determine the age of these giants when they have no points of reference or weak ones at best? And the most important question is also the most perplexing. Why do the experts ignore the fact that every shred of evidence proves these megaliths and monoliths were built by an advanced race of beings whose knowledge, skills, and tools rival, and often surpass, those of the 21st Century? Why do the experts ignore the ancient writings of the eyewitnesses, often the only records available to them? They are ignored because they speak of an advanced race of beings with wondrous powers, which modern culture would consider advanced technology and a threat to orthodox history.

Megaliths take many forms. They are distinguished by massive stones, monoliths, which are their main structural components. Pyramids and obelisks are the most common and easily recognized megaliths. The other common megalith types include dolmens, menhirs, and tumuli. Dolmens usually contain one or more chambers or rooms thought to be used as burial chambers or temples. Menhirs are large standing stones, or groups of standing stones, arranged in circles, or cromlechs, and henges. Tumuli are tombs, which are covered with earth to form mounds. Statues and other large single standing stones are often monoliths.

Almost every megalith is given a designation as a temple, altar, idol, or other religious title. It is, of course, once again the standard of experts to give this classification due to the local cultures associated with them as always being considered simply religious zealots for building them. In other words, it is beyond their limited view to see any other purpose for them.

The singular view that almost every cut or engraved object found in any Mesoamerican culture had to be used for blood rituals, is a classic example of this narrow scope of thinking. It is hard to perceive that these cultures all had a very strong infrastructure, with governments, agriculture, trade, transportation systems, education, recreation, art, and many other vibrant aspects to them. With every object found at a site being classified as a palace

for a god-king, a temple, an altar, an idol, or a tomb, the true aspects of a culture are lost in a haze of false religious trappings.

Pyramids

Pyramids can still be found in Australia, Belize, Bolivia, China, Egypt, El Salvador, Germany, Greece, Honduras, Japan, Mexico, Peru, Spain, Sudan, Tibet, Turkey, and the United States and other worldwide locations. All are associated with cultures that had neither the tools, nor the engineering to build them, and left no evidence why such massive projects were undertaken. Though it would require another entire work to study them all in detail, a quick look at the Great Pyramid will clearly show the fallacy of human origin.

What the Great Pyramid was:

- The largest of the Seven Wonders of the World
 - The largest solid structure ever built on earth
 - The world's tallest structure until the construction of the Empire State Building
- A beacon of light seen for hundreds of miles on earth
- A beacon of light easily seen from the moon
- Covered by thousands of inscriptions in an unknown language
- Built with mathematics unknown until the modern industrial age
- Built with materials from quarries hundreds of miles away

What the Great Pyramid is:

- The last remaining of the Seven Wonders of the World
- The largest solid structure on earth
- The largest and most complicated project ever undertaken
- Built to withstand massive earthquakes
- The most accurately aligned structure on earth
- The most level and square megalithic structure ever built
- Designed to reflect the exact curvature of the earth
- Built to the exact mean height of the earth's land mass
- Located at the geographical center of the earth's land mass
- A center point in a worldwide grid of ancient structures
- Held together with the strongest adhesive ever known
- The adhesive is made with substances unknown on earth

What the Great Pyramid was not:

- A tomb
- A monument to the Pharaoh Khufu
- Built by slaves, using ramps, and primitive tools
- Almost everything, every academic or scientific reference says it was

What the Great Pyramid might be:

- The pillar and altar to Yhovah spoken of by Isaiah
- A power plant producing unknown energy
- A structure built by an alien race of beings

- A structure built by a technologically advanced race of humans
- An interstellar navigation device
- An astronomical observatory
- A giant pump
- An almanac of the world
- An oracle of prophecy for the past and future of earth
- A territorial marker left by an advanced race of beings
- The most powerful object on earth
- The Great Pyramid at Giza is the largest, most precisely constructed, and aligned building on Earth and was not built by humans
- The precise engineering and perfection of design cannot be rivaled even by modern technology and we could not duplicate it today.

Throughout the world there are thousands of structures and artifacts that are as mysterious as they are ageless. They range from tiny statues to giant megaliths. Found in many cultures connected by neither common language nor history, they defy architectural logic and engineering reality. The world is covered in a matrix of evidence that represent the world's greatest enigma, its past. For the most part, veiled in a shroud of confusion and misinformation, these technological wonders are reduced to the status of elementary school reports and staged tour agendas.

In the majority of cases, the information about the origin of these megaliths, monoliths, and artifacts generally available is gleaned from crude carvings, primitive paintings, and scraps of ancient writings at best and local folklore at worst. And even this sketchy and questionable evidence is further clouded by the ever-present dominance of theoretical zeal.

Archeologists and anthropologists are the high masters of hypothesis, speculation, and assumption. They take tiny bits of information and attempt to write entire histories using nothing more than imagination and grant money, yet they are almost never questioned. Theoretical license is the rule rather than the exception while logic, practicality, and reality are often only obstructions to be ridiculed and ignored.

All such speculation, once published, undergoes a miraculous metamorphosis; it becomes fact. It is a truth that most scientific theory is taught, and accepted, as absolute truth, no matter how many times it is discredited, or without regard to how illogical, impractical, or outrageous those tentative assumptions may be. The result is a wall of conjecture masquerading as actuality, preventing any serious research into the true origins and implications of the world's anomalies. If there is any implication that their grand theories are not cast in stone, they cannot get the grants, sell the books, produce the documentaries, or most essential to their careers, get the recognition their academic egos crave. In short, they can't afford to be wrong, no matter how wrong they are. Publish or perish is not some catchy phrase, it is the reality.

The simple axiom "question authority" is the key to successful research into the origins of the world's wonders. Logic and reality should be the guides, and if allied with the ability to think independently and trust in one's own feelings, research will produce understanding. It is almost never mentioned that theory is fiction developed around a few loosely knit facts. This is no different than playwrights who are given ideas for stage productions. They

take the ideas, mold them in their minds and produce entire concepts like scripted plays, and imaginary and fiction mold those concepts. Theory is never fact until it is proven. If it is proven false but still held and published as a theory it is a fraud. The world of archeological and anthropological study is rife with fraud.

The most theorized, studied, speculated, and exploited of the world's ancient wonders is the Great Pyramid at the apex of the Nile River Delta in Egypt. Dwarfing the city of Giza, next to which it is located, it is the world's largest and most controversial structure. Unsurpassed in grandeur and unique in design and craftsmanship, it is the last survivor of the original Seven Wonders of the World. It is also so solid, massive, and tightly constructed, even with its protective covering long ago removed, it will certainly outlast any structures built, even those built today. It is an architectural anomaly in every way, from the site of its construction, to the height of its missing capstone. Yet, it is relegated to the status of a circus sideshow replete with hawkers, vendors and the atmosphere of any common tourist trap. And to further add to this indignity, the entity that oversees it is a government bureaucracy.

Despite all the obstacles, the wonder of this megalith doesn't need theories to justify its importance or unlock its secrets. It is so big that most of its amazing characteristics are right out in the open and cannot be truthfully ignored.

The Great Pyramid is always referred to as a grand monument and an overbuilt tomb for a dead pharaoh, a pharaoh who presumably dedicated the better part of his life preparing for his death. Though he supposedly enslaved hundreds of thousands of laborers for decades with the purpose of becoming an historical icon, he seemed to have lost interest in his grand project. Leaving no records of this, his life long pursuit, and not even bothering to use it, he sealed it up empty and was buried in relative obscurity. Not that he was shy; he was building the largest building on earth as his personal gigantic memorial.

No one seems to question why he turned his regal back on the most magnificent construction project ever undertaken and felt no need to take credit for it. As a matter of fact, there are many questions about the Great Pyramid that go without even casual notice. Instead all the research goes into one area: How did he do it? And a good question that is! It was Herodotus of Halicanassus, (a fifth century BC traveler), who first speculated that hundreds of thousands of unskilled workers spent billions of hours erecting the largest building on earth. But time passed, and knowledge increased until, with modern technology, it was discovered that this was more than just the most massive structure on the planet. Higher mathematics, modern measuring devices, advanced surveying techniques, and a greater understanding of construction methods cast a not so surprising cloud of serious doubt over the millenniums old theory.

Unfortunately the modern Egyptologists and other "experts" in this area never noticed these "new fangled" advances in knowledge. Instead they cling to one man's casual attempt to explain something they can't even begin to demonstrate as factual. They also hold fast to many other antiquated notions while ignoring reality. They simply repeat the same timeworn theories as though they were wisdom for the ages. If, by chance, the Great Pyramid has significance equal to the wonders of its design and engineering, there are those who seem to be guilty of a crime against the world community. That crime is the withholding of information, which could drastically alter, not only mankind's

view of its history, but its future.

It is for this reason, and to set the record straight, that this research has been undertaken and published. Although, to any viewer, the Great Pyramid is an awesome sight, there is much more than meets the eye. The purpose of this writing is to proclaim the truth about what is known and expose the apparent conspiracy of ignorance and misinformation surrounding this, the greatest structure ever built.

Science Fact or Science Fiction?

Is the published information available about the Great Pyramid based on credible facts or the imagination of scientists that need good stories to fill their publishing quotas? To learn the truth all must be questioned.

General Knowledge?

The Great Pyramid has always been a mysterious symbol. It has attracted the attention of a virtual directory of the orthodox as well as unconventional disciplines. Every stripe from astronomers to psychics has measured, prodded, speculated, meditated, dowsed, and astral projected under, over, around, and through this the greatest of all landmarks. Alexander the Great studied it and Napoleon even spent the night inside alone. However the biggest mystery involved and probably the only man-made aspect of this structure is the wealth of misinformation and grossly exaggerated speculation about it. In an attempt to fill an historical vacuum, those "in authority" have put forth a series of less than factual based theories about its age, its builders, and purpose. Any encyclopedia or general reference work will be sufficient to capulate the total lack of knowledge the recognized experts have.

Here, in a nutshell, is what most people know about the most spectacular building ever constructed: Khufu, a mysterious pharaoh who ruled Egypt between 2551-2528 BC, needed a tomb. He spent the better part of his short life either employing, or enslaving, hundreds of thousands of laborers for 20 years in the most intense and complicated building project ever undertaken. This is the basic theorem of most reference works and is usually followed by some bizarre scenario about how he did this on such a grand scale, with so little time. And that's it. The level of information given in the standard works available might make for an adequate junior high school report, but only if the information was correct. And it is not. This haphazard, mystifying, and narrow-minded approach to this structure is nothing short of baffling.

That's what they do tell us. This is what they don't tell us. It is seldom mentioned that the Great Pyramid covers an area large enough to hold 10 football fields, 7 soccer fields, 27 miles of sidewalk, or 250 single story, two bedroom homes. They do not go into much detail about things like this, because they can't explain it. They also can't explain how 47 centuries ago, with no surveying knowledge or technology, no earth moving, grading or leveling devices, and no understanding of geology, that anyone could level a massive area of almost 600,000 square feet level to within 1/2 of an inch of perfect. Without tools and technology, it would be almost impossible to level even a small parking lot with such accuracy.

After almost 5000 years of incredible advances in construction techniques and equipment, it is doubtful such an achievement could be duplicated, even today. Major industrial contractors not only say it is not possible, but are at a loss to explain how it could have ever been done originally. And this is the foundation; only the beginning, not the whole structure. The way a builder starts the project, the accuracy of the layout, and

the preparation of the site reflects the quality and craftsmanship of that builder. And true to the start, this incredible precision is carried throughout the Great Pyramid, bottom to top, inside and out.

The structure contains two and a half million blocks, none weighing less than a ton, for a combined total of 90 million cubic feet, weighing 6.5 million tons, soaring to almost 500 feet, perfectly cut, transported and precisely placed so perfectly a razor can't fit in the joints. And the Egyptians that supposedly built it didn't even have a wheel or a compass. The reason they don't try to explain this is they can't and don't want to accept or admit the truth. The orthodox hierarchy apparently thinks that its antiquated theories, if repeated often enough, will magically become truth. Not to say that the majority of the public doesn't blindly accept the obviously impossible. But all the titles, and positions, and publishing credits can't change one basic truth. The technology and tools available in the 27th century BC could not, and did not, build the largest and most precise structure ever erected on this planet.

Khufu, the World's Greatest Architect?

The pharaoh who supposedly commissioned the project is a virtual unknown, as is most of the information of his day. There are few records of his reign and only vague references to his association with the Great Pyramid. The only physical image of Khufu is a four inch high ivory seated figure, found in the temple of Abydos, some over 250 miles to the south of the Giza complex. Of the few written references to Khufu, one is recorded on an ancient stone tablet called the 'Inventory Stele', found at Giza in the mid 1800s, and now at the Cairo Museum. It speaks of Khufu's restoration of a small temple in the Giza complex, and an indication that the Sphinx and the Sphinx Temple were already in existence in Khufu's day and also intimates that the Great Pyramid itself was a well established monument before his reign. There are no records of his day even remotely referring to him as its builder.

Not until 2200 years after the supposed date of construction did anyone attempt to give him credit for this awesome feat. Enter Herodotus, a Greek historian of the 5th century BC, (a writer, not an anthropologist), who wrote "The Histories", a travel almanac he compiled while on an historical quest. He claims that 100,000 men spent 20 years putting this puzzle together. What we do know is that most of his writings about the Great Pyramid are based on interviews with priests. No consideration is given to the fact that they are relating information about a time 22 centuries before. Also there is the fact that the method of construction proposed is based on his personal speculation, not any given facts. Knowing nothing about the true complexity of this structure all he did was put forth his much unlearned opinion. Yet the experts simply repeat his theories as facts, scientists blindly accept his opinion as truth, and engineers say his concept is nothing more than factual heresy. It is a little known fact that Herodotus recorded that these same priests also spoke about other things. These priests told Herodotus that their priesthood had existed for over a hundred centuries and that before that the gods had been on Earth coexisting with mankind.

Do we read in the authoritative writings that there was a real race of real gods living with mankind 11,000 years ago in Egypt? If their information about planet-dwelling gods is true, then what we have is a stunning revelation, which would certainly change the course of history, and alter the view of life for the entire world! As a matter of fact, it would confirm the very theories proposed by those the orthodoxy considers as radical fringe. Not to mention that this

would explain why we see highly advanced mathematics and engineering in this structure. But if they don't talk about this aspect of the priestly interview and their divine revelations, (which obviously are more important than Khufu), then we must assume that they don't believe in the "god living with man" connection. If this were suspect then logic would support the supposition that anything the priests spoke about should be questioned.

Khufu's name was found, under mysterious circumstances, on a granite slab above the ceiling of the main chamber of the Great Pyramid as some small roughly scribbled chalk marks that had a slight resemblance to a hieroglyphic symbol for the name of Khufu. However this discovery is suspect, to say the least, and appears to have been planted to further the career, and not surprisingly, to save the funding of its author. Most hieroglyph experts now believe this is a forgery perpetrated by Richard Howard-Vyse the man who found them. The discovery was instantly questioned because of its timing. Apparently there had been a thorough search of the area of his find the day before, but this incredible find went undiscovered until he returned the next day and spent time alone in the chamber. Also apparent was that Howard-Vyse was under pressure to equal the discoveries of the explorer Caviglia, who found inscriptions in tombs within the Giza complex. Modern experts suspect this find was an attempt to win a battle for one-upmanship and counter severe financial pressure from an expensive and unfruitful project. There is no reliable evidence that Khufu built this pyramid.

The Magnificent Tomb?

The facts literally bury this fanciful notion that the pyramid was designed as a tomb. First, no evidence that it was ever intended to be a tomb for Khufu or anyone else exists. The only remnant we have of this purported great architect and builder is the small statue found in a funerary complex near the Great Pyramid with inscriptions citing Cheops / Khufu as the reigning pharaoh of the time of the building of that complex. There is no mention of him being the builder of the Great Pyramid. There were no articles, fragments, records, or traces of any kind showing any evidence that this pyramid was ever used for a burial, period!

Added to this weak foundation of theory is one overwhelming fact. Within the 100+ pyramids in Egypt not one body has ever been found, not even inside sealed sarcophagi. On the Inventory Stele dated about 1500 BC, Khufu tells of discoveries made while clearing away the sands from the pyramid, of his dedication of the monument to Isis, and of his building of the three small pyramids for himself, his wife, and his daughters next to the Great Pyramid. Again no mention that he was the builder of the Great Pyramid or that it was his personal mausoleum.

Not one of the rulers of the Egypt's fourth dynasty period put personal inscriptions on the pyramids supposedly built in their times. However, from the fifth dynasty forward, the other pyramids were covered with text, leaving no question about which kings built them. It defies logic that a man so enamored with himself that he builds the world's largest structure to house his dead body would leave not one shred of evidence that he did it. Hardly what one would expect from history's number one narcissist. No, it is more likely that Khufu only did what is truly recorded, digging it out of untold centuries of built up sand.

History's Greatest Construction Crew

Of all the information commonly available about the Great Pyramid the

methods of construction proposed by the 'experts' can probably be categorized as absolute and very bad fiction. From the foundation it sits upon to watertight mantle that once covered it, every aspect of the Great Pyramid defies the primitive state of knowledge of the 27th century BC. The tools required for such precision cutting of such massive stones simply did not exist. The higher mathematics employed was not even known for many centuries in the future. The equipment required to move and assemble the millions of components does not even exist today. And we are expected to believe that without even the most basic tool, the wheel, and math so primitive that the number 0 had not even been discovered, they achieved a feat, which we may not be able to duplicate for decades if not centuries to come. Just the design would take a computer to produce.

Even a weekend handyman can testify that you can't do a job without the proper tools. You can't cleanly shear off the top of a granite mountain with copper chisels, but that's what they claim was done. They had no steel or explosives, brute strength, no matter how many bodies are working, and no matter how long it is applied, won't accomplish the impossible. The one thing we can be certain about is this; not hundreds of thousands, not even hundreds of millions, of slaves could have built this magnificent monument without the technology they did not even fathom, nor without tools they did not possess.

There is only one indicator of the possible age of the Great Pyramid other than speculation and hearsay. In the 1980's the Great Pyramid was radiocarbon dated, not the stone, but the mortar. Mortar can be used to date fragments of organic material, such as wood and carbon residue, which are sometimes found embedded in the mortar between the stone blocks. The radiocarbon dates for the Great Pyramid ranged from 2853 to 3809 BC, the average being 3029 BC, which would make the pyramid some 400 years older than, is currently believed. But two factors must be taken into this equation. The reliability of radiocarbon dating has been called into question on many occasions so this must be considered in that light. And, of course, that the "mortar" has not been identified. So what effect that has on the figures is unknown. Of more obvious concern is the 'why' and the 'who', which if discovered could greatly diminish the importance of the 'when'.

The Formula

A practical look at the scenario as speculated by Herodotus is only fair, at least for the sake of objectivity. Herodotus used the 20-year time frame. Since we are told that the laborers were either slaves or fanatically dedicated to a god king we must therefore assume the crews were forging ahead with all possible speed. Dawn to dusk is a good brisk pace and only logical considering the absence of light during the other 12 hours. So let us assume they worked 12 hours a day. To assume that they worked 365 days a year for twenty years straight in a super-heavy construction environment is really stretching it. Floods, storms, (both water and dust varieties), earthquakes, and holidays (certainly Khufu had his share) would take their toll on progress. Even modern building projects have their share of construction delays. Every thing factored in and with good luck, a year round average of 6 full days a week is a reasonable number for determining any construction project. Here's the formula:

- 2,500,000 blocks divided by 20 years = 125,000 blocks per year.
- 125,000 blocks divided by 312 days per year = 400 blocks per day.
- 400 blocks divided by 12 hours per day = 33+ blocks per hour.
- 33 blocks per hour = 1 block bonded perfectly in place in less than two

minutes.

And placing the blocks in the precise position was not the only task. Each block, weighing at least a ton, was cut from a quarry using primitive tools, at best. But right there we run into a serious snag. They had no tools capable of cutting stone almost perfectly square and, in the case of the outer blocks, to fit a curved pattern especially to tolerances from .02 to .002 of an inch. To date, no tools made from materials capable of cutting even the softest of stones used in the structure have ever been found and history tells us such technology did not exist. The only tools the "experts" claim they used were made of copper and bronze, metals that cannot cut stone. A modern carpentry saw is much harder than any metal the indigenous peoples of Egypt possessed, yet such a saw could not stand up to the simple task of cutting a small red brick and could only scratch granite.

Each of the 2.5 million blocks was transported 10 to 600 miles to the building site using no wheels, over forbidding terrain that would give a tank a run for its money. Since the closest quarries are 10 miles away and no stones weighed less than a ton, the transporting of this volume of material over rough terrain was totally impractical, and beyond realistic. Trees were a limited commodity in Egypt and they were mainly palm trees, which would be useless for construction purposes. The closest usable trees were hundreds of miles away and would have taken a virtual armada of cargo vessels and a massive transportation network just to keep the wood supply flowing. This fleet would be larger than all the sailing craft Egypt possessed in its entire early history.

Thirteen billion pounds of massive blocks had to be floated across the Nile River in all conditions, against a powerful downstream current, on barges, bigger than any that exist today, which had no power. One of the serious questions posed is whether it was humanly possible to transport any of these massive stones across the Nile at all. There is no evidence that we can build barges today that are large enough to float such tremendous weight in such shallow environs. Each block was loaded on and off those barges without sinking them and with no cranes or winches. Some of the blocks weighed in at 150,000 pounds or the weight of a modern locomotive. They had to be lifted up in the air, dropped on a barge, and then lifted off the barge across the river. There is no evidence of the materials, lifting mechanisms, or navigation techniques that would be essential to such a massive marine operation. And there is no evidence that such technology existed in this society that was in a primitive state, at best.

Every piece was dragged uphill to 400 feet above river level and pushed or pulled up a 50-degree incline. The orthodox explanation of how this was done involves the use of ramps. Ramps might be the answer for at least this part of these feats of wonder that these primitive builders supposedly easily accomplished except for two problems. First Danish engineer, P. Garde-Hanson, proposed that such a ramp would require 600 million cubic feet of material, this representing more than seven times the amount of material in the pyramid itself. Secondly these imaginary ramps had to be removed, meaning that the material used for the ramps had to be put somewhere. If such a pile were flattened out to a level of one foot it would spread out over an area of over twenty square miles. It has never been found and this much material simply cannot be hidden. Ramps were not used.

Each component was then placed and cemented perfectly next to its neighboring blocks 1/50 of an inch away. But they were not just jostled into

place. The stones were not chipped or gouged even on the corners which defy the reality of those orthodox methods of placement present. Dragging, rolling, levering, and hoisting with unsophisticated equipment and primitive tools would doubtlessly leave considerable damage on such finely cut surfaces. This means that the indigenous peoples of 2500 BC did not place these blocks. Not to mention the fact that the material they used to cement the blocks is of unknown origin.

And finally, the most incredible feat of all, each massive block was tailored from the beginning to fit exactly into a 2.5 million piece, 481 foot high, 90 million cubic foot, 13 billion pound, absolutely baffling, and amazingly accurate puzzle. Each one of the above feats is a monumental technological accomplishment in its own right. It is safe to say that even using the best technology and equipment available today, that the Herodotus theory is impossible. For the modern day orthodox pyramidologists to so readily accept and authoritatively teach this as doctrine is illogical. So why teach it? Perhaps they feel that spouting impractical theories is preferable to admitting ignorance. Do they have the ivory tower complex and feel that the unworthy masses don't deserve the truth. Whatever the reason, it is wrong, and they are wrong, for teaching a ridiculous and downright laughable theory, as truth.

The Inevitable Conclusion

It is safe to say that just this cursory view of the Great Pyramid brings the fanatically accepted and widely disseminated orthodox doctrines of human builders into serious doubt. With blustery pomposity and callous disregard for glaring contradictions to their antiquated theories, they draw a shadowy veil over the world's largest enigma. And this is more serious than overprotective academic snobbery. This is the largest and possibly oldest building on earth. Considering the incredible engineering in this structure, it makes no sense to tout a millenniums old hypothesis.

Many attempts have been made to try and duplicate the original builder's mysterious construction methods and have proved nothing. What is telling, have been attempts recently to just move some of the blocks in the structure for renovation purposes. The blocks could not be shifted by any conventional techniques and were broken up into smaller pieces just to move them. Demolition would be out of the question. So what kind of an ego could insist that technologically ancient man could have built such a wonder when modern space age man can't even tear it down? No, men did not build the Great Pyramid. Someone, or some thing, with knowledge and tools far beyond our understanding built it. All the doctorates, titles, publishing credits, and institutions in the world cannot, and will not change that fact.

The Center of the Earth

Located at the site of the ancient city of Memphis, this area has a rich history and culture that is shockingly void of references to the origin of the Great Pyramid. How important is the Great Pyramid in the overall scheme of things? This is a world where technology has escaped from the lab and is now ravenously consuming and dictating almost every aspect of human life. Of what use is a stone monument, millenniums old, in the middle of a desert, without even the smallest of signs left to tell us what it was? You can't get much less technical than that! But a closer study shows some surprising technical aspects to this particular monument, one of them being where in the desert it is located.

The pyramid is located at 29 degrees, 58 minutes, and 51.06 seconds north latitude, and 31 degrees, 9 minutes, and 0.0 seconds east longitude. The

north-south axis is the longest land meridian, passing through Asia, Africa, Europe, and Antarctica, and the east-west axis is the longest land parallel running through the African, Asian, and north American continents. These two lines of latitude and longitude on which it lies pass through more land and less water than any others on the planet. In layman's language the pyramid lies at the very center of the earth's entire land mass. The only other point of intersection of these two lines is over the ocean. This choice by an Egyptian builder 5000 years ago was virtually impossible.

First these lines were unknown five millennia ago for one simple reason. There was no world travel, no world map, and no concept that the world was even a planet. They thought the earth was flat. It was not until thousands of years in the future that the center of the earth's land mass could even be guessed, and not until satellite photography, that the exact center could be located. Yet we are expected to believe that without the use of something as simple as a compass, they had any possible means or any logical reason to accomplish such a feat. Since there is enough land area on earth to provide three billion possible sites for the pyramid, the odds of this being random are 1 in 3 billion. Lines drawn through the pyramid to the four cardinal points of the compass divide equally the earth's terrain. It is therefore the logical and geographical zero of longitude, rather than Greenwich, England. Bottom line; they wouldn't, couldn't, and didn't, yet the builder was even more precise with this monument's exact placement on the Giza plateau itself. Located at the edge of a cliff, an immense amount of excavation and leveling was required to place it on such a precise point. There were many other more practical areas on the Giza plateau where this structure could have been erected. A grading contractor would probably consider this placement one of the most difficult areas on the plateau. Thousands of yards of solid granite had to be cut away in one area, while thousands of yards of fill had to be placed in another. Great pains to put it right there would require better surveying technology than exists today.

Another impossible, and seemingly unnecessary, step was taken in the course of this placing. In truth, it is the most precisely oriented building on Earth. Deviating only 3/60th of a degree off true north it is aligned with the four cardinal points, more accurately than any contemporary structure, including the meridian building at the Greenwich Observatory in London. The Paris Observatory is six minutes of a degree off true north. The Great Pyramid is only three minutes off, and given the odds, this is a lucky shot of about 1 in 200,000, if accidental. And it had to be accidental because nobody knew in that day where true north was or, for that matter, even what true north was. Since the position of the North Pole moves over time, the pyramid was probably exactly aligned to true north at one time. All this precision 4000 years before the compass is invented. And if you do figure the center of the land mass odds you're into the quadrillions or about 40 million more times likely to win the state lottery.

One of the questions often asked is why are there 'air shafts` in a building meant for a 'dead` pharaoh? Other pyramids and mastabas, (burial chambers), weren't built with ventilation, why this one? Well, perhaps the name is wrong and a more appropriate name would be 'star shafts`. Why star shafts? Consider the following:

- The north shaft of the Kings Chamber is aligned with Alpha Draconis formerly Earth's Pole star

- The south shaft of the Kings Chamber is aligned with Zeta Orionis
- The north shaft of the Queens Chamber is aligned with Orion
- The south shaft of the Queens Chamber is aligned with Sirius

The airshafts aren't the only star pointers in the Great Pyramid. The Descending Passage seems star bound. Between 2170 and 2144 it was aligned with Alpha Draconis then the Pole star. For 4141 years it languished in relative stellar insignificance until 1997 when Polaris the current Pole star began to cast its light down its 344 ft. almost perfectly straight shaft. It will illuminate the bottom of that shaft in 2004. And then there is the layout of the three largest pyramids on the Giza Plateau, one of which is second in worldwide building size only to the Great Pyramid. Their relative positions mirror the positions of the three stars in the Belt of Orion. Only the builder knows what this star alignment means. Archaeoastronomy, which is the science of historical stellar alignment, has speculated as to the significance of these anomalies. Societies of belief have embraced them. But little is said about why an ancient pharaoh would or could design and install all these complicated calibrations. After all, this would have taken a 'rocket scientist'. No, Khufu couldn't have built it even if he'd wanted to.

How "Great" is the Great Pyramid?

As any journeyman in almost any construction trade will testify, precision is more than just a learned skill, it's an attitude. All craftsmen are asked why they make those cuts so perfect or why go that extra step? And when that familiar term 'over-built' enters the conversation of those taking pride in their work, it really means it was 'built to last'. The Great Pyramid is decidedly the most over-built, and at the same time, the most precisely engineered building on the planet. Therefore, it is safe to assume that the builders were first supreme craftsman and certainly intended this structure to last for a long time. And last it has, for at least 4700 years, and quite possibly, many thousand more. Until a mere six centuries ago it was still protected by a watertight covering of shimmering white limestone.

Big seems like an understatement to describe every aspect of this awesome structure. There is no stone in the entire construction weighing less than a ton with some, near the top, weighing 70 tons. The red bricks so familiar in modern building are minuscule compared to even the smallest of these blocks but make a good point of reference. Three thousand pound blocks aren't used in construction for the same reason little red bricks are; practicality. The total number of bricks equaling the weight of blocks used in the pyramid is 1 billion 350 million or enough bricks to build a walkway over 14,000 miles long.

Using the accepted theory, 900 tons or 350 blocks with all the men, animals, and materials required to move 5000 pounds of dead weight were moving at the constant pace of a mile an hour. This is lightning-speed for 2 1/2 tons with no wheels and rough terrain. All this material was dragged to the river, loaded onto barges, pulled upstream, unloaded on the other side, and dragged up hill some 400 feet above river level each day. Then all the men, animals and materials had to return to the quarry. The number of men required for cutting and extracting 350, 5000-pound blocks every day of the year would be incalculable.

The True Jewel of the Nile

With its shimmering white limestone mantle in place, no edifice on Earth more deserved this title in the past. With the knowledge of its absolute orientation, unparalleled structural integrity, and amazing precision of

engineering, it more than deserves that title today. Unfortunately the original beauty of the Great Pyramid has been stripped from its surface and what remains testifies only to its structural grandeur. In its full glory it was truly 'The Jewel of the Nile'. It was originally encased in a thick mantle of white, highly polished limestone blocks. Standing at the head of the Nile Delta it shone resplendently. The surface blocks were so finely cut and naturally polished that this structure could be clearly seen as far as two hundred miles away. Even in moonlight the surface gleamed with such brilliance that mariners could use this huge monument as a nocturnal navigational point. One important aspect of its unusual mirror-like mantle is that it has concave sides. This unusual feature wasn't discovered until the advent of human flight. This enhanced the reflective appearance of the 22 acres of highly polished surface, but these concave sides mirrored more than light. The precise curvature built into the Great Pyramid replicates the exact curvature of the planet it sits on.

Even with the very rough surface the Great Pyramid can easily be seen from space. Traveler and popular author, Abdul Latif recorded in the 12th century that the casing stones were inscribed with strange hieroglyphs that were unknown, even in that age. He stated that the multitude of these inscriptions required thousands of pages of space just to record. William of Baldensal, a European visitor of the early fourteenth century, tells how the stones were covered with strange symbols arranged in careful rows.

Herodotus also wrote of these symbols. The casing stones were dislodged for the first time in untold thousands of years by a major earthquake in the middle of the 14th century. They were removed and used to rebuild the city of Cairo, also leveled by the earthquake, plus Cairo's mosques and palaces, including the mosque of Sultan Hasan. These stones were highly prized for their beauty, massive size, and ages of durability. Over time, these stones were almost completely stripped away leaving not only the beauty of this monument to the imagination, but the valuable wealth of secrets contained in the inscriptions.

None of the text was ever found. And it is those very markings that present one of the most baffling questions about the builder. Why would a pharaoh build a very big tomb for his royal journey into the after world, cover it with inscriptions in a language that know no one could interpret and not even bother to put one single symbol on the inside? One can hardly imagine the ancient efforts made to decipher those symbols. It's a given that there was no lack of curiosity about what was written on the largest building on Earth. This is hardly something that could easily be forgotten and it is simply too big to just fade away. Something important was recorded here and it is hard to believe that it was Khufu's last will, or final words, to the world and why not in hieroglyphics? These came into fashion about 800 years before it is alleged the Great Pyramid was built and were used well after that time. There has been an ongoing search for a royal library supposedly in, or somewhere around, the Giza complex that has man's origin, the true history of the world, and revelations about the pyramid's builder. There seems to be no interest in the many thousands of symbols known to have been on the mantle, or speculation that those symbols may have been that 'royal library'.

What does remain, gives evidence as to why this giant has held the amazement of mankind for as long as time has been recorded. One Greek historian named Diodorus Siculus who lived during the 1st century BC said, "the pyramids ...by the immensity of the work and the skill of their

construction strike those who see them with wonder and awe".

The casing stones stand alone as a marvel of craftsmanship, and unrivaled precision on an inconceivable scale. The estimated number of these stones is between 110,000 and 150,000, though the exact number of 144,000 most often appears. White limestone blocks similar to marble, but superior in hardness and in durability against the elements, were used. They averaged 40 tons each, before they were cut and polished. They were about 8 feet thick and weighing about 15 tons after nearly perfect angles were cut on six sides to a jeweler's accuracy of 1/100th of an inch. The fact that they were cut this carefully, even on the unexposed sides, shows clearly that this was no ordinary stonemason with primitive tools. As a matter of fact, this was no master mason with the most sophisticated equipment and technology available today. It cannot be duplicated.

They didn't stop there. They cut these huge blocks with such detail that they left an intentional gap of 2/100ths of an inch for a very unique adhesive. It is unique for many reasons such as its water sealing ability, and the highly unusual fact that it is still holding after thousands of years. The extreme thinness of application, 1/50 of an inch to hold multi-ton blocks, placed at precarious angles, is also unusual. But the adhesive itself is more than unusual; it is unworldly. Of the 65,000 substances known on Earth, the composition of this 'super glue' is unidentifiable. It defies scientific description or duplication. This, coupled with the fact that cementing the joints multiplies the difficulty of placement, adds to the mountain of evidence against the conventional ideology. Simple gypsum mortar is the standard adhesive present in Giza, and elsewhere in the region, as a masonry binder. The fine white limestone casing blocks were cut in quarries at Tura, about 8 miles away on the other side of the Nile, and from Masara, with not even slightly chipped corners, and no tool marks on any remaining blocks.

The World's Greatest Builder

The 'they' in "how they did it" is the main reason for all the mystery surrounding the Great Pyramid. If this is approached with the concept that it was built by a horde of slaves, driven by a self-serving pharaoh, in a period of time some 4700 years ago, then reality must be discarded. If this is to be accepted, one must totally ignore almost every aspect of what is factually known about this structure, leaving a neat pile of very big stones, many weak if not ridiculous explanations of its construction, and a mass of unanswerable questions as weighty as the structure itself. Fortunately it is much easier to ask how they could not possibly have done it. All those unanswered questions suddenly become perfectly logical statements of fact. The list of the things the Egyptians in 2600 BC could not have done is extensive. The list of things they could have done is non-existent.

Let's start at the beginning. The decision to place the Great Pyramid at the exact center of the Earth's land mass was a good choice. But who made that choice? Certainly not a person living 5000 years ago because no one knew where the center was or that there even was a center. But obviously someone did know because they found it. What did it take to find that center and pinpoint it. Lines of longitude and latitude are essential because a straight line encircling the globe would be the only way to know how much land and water was passed over by each line. Lines of latitude were available in the 13th century AD but longitude accuracy was not even considered until the 17th century AD. To pinpoint the exact center of the land mass was not possible

until the 19th century. Therefore someone knew about this spot 4500 years before mankind knew about it. Then there's that sticky part about the globe. It wasn't until the Magellan crew first circumnavigating the globe became the first ex-members of the Flat Earth Society in the early 16th century AD.

The ancient Egyptians knew about Egypt and some surrounding countries but the global concept was unheard of. But someone did. Finally, there is the matter of knowing where all that land is, and that takes something that assures the Egyptians didn't locate the center of the Earth's landmass; flight. You have to go up in the air, way up in the air, to see all that land. It wasn't until the late 1700s, that balloons were discovered and first enabling man to fly. But whoever located this spot could fly, or they could never have found it.

Khufu and his imaginary crew did not know the Earth was round and knew little, if anything, about the planet's land mass. They had no understanding of lines of longitude and latitude and their only knowledge of flight was nonexistent, and even kites weren't around for another 45+ centuries. They couldn't find this spot, and they didn't find this spot. Whoever did locate it was in possession of knowledge that could not be obtained without the sophisticated equipment commonly associated with our own space program. Difficult, high altitude measurements were required along with an advanced education in geodesy, (the science of planetary measurement), and a mastery of higher mathematics. The only evidence of ancient Egyptian math is evidence that it was in a primitive state, absent even the concept of the number 0, for instance.

As if to confirm this, the builders added a not so little touch that went unrecognized until the advent of that key to this mystery, flight. On a flight over the Great Pyramid it was discovered that the sides of the pyramid were not straight but curved inward. It was only a slight curve and therefore was not even noticeable at ground level but the base lines were uniformly concave. It is a unique feature of this pyramid and only one of many aspects particular to this edifice. On further investigation the reason for so slight a curve became obvious. It replicated the curvature of the planet it sits upon and is exact on all four sides. This means it was intentional and even more amazing the blocks weren't laid that way, they were cut that way! The natural curvature of the Earth was literally in the original design.

How did Khufu know how round the earth was if he didn't know it was round in the first place ? Simple, he didn't. But what if, as orthodox Egyptologists would have you believe, this too was a chance number that just accidentally showed up. Could they have duplicated it exactly on all four sides and why go to all that trouble in the first place? It is safe to say that implying that they did purposefully duplicate it four times is beyond logic. You can't make a perfect mistake four times in a row no matter how hard you try.

The List

The following is a list of all the things discussed in this writing that must have been done to complete the construction of the Great Pyramid but that the Egyptians of the 27th century BC were not capable of doing:

- Determine the exact center of the Earth's landmass.
- Determine true north.
- Shear off the top of the granite mountain upon which part of the Great Pyramid sits.
- Level the foundation to within 1/2 inch of perfect.

- Quarry 2.5 million blocks averaging 2.5 million tons each.
- Determine the exact curvature of the Earth.
- Cut thousands of blocks to fit a 755-foot long pattern precisely duplicating the curvature of the Earth.
- Cut millions of blocks to thousands of an inch tolerances.
- Design a pattern that will result in a perfectly fitting 2.5 million-piece, 500-foot tall block puzzle.
- Accurately assemble a 2.5 million-piece, 500-foot tall solid block puzzle.
- Determine the exact average height of the Earth's land surface.
- Square an area as large as 13.6 acres.
- Square all 200+ levels of the structure.
- Transport the millions of blocks over the land distances from the quarries to the construction site.
- Build barges large enough to float the blocks across the Nile River.
- Invent and produce an adhesive strong enough to bond blocks and last thousands of years from ingredients not available on this planet.

The Seven Wonders of the World

Although the structures known as the Seven Wonders of the World are generally accepted as manmade, they are included here for reference. Most people know about the Seven Wonders and can name a few, the Great Pyramid and the Hanging Gardens of Babylon being the two most often remembered. Though the current list is the best known it actually took centuries to compile. The Greek writers, Antipater of Sidon, and Philon of Byzantium, drew up two of the lists. Some lists contain such ancient wonders as the Walls of the City of Babylon and the Palace of Cyrus, King of Persia, though the Great Wall of China or Stonehenge would probably have made it had they been known.

Herodotus mentions the first reference to the idea of a list in his work *The History* by Herodotus, as long ago as the 5th century BC. Callimachus of Cyrene (305BC-240BC), Chief Librarian of the Alexandria Mouseion, wrote "A Collection of Wonders around the World". Unfortunately, this list was destroyed with the Alexandria Library. The oldest reference to the current list comes from the engravings by the Dutch artist Maerten van Heemskerck (1498-1574), and Johann Fischer von Erlach's "History of Architecture." Not all the Seven Wonders existed at the same time, a good reason for the variations in some of the lists.

All but one of the Seven Wonders are gone, the Pyramids at Giza being the sole survivor on the list, and the only one that we have specific knowledge of relating to appearance. The Colossus of Rhodes only stood for 56 years before an earthquake brought it down. There are descriptions and these are included in the individual sections, where available.

The Hanging Gardens of Babylon

The Hanging Gardens were located on the east bank of the River Euphrates, south of Baghdad, Iraq. Nebuchadnezzar II is credited for building the legendary Hanging Gardens to please his wife who had been "brought up in Media and had a passion for mountain surroundings", but they are also

associated with the Assyrian Queen Semiramis. There are no drawings but there are brief descriptions from the writings of Diodorus Siculus, Strabo and Philo of Byzantium:

"The approach to the Garden sloped like a hillside and the several parts of the structure rose from one another tier on tier... On all this, the earth had been piled... and was thickly planted with trees of every kind that, by their great size and other charm, gave pleasure to the beholder... The water machines [raised] the water in great abundance from the river, although no one outside could see it."

"The Garden is quadrangular, and each side is four plethra long. It consists of arched vaults which are located on checkered cube-like foundations.. The ascent of the uppermost terrace-roofs is made by a stairway..."

"The Hanging Garden has plants cultivated above ground level, and the roots of the trees are embedded in an upper terrace rather than in the earth. The whole mass is supported on stone columns... Streams of water emerging from elevated sources flow down sloping channels... These waters irrigate the whole garden saturating the roots of plants and keeping the whole area moist. Hence the grass is permanently green and the leaves of trees grow firmly attached to supple branches... This is a work of art of royal luxury and its most striking feature is that the labor of cultivation is suspended above the heads of the spectators".

According to the writings of a Babylonian priest, they were approximately 400 feet square and 75 feet above the ground. His account says slaves working in shifts turned screws to lift water from the nearby Euphrates River.

Statue of Zeus at Olympia

The statue was located in the ancient town of Olympia, on the west coast of modern Greece, west of Athens. The first Olympic Games were held there in 776 BC and a temple was built by Libon of Elis to honor the god Zeus. The temple, completed in 456 BC, was not considered lavish enough so the Athenian sculptor Pheidias was commissioned to create a statue for the inside around 440 BC. The base of the statue was about 20 ft and the height of the statue itself was 40 ft, equivalent to a modern 4-story building.

Strabo wrote: "... although the temple itself is very large, the sculptor is criticized for not having appreciated the correct proportions. He has shown Zeus seated, but with the head almost touching the ceiling, so that we have the impression that if Zeus moved to stand up he would unroof the temple."

The Greek Pausanias wrote: "On his head is a sculpted wreath of olive sprays. In his right hand he holds a figure of Victory made from ivory and gold... In his left hand, he holds a sceptre inlaid with every kind of metal, with an eagle perched on the sceptre. His sandals are made of gold, as is his robe. His garments are carved with animals and with lilies. The throne is decorated with gold, precious stones, ebony, and ivory."

The statue was transported by the Greeks to a palace in Constantinople, present-day Istanbul, Turkey, where, it survived until it was destroyed by a severe fire in AD 462. All that remains in Olympia are the temple's fallen columns and the foundation of the building.

Temple of Artemis (Diana) at Ephesus

The temple was located in the great Ionian city of Ephesus near the modern town of Selcuk, about south of Izmir (Smyrna) in Turkey. It was built around 550 BC, by the Lydian king Croesus and designed by the Greek architect Chersiphron and his son, Metagenes to honor of the Greek goddess of hunting, wild nature, and fertility.

It was one of the largest and most complex temples built in ancient times and required over a century to complete. The temple served as both a marketplace and a religious institution. For years, merchants, tourists, artisans, and royalty who paid homage to the goddess, from as far as Persia and India, visited the sanctuary.

The temple was rectangular and constructed of Parian marble with a decorated facade overlooking a spacious courtyard. Marble steps surrounding the building platform led to the high terrace, 260 feet by 430 feet. There were 127 columns, 60 feet high, with Ionic capitals, and carved circular sides, and the structure was capped with a tile-covered, wooden roof. It also contained four bronze statues sculpted by Pheidias, Polycleitus, Kresilas, and Phradmon. The temple housed works of art by the finest artists at the time. When the Apostle Paul visited the city, the temple was adorned with golden pillars and silver statuettes, and was decorated with paintings.

In 356 BC, a man named Herostratus burned the temple. Alexander the Great was born the same night the temple was destroyed and he actually helped rebuild the temple when he conquered Asia Minor. The Goths again destroyed the temple in AD 262. The Apostle Paul visited Ephesus to preach Christianity in the first century AD, and was confronted by the Artemis' cult who had no plans to abandon their goddess.

The final destruction came when in AD 401, St John Chrysostom razed the temple and Ephesus was eventually deserted. Although excavation was begun in the late 1880s and some attempts to rebuild the temple have been made, only the foundation and few columns remain.

Antipater of Sidon wrote: "But when I saw the sacred house of Artemis that towers to the clouds, the [other Wonders] were placed in the shade, for the Sun himself has never looked upon its equal outside Olympus."

Mausoleum at Halicarnassus

The Mausoleum was located in the city of Bodrum, formerly, Halicarnassus the capital of Caria, on the Aegean Sea, in south-west Turkey. From 377 to 353 BC, King Mausollos was a provincial king in the Persian Empire who moved his capital to Halicarnassus. His wife and sister Artemisia conceived the project, and the construction probably started during the king's lifetime. It was designed by the Greek architects Satyrus and Pythius and completed in 350 BC, three years after the king's death.

The Mausoleum remained in good condition for over 1500 years until an earthquake damaged it. In the early fifteenth century, the Knights of St John of Malta invaded the region and built a massive castle using the stones of the Mausoleum. By 1522, almost every block of the Mausoleum had been used for construction on the castle, which still stands in Bodrum. The polished stone

and marble blocks of the Mausoleum can still be found in the walls of the castle.

The Mausoleum was rectangular, 120 feet by 100 feet and the total height was 140 feet. Overlying the foundation was a stepped podium with sides adorned with statues. The burial chamber and the sarcophagus were of white alabaster decorated with gold located on a podium and surrounded by Ionic columns. The colonnade supported a pyramid roof, which was also decorated with statues. A statue of a chariot pulled by four horses capped the top of the tomb. The decorations and statues that adorned the outside at different levels on the podium and the roof were images of people, lions, horses, and other animals rather than Greek gods. This adds to the unique nature of the structure. The statues were carved by four Greek sculptors: Bryaxis, Leochares, Scopas, and Timotheus each responsible for one side. The name Maussollos is of course the origin of the word mausoleum.

"I have lying, over me in Halicarnassus, a gigantic monument such as no other dead person has, adorned in the finest way with statues of horses and men carved most realistically from the best quality marble."

King Maussollos, from Lucian's "Dialogues of the Dead"

The Colossus of Rhodes

The Colossus was located at the entrance of the harbor of the Mediterranean island of Rhodes, in Greece. It was actually built with funds obtained from the sale of weapons left behind by a failed attempt to conquer the island by the Antigonids of Macedonia in 305 BC. It was built to honor the sun god, Helios in 282 BC and stood at the harbor entrance, until an earthquake brought it down in 226 BC. The city was badly damaged, and the Colossus was broken at its weakest point, the knee. For almost a millennium, the statue lay broken in ruins. In AD 654, the Arabs invaded Rhodes. They disassembled the remains of the broken Colossus and sold them to a Jew from Syria. It is said that the fragments had to be transported to Syria on the backs of 900 camels.

The project was commissioned by the Rhodian sculptor Chares of Lindos and required 12 years of construction. To build the statue, his workers cast the outer bronze skin parts. The base was made of white marble, and the feet and ankle of the statue were first fixed. The structure was gradually erected as the bronze form was fortified with an iron and stone framework. When the colossus was finished, it stood 120 feet high, on a 50-foot pedestal. The structure was the inspiration for the French sculptor Auguste Bartholdi who built The Statue of Liberty. Though the bodies are the same size, the Statue stands higher because of the taller pedestal and upraised torch.

To you, O Sun, the people of Dorian Rhodes set up this bronze statue reaching to Olympus when they had pacified the waves of war and crowned their city with the spoils taken from the enemy. Not only over the seas but also on land did they kindle the lovely torch of freedom. Dedicatory inscription of the Colossus: "From its building to its destruction lies a time span of merely 56 years".

Yet the colossus earned a place in the famous list of Wonders. The Colossus of Rhodes was not only a gigantic statue. It was rather a symbol of unity of the people who inhabited that beautiful Mediterranean island" Rhodes.

"Even as it lies, it excites our wonder and admiration. Few men can clasp the thumb in their arms, and its fingers are larger than most statues. Where the limbs are broken asunder, vast caverns are seen yawning in the interior. Within it, too, are to be seen large masses of rock, by the weight of which the artist steadied it while erecting it." Pliny the Elder.

The Lighthouse of Alexandria

Located on the island of Pharos at the Alexandria Harbor in Egypt, the beacon of this lighthouse could be seen for up to 100 miles and guided sailors into the city harbor for 1,500 years. The project was started shortly after the death of Alexander the Great, by his commander Ptolemy Soter around 290 BC, and was completed after Ptolemy's death, during the reign of his son Ptolemy Philadelphus.

The lowest square of the structure was 180 feet high with a cylindrical core, the middle octagonal had a side length of 60 feet and a height of 90 feet and the top circular stage was 24 feet high. The total height of the building, including the foundation base, was almost 400 feet. Due to a possible misinterpretation of the measurements, it may have been as tall as 600 feet, making it the tallest structure built in the world, until the 20th century. The internal core was used as a shaft to lift the fuel needed for the fire. At the top stage, the mirror reflected sunlight during the day, while fire was used during the night. A statue of Poseidon adorned the summit of the building.

Sostratus, a contemporary of Euclid, was the architect and it was dedicated to the Savior Gods, Ptolemy Soter, (literally savior), and his wife Berenice. For centuries, the Lighthouse of Alexandria, also called the Pharos Lighthouse, was used to mark the harbor, and was even shown on Roman coins, as famous monuments are depicted on currency today. There are stories that the reflective mirror could be used as a weapon to concentrate the sun and set enemy ships ablaze as they approached. Another tale says that it was possible to use the mirror to magnify the image of the city of Constantinople from far across the sea to observe what was going on there.

The lighthouse was apparently a tourist attraction. Food was sold to visitors at the observation platform at the top of the first level. A smaller balcony provided a view from the top of the eight-sided tower. There were few places in the ancient world where a person could ascend a man-made tower to get such a perspective.

In 1303 and in 1323 two strong earthquakes brought the lighthouse down. Reports indicate the final collapse came in 1326. When the Arab traveler Ibn Battuta visited Alexandria in 1349, he could not enter the ruined monument. In 1480 the Egyptian Mamelouk Sultan, Qaitbay, built a fortress on the same spot where the Lighthouse stood, using the fallen stone and marble. The structure inspired the word "pharos" which means lighthouse in French, Italian and Spanish. In November 1996, a team of divers searching the Mediterranean Sea claimed to have found the ruins of the fabled lighthouse of Pharos.

The lighthouse's designer, Sostrates of Knidos, being proud of his work, desired to have his name carved into the foundation. Ptolemy II, the son who ruled Egypt after his father, refused this request wanting his own name to be the only one on the building. A clever man, Sostrates had the inscription,

"Sostratus, the son of Dexiphanes, the Cnidian, dedicated this to the Saviour Gods, on behalf of those who sail the seas.", chiseled into the foundation, then covered it with plaster. Into the plaster was chiseled Ptolemy's name. As the years went by the plaster aged and chipped away revealing Sostrates' declaration.

Pyramids of Egypt

Located at Giza, 10 miles across the Nile River from Cairo, the Great Pyramids appear more like a mountain range than a group of buildings. The Great Pyramid and its nearest neighbor, The Pyramid of Khafre, are the largest and second largest structures on the planet, respectively. There are 8 other pyramids on the Giza Plateau but these two dwarf them.

Human Anomalies

Special Talents of Special People

It is a matter of record that many people possess special powers that seem to transcend their gravity bound and physically restricted bodies. Unfortunately, due to church based and other social stigmas associated with these special talents, the true number of such people is unknown. Many are socially isolated, imprisoned or otherwise institutionalized, or repress these powers to prevent unwanted attention or undeserved harassment. The Bible speaks of spirit possession, exorcism, and psychokinesis, out of body experience, spiritual healing, extra sensory perception, and shape shifting. The Bible also makes it clear that in many cases the early church members possessed many special talents. Many of those talents would find these very members condemned by the modern church for exhibitions of power bestowed by the God the modern church claims to worship. Many other ancient writings speak of human phenomenon and the Catholic Church is a repository of the supernatural. Media sensationalism has held the human potential for supernatural power at the same sideshow freak level it has occupied through history.

Special Talents

- **Astral Projection / OBEs / Exoprojection**

It is estimated that up to 80% of all those queried report having experienced some form of out of body experiences. There is a worldwide movement to bring this anomaly out of the shadows spear-headed by the International Institute of Projectiology and Conscientiology. They declare someone trained to control his extra physical body could harness his environment's natural energies to levitate, move objects, change the weather or even turn invisible. In his second letter to Corinth, Paul specifically mentions an out of body experience:

- 2 Corinthians 12: 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Prophets describe experiences that are similar. Though it is a widely experienced phenomenon, little serious research has been undertaken. Considering the possible ramifications of a true understanding of astral projection, this is inexcusable.

- **Clairvoyance / Extrasensory perception / Precognition / Telepathy / Second Sight**

ESP goes by many names and is exhibited in many ways. It is, for all practical purposes, an accepted, socially common phenomenon and often sighted as the source of even minor coincidence. Family members often have no doubt they have a very solid telepathic relationships with relatives and close friends often have the same experience. It has been projected over great distances and often occurs during emotional crisis, and emergency scenarios. It has also been cited as the saving element in life-threatening scenarios.

- **Levitation**

Levitation is a rare phenomenon but well recognized for its radical physical manifestations. Psychokinesis and levitation are often considered the

same anomaly but have distinct characteristics. Those who levitate defy gravity by floating their own bodies. They do not often exhibit psychokinesis. Psychokinesis defy gravity by lifting other objects and don't often exhibit levitation. Levitation is often a spontaneous event while psychokinesis is seldom an uncontrolled action.

The Catholic Church has many saints that levitate, but also record many excommunications for others who levitate. The two most famous levitators in Catholic history are Saint Teresa of Avila, the character around whose character the vintage television show "The Flying Nun" was formed and Simon Magus. Simon Magus was judged evil and excommunicated, while Saint Teresa was said to do it in states of rapture and awarded sainthood. Other Catholic levitators include Saint Francis of Paula, Gemma Galgani, a Passionist nun, Joseph of Cupertino, and Saint Benedict.

Other famous levitators include many Tibetan Monks, Milarepa, the great thirteenth century yogi, Daniel Douglas Home, who reportedly levitated regularly over a forty-year period, and the Italian medium Amedee Zuccarini who was photographed levitating with his feet twenty feet off of a table.

- **Glossolalia / Xenoglossia / Tongues**

Glossolalia can be classified into two categories, speaking a language everybody understands, and speaking a language nobody understands. Both types are mainly associated with ancient and modern Bible based religion. Animism also records glossolalia, and the practice is found to have been associated with the Oracle at Delphi, the shrine of Apollo, for centuries. The Charismatic Movement of the modern age is the most recognized example, but Shakers, Quakers, Mormons, and the early Methodists and Presbyterians were all known to speak tongues.

- **Psychokinesis / Telekinesis**

Psychokinesis is the ability to physically effect or alter the location, motion, shape or composition of objects without the use of physical means. This can range from a feather to the weather in application and has been recorded throughout history in beings from small children to great gods.

At the beginning of the 20th century Rudi Schneider, an early 20th century medium, was well known for his psychokinetic ability to move and change objects. The Israeli psychokinetic, Uri Geller, baffled television audiences with his skills bending spoons and performing other paranormal feats. Some viewers said their household objects underwent similar changes. Geller was accused of trickery but such claims went unproven. Nina Kulagina, from Leningrad, was able to move many sizes and types of stationary objects, change the direction of objects in motion, and project images on photographic film. Ingo Swann, a New York artist and psychic, could change the temperature of an object close to him by one degree; also, he could affect the magnetic field of a magnetometer. And, Sir Francis Bacon was a champion of research into the practical applications of this anomaly.

- **Radiesthesia / Dowsing / Water-Witching**

Radiesthesia is the discovery of hidden water and other metals, minerals and objects, using indicators such as rods and pendulums. In France, it is known "radiesthesie". It has been used for recovering missing persons and in medical diagnosis. The L' Association de Amis de la Radiesthesie was established in 1930 and the British Society of Dowsers was founded in 1933. A radiesthsist is a person whose sensitivity is amplified to certain substances, which is amplified by a rod or pendulum.

- **Teleradiesthesia / Superpendulism**

As with dowsing, there is also the phenomenon of teleradiesthesia or superpendulism. This is the phenomena where the sensitive person does not go to the actual location of the sought after object, but a map of the location is brought to him. After placing the pendulum on the map he can tell the inquirer the information he wants to know.

- **Psychometry**

Psychometry is power which enables one to divine facts by handling objects. The most common form of psychometrics is fortunetellers that claim prophetic power by using crystal balls. Palm readers, diviners of tealeaves, and readers of auras are peripheral psychometrics fields.

- **Microscopic / Telescopic Sight**

Telescopic vision is the ability to view objects at great distances normally not negligible to those with normal vision. Microscopic vision is the ability to see items smaller than those with normal vision. In either anomaly the range distance or size of objects detectable is relative to the abilities of the skilled viewer.

- **Human Calculators**

Over the ages many people have proven complex calculations can be solved in even the minds of those with little or no education.

- **Photographic Memory / Super Memory / Mnemonics**

Mnemonics is the ability to retain exact memories of all visual, audio, olfactory, gustatory, or tactile elements of any given experience.

- **Synesthesia**

Synesthesia is the rare ability of a person to experience multiple cross-sensory input, colors have sounds, sounds have smells, etc. Some experience many more sensory inputs from single objects than one would normally experience.

- **Remote Viewing / Shape Shifting / Metamorphosis / Spiritual Healing / Psychics**

In the case of the above named subjects we have determined that the commercialization and pseudo-spiritualization in these areas render them more entertainment and profit oriented than serious research and will not promote their endeavors.

Special Effects

- **Auras**

Some claiming to be sensitive to this phenomenon detect a strange multicolored glow emanating from and surrounding the human body. A process called Kurlian Photography has captured this glow on film. The origin of this phenomenon is widely speculated but it seems likely that it is, directly related to the spiritual essence of man. Auras are not exclusive to humans or even to living things. If this phenomenon is connected to the functions of the body, as well as the spirit, lack of formal research is as anomalous as the phenomenon itself.

A Theory about Chakras and Auras:

Although you may read about auras and chakras and think them to be two separate objects or manifestations, chakras are a component of an aura and each interpenetrates the other. Chakras are the means through which a physical body communicates with its aura and vice-versa. You are not a physical body with an aura surrounding you, but rather, your aura and physical body is one unit that together makes up only a small portion of the greater you.

- **Automatic Writing**

Automatic Writing is generally believed to be from an outside entity that exhibits itself through uncontrolled use of a pen or pencil, typewriter, computer or in the most well known method, a Ouija board. Messages sometimes come in the form of foreign languages or reverse writing. Many times spaces are not included between words, there is no punctuation, or a picture or symbol is part of the writing. In some cases the individual does not recognize the writing as their own. The phenomenon is often classified as having evil origins, particularly in the case of Ouija boards, though it is also considered by some to be a subconscious event. As with all unexplained human anomalies, no formal research is available to explain any aspect of this strange event.

- **Clairaudience / Channeling**

Clairaudience / Channeling are perceptions of messages in thought forms from an entity that exists in another realm. The Bible and other ancient writings record many instances of anomalous contact with spiritual entities. Modern claims include contact with angels, aliens, ancestors, and Atlanteans. The bottom line is a matter of belief that determines the veracity of the claim. The strong connection to the highly suspect psychic industry should give one cause for caution.

- **Magnetic People**

Human Magnetism is a rare phenomenon that finds certain people attracting metallic objects to their bodies. Everything from sewing needles to frying pans adhere to their bodies and often the bond is so strong the items are hard to remove. There is no known explanation for this anomaly. In some cases the effect extends beyond metal objects to a variety of substances. Inga Gaiduchenko of the Soviet Union has been likened to a human magnet. It was demonstrated scientifically that pens, dishes, books and other objects could adhere to her hands. Canadian teenager Caroline Clare became so magnetized after an undiagnosed illness that metal objects, stuck to her skin with a force was so strong that another person was required to remove them. In 1846 a 14-year-old French girl Angelique Cottin's mere presence made the needles of compasses spin wildly; objects as heavy as furniture would slide away from her if she tried to touch them and objects near her would vibrate unnaturally. Though considered a rare human anomaly, a convention for magnetic people in Bulgaria drew 300 participants.

- **Electric People**

People who exhibit the ability to produce electric voltage from their bodies are recorded through history. Others are found that can disrupt electrical appliances, devices, and even streetlights. Some carry such high voltage talents; they often cannot be touched or must avoid all metal surfaces. Most often this unusual talent is involuntary, but many are able to control it and some have even made a career using this power to enthrall audiences. No known cause for the anomaly is evident and is often attributed to the spiritual world.

- **Glowing People**

The glow from spirits, angels and gods are common occurrences in ancient writings, paintings and primitive drawings. Humans have the same talent, some as famous as Moses. Glows from wounds and injured body parts have been recorded.

- **Spontaneous Human Combustion**

Perhaps the strangest and only self-destructive of the human anomalies is spontaneous human combustion. It is most often recorded amongst the elderly, but is not exclusive to this age group. Considering the fact that the human body is 85% water, Spontaneous Human

Combustion is a physical impossibility but not the only impossibility of this anomaly. Very often the victim is seated in a chair or lying on a bed, which is not even singed while the body is reduced to ash.

- **Near Death Experience**

A glimpse into life after death is presented by the testimony of many who have slipped over the threshold and quickly returned. The amazing consistency of the eyewitness accounts lead to the inevitable conclusion that death may only be a transfer point rather than the end of life's journey. Near Death Experiences are such a widespread human anomaly, it has even generated support groups and major research projects.

Special People

- **Ed Leedskalnin and The Coral Castle**

At just over 5 feet tall and 100 pounds Ed Leedskalnin not only built a wonder in coral, he built it, took it apart and put it all back together again. The Coral Castle was built over a 20-year period from 1920 to 1940 by a lone sculptor who carved over 1,100 tons of coral rock. It is hailed as a wonder of construction. He managed this feat without a single person ever observing him at work and no one has any idea how he did it, which has left baffled engineers and scientists without any explanation. Even the blocks that Leedskalnin installed around the castle are phenomenal. Each block is 8 feet tall, 4 feet wide, and 3 feet thick, with an approximate weight of 7 to 8 tons, these and the incredible sculptures, some weighing over 35 tons, were carved from scrap and placed using handmade tools.

- **Leonardo da Vinci**

Leonardo da Vinci is best known as the creator of the Mona Lisa and The Last Supper and a wealth of artistic creations, but he is also famous for his wide-ranging scope of talents outside the arts. He wrote many of his notes backwards and upside down to thwart the inquisition obsessed eyes of the Catholic Church. This also prevented many researchers from interpreting his works until the encryption was solved.

He was an architect, a painter, a geologist, an engineer, a scientist, a court advisor; he manufactured arms and was know as a brilliant military strategist. His prophetic drawings of parachutes, helicopters and other flight related machines have baffled modern researchers and many of his strange inventions are now staples of modern society.

Da Vinci made detailed drawings of human anatomy, which are still highly regarded today. He wrote notebook entries in mirror (backwards) script, a trick that kept many of his observations from being widely known until decades after his death. It is believed that he was hiding his scientific ideas from the powerful Roman Catholic Church, whose teachings sometimes disagreed with what Leonardo observed. It seems he also was a psychokinetic, bending steel rods into complicated shapes, by hand, for amusement.

A few of his inventions include, armored cars, automatic detonation devices, breech-loading naval cannons, gliders with maneuverable tips, flying ships, parachutes, wing structures with adjustable tilt, self-propelled cars, pile drivers, drilling machines, revolving cranes, machines for threading screws,

making mirrors, making ropes, cutting files, and digging trenches, winged spindles, distillers with continuous cooling systems, devices for measuring the tensile strength of wires, pulleys, drive train devices, fans, conducted-flame furnaces, odometers, deep-sea diving suits, double hull construction techniques, and auto-feed hydraulic saws.

- **Uri Geller**

The most famous of the psycho kinetics, Uri Geller, is also famous for controversy. From claiming to stop the torch lighting at the Olympics to suing Nintendo for infringement over a pocket monster, he has remained in the public eye for over three decades. Actually getting his start when Israeli leader Golda mentioned him on a radio show, he went on to woo the talk show circuit until an unfortunate public embarrassment in 1973. He claimed he caused London's Big Ben to stop ticking, that he stopped a German cable car, and that he was working with the CIA and Israeli intelligence on psychic espionage programs against the Soviet Union. To his credit he has never been officially debunked despite considerable efforts by many.

- **Comte de Saint-Germain - The Wonder Man**

"A man who knows everything and who never dies," said Voltaire of the Comte de Saint-Germain. This man of mystery known in the great courts of Europe not only seemed to have eternal life, he had no historical roots to explain his lofty station in society. Strange for an aristocrat who lived with princes and even with kings almost on a footing of an equal. What he possessed was a never-ending source of tremendous wealth, also of unknown origin, and was talented in the arts, sciences, politics, and social graces. It was said that his knowledge was unlimited and his ability to charm royalty and the socially elite was legendary.

He resided in the royal residence of Louis XV who often employed him in matters of secret diplomacy and spoke of Saint-Germain as a personage of illustrious birth and had equal station in the court of Louis XVI. None of his royal confidants ever revealed who he was or where he was from but clearly considered him a peer. His wealth was as enigmatic as his past. Though having no money on deposit at any banker's institution and no visible source of income, he had credit at every bank, he was never in debt, and he bestowed lavish gifts on his royal acquaintances. He wore a fortune of jewels at all times and was famous for his generosity. As an accomplished alchemist, it was rumored that he could produce gold at will, and increase the size of diamonds and pearls. Indeed, the record attests that he was in possession of huge jewel stones of magnificent quality.

His talents in alchemy also produced an elixir that was reported by many credible witnesses to restore youth and extend life for those with whom he shared it. Perhaps this might explain his legendary longevity. He was first recorded in European history in 1710 in Venice and last appears in 1821 during the negotiations for the Treaty of Vienna. One hundred and ten years of moving in the higher levels of society is anomalous, but the fact that the descriptions of him are consistently of a man of between 40 and 50 years of age in excellent health are enigmatic. People who knew him in their childhood declared that he appeared exactly the same on their deathbeds at old age.

He often alluded to experience from centuries past and prophesied his certain presence to come centuries in the future. He is credited as the founder of Freemasonry and that in 1785 the French masons chose him as their representative at the great convention that year, was a skilled Cabalist, and

was associated with secret societies throughout history. His name is associated with the Knights Templar, the Asiatic Brothers, the Order of Strict Observance, and the Rosicrucians. Known as 'Der Wundermann,' the 'man of miracles,' throughout the courts of Europe, a man who could produce miracles and true magic, it became a mark of distinction and prestige to claim some encounter with Saint-Germain. He hosted lavish feasts but was never known to eat in public. He could appear suddenly and just as suddenly vanish, often for decades.

He was rumored to be a descendant of Charles II of Spain, an Alsatian Jew, the son of a king of Portugal, and Prince Rákócxy of Transylvania. He is recorded in the histories of German, Austrian, and Hungarian, English, and Russian nobility and lived in the court of the Shah of Persia. He traveled with General Clive to India, accompanied Graf von Lamberg, Chamberlain to Emperor Joseph II, to Tunis, and went to St. Petersburg, where Graf Gregor Orloff wrote that the Count "played a great part in their revolution" and helped set Catherine II on the throne. It was said that he had such intimate knowledge of Francis I of France that there was no doubt of his personal acquaintance some 200 years prior to his recounting of the friendship. It seems that he was not only a man for all seasons but for all ages as well.

- **Indigo Children**

Indigo Children comprise a little known human anomaly defined by children with exceptional and unusual skills normal adolescents do not exhibit. They are the fortunate who have held on to higher powers that are in all children but conditioned out by a society ignorant of the true human potential. As with any individual with special powers or gifts, Indigo children often find a world of rejection and intolerance the common reaction of those not aware. Indigo children exhibit spiritual powers as well as advanced mental powers, and some powers are yet to be identified. There is no way to determine how widespread this human phenomenon is. With the social enigma of enforced conformity and low standards, exceptional behavior in children is often ignored, or worse suppressed. The concept that children should be restricted to a juvenile environment controlled by antiquated standards and profit motivation is deplorable. The demand that all children should learn the same information and achieve the same level of regurgitation of that information is primitive. The expectation that children should be kept entranced by a never ending flow of inane animated characters is the worst form of mind numbing and detrimental conditioning. It is a wonder any children escape the routine.

- **Anomalous Skulls**

Anomalous human skulls are a rarity but no less an enigma. Skulls were found in rural Pennsylvania, in the 19th century, with horn-like protrusions above the brows. In 1888, in Minnesota, skeletons with skulls containing double rows of teeth in both the upper and lower jaws and low and sloping foreheads. Elongated, cone shaped skulls have been found in South America and a bulbous skull, nicknamed "The Starchild" has been found in Mexico. Whether these are just natural malformations of human skulls or the skulls of extraterrestrial beings is a matter of judgment.

The Incredible Human Body

The God of the Bible says he formed the first human body, "out of the dust of the ground", and this concept of human creation is repeated in other ancient writings. Whether he is saying he took natural elements and

bioengineered the first man, or actually made a model out of mud is a logical question. Evidence shows that the Elohiym has the technology but the specifics of creation of living things are not detailed. The solid evidence of a perfect method of producing perfect creatures living in perfect biospheres is in the results.

The human body is the finest multifaceted organism in the natural world. When coupled with the most complicated and sophisticated central processing unit ever devised, the human brain, it stands alone as the quintessence of living entities.

- **The Brain**

The human brain is the most complex and orderly arrangement of matter known in the universe. It controls over 100 billion nerve cells and generates more electrical impulses in a single day than all of the world's telephones put together moving at speeds from 150 to 250 miles per hour. This network uses nearly 45 miles of nerves that are powered by more bioelectricity than produced by a 120-volt battery. At least 100,000 different chemical reactions occur in the brain every second. The number of possible different combinations of synaptic connections among neurons in a single human brain is larger than the total number of atomic particles that make up the known universe. The storage capacity is estimated to exceed 4 terabytes. It can store, recognize, and remember 10,000 different odors and differentiate between up to eight million colors and 500 shades of gray. It is estimated that there are between 100 and 200 hundred billion neurons in a brain and seven million brain cells are used each day. A newly formed nerve cell is called a neuroblast.

The brain reaches its maximum weight, three pounds, at age 20 but begins to lose cells at a rate of 50,000 per day by the age of 30. A baby's brain has its full complement of neurons by the sixth month of gestation and grows at a rate of more than 13,000 neurons per second up until this time. The soft mass of the adult brain is motionless but is surrounded by a membrane containing veins and arteries. The brain itself has no feeling, therefore the pain of a headache comes not from the organ itself, but from the nerve and muscles lining it. The brain is composed of 85% is water and on average comprises 2 percent of the total body weight, yet it requires 25 percent of all oxygen used, as opposed to 7 percent by the heart. Cholesterol makes up 15 percent of the brain by dry weight. The brain is more active sleeping than it is watching TV.

The short-term memory capacity for most people is between five and nine items or digits. This is one reason that phone numbers were kept to seven digits. A recent study found that 75 percent of headache patients felt relief when they rubbed capsaicin (the component that makes chili peppers hot) on their nose. A bowl of lime Jell-O, when hooked up to an EEG machine, exhibits activity, which is virtually identical to the brain waves of a healthy adult man or woman. Thomas Edison said, "The chief function of the body is to carry the brain around", however Aristotle believed the main purpose of the human brain was to cool the blood. Even after death the human brain continues produce electrical wave signals for up to a day and a half.

- **The Heart**

The heart of an adult beats about 70 to 80 beats per minute, 100,000 times every day, 40 million times a year and in 70 years it will have beaten 2.5 billion times. A female heart beats about 10 times per minute faster than a male's. The rate can increase to as much as 200 per minute during heavy exercise. As a pump it produces enough pressure to shoot a stream 30

feet, produce enough energy in an hour to lift 2000 lb. 3 feet off the ground, and efficiently circulate 50 million gallons over the average lifetime. In one year, the average human heart circulates from 770,000 to 1.6 million gallons of blood through the body. This is enough fluid to fill 200 tank cars, each with a capacity of 8,000 gallons. There are enough tiny blood vessels called capillaries that if placed end to end they would stretch over 2 times around the earth. All this is done with just over a gallon of blood, which circulates 1000 times in a single day through the body on a daily, 60,000-mile journey, 168,000,000 miles in a lifetime. 25 trillion cells travel through the bloodstream but a stack of 500 would only measure 0.04 inches high. The human heart rests between beats. In an average lifetime of 70 years, the total resting time is estimated to be about 40 years.

Red blood cells live for a period of only four months and travel between the lungs and other tissues 75,000 times before returning to the bone marrow to die, being replaced by the bone marrow at the rate of 2 to 3 million a second. Men have more blood; 1.5 gallons as compared to 0.875 gallons for women. The most common blood type in the world is Type O accounting for about 46% of the world's population. However, in some areas, other blood groups predominate. The rarest, Type A-H, has been found in less than a dozen people since the type was discovered. According to research, the risk of heart attack is higher on Monday than any other day of the week. A child has 60,000 miles of blood vessels, in an adult there are 100,000. The stethoscope was invented so that doctors could listen to a woman's heart without having to touch her. The native people of the Andes Mountains in South America have 2 to 3 more quarts of blood in their bodies than people who live at lower elevations.

- **The Eyes**

As you focus on each word in this sentence, your eyes swing back and forth 100 times a second, and every second the retina performs 10 billion computer-like calculations. The eyes can perceive more than 1 million simultaneous visual impressions, are able to discriminate among nearly 8 million gradations of color, can distinguish about 500 different shades of gray, and take in more information than the world's largest telescope. Each time the eye blinks, over 200 muscles move and you blink 25 times a minute or over 6 million times each year. The retina inside the eye covers about 650 square millimeters and contains some 137 million light-sensitive cells; 130 million rod cells for black and white vision, and 7 million cone cells for color vision. To focus all this, the muscles of the eye, move 100,000 times a day. An eye weighs 1.25 ounces. By the age of 60, our eyes have been exposed to more light energy than would be released by a nuclear blast. Sight accounts for 90 to 95 percent of all sensory perceptions.

The human eye sees everything upside down, but the brain turns it right side up, with an average field of vision encompassing a 200-degree wide angle. Your ears and nose continue to grow throughout your entire life but your eyes are the same size from birth to death. A bird's eye takes up about 50 percent of its head; human eyes take up about 5 percent of the head. To be comparable to a bird's eyes, human eyes would have to be the size of baseballs. If you go blind in one eye, you'll lose only one-fifth of your vision, but lose all your depth perception. The only part of the human body that has no blood supply is the cornea; it takes its oxygen directly from the air.

Newborn babies are not blind but have approximately 20/50 vision and can easily discriminate between degrees of brightness. The daughters of a mother who is colorblind, and a father who has normal vision, will have normal vision however, the sons will be colorblind. While 7 men in 100 have some form of colorblindness, only 1 woman in 1,000 suffers from it. The most common form of color blindness is a red-green deficiency. People are the only animals in the world who cry tears. Onion tears are caused by an irritant in onions known as brominates molecules, which react with the water on the eye to produce an acid which the eye removes by producing tears. Those stars and colors you see when you close and rub your eyes are called phosphenes

Two out of three adults in the United States wear glasses at some time. While reading a page of print, the eyes do not move continually across the page. They move in a series of jumps, called "fixations," from one clump of words to the next. Though more comfortable with daylight, given enough time to adjust, the human eye can, for a time, see almost as well as an owl's. The sensitivity of the human eye is so keen that on a clear, moonless night, a person standing on a mountain can see a match being struck as far as 50 miles away. Much to their amazement, astronauts in orbit were able to see the wakes of ships.

When you have a black eye, you have a bilateral periorbital hematoma. The pupil of the eye expands as much as 45 percent when a person looks at something pleasing.

- **The Ears**

Our hearing is so sensitive it can distinguish between hundreds of thousands of different sounds. Between ages 30 and 70, the ears may be a quarter-inch longer due to the fact that cartilage is one of the few tissues that continue to grow as we age. A human can hear the tick of a watch from 20 feet in very quiet conditions. Sounds too low for human beings to hear are called infrasonic. The easiest sound for the human ear to hear, and those which carry best when pronounced, are, in order, "ah," "aw," "eh," and "oo." Permanent hearing loss can result from prolonged exposure to sounds at 85 decibels (0 decibels is the threshold for hearing). For comparison, a busy street corner is about 80 decibels, a subway train from 20 feet is 100 decibels, a jet plane from 500 feet is 110 decibels, and loud thunder is 120 decibels. A rock band amplified at close range is 140 decibels more than 100,000 times as loud as the level that will produce permanent hearing loss. The African bushman lives in a quiet, remote environment and has no measurable hearing loss at age 60.

- **The Nose**

The nose cleans, warms, or cools, filters, and humidifies over 500 cubic feet of air every day. It monitors and classifies over 10,000 different odors and the sense of smell is so keen that it can detect the odors of certain substances even when they are diluted to 1 part to 30 billion. A human can detect one drop of perfume diffused throughout a three-room apartment. It is totally impossible to sneeze with your eyes open. A sneeze can exceed the speed of 100 mph, and when you sneeze, all bodily functions stop, even the heart. Most people by the age of sixty have lost 40 percent of their ability to smell. Your thumb is the same length as your nose.

- **The Mouth**

The average human has about 10,000 taste buds. Those on the tongue are divided into four groups; the tip taste buds sense sweetness; those

at the back sense bitterness; the sides sense saltiness and sourness. All the more complex tastes are made up of combinations of the basic four. However, not all taste buds are on the tongue. Some are under the tongue; some are on the inside of the cheeks; some are on the roof of the mouth. Some can even be found on the lips, which are especially sensitive to salt. The sense of taste can detect sweetness in a solution of 1 part sugar to 200 parts water and one gram of salt in 500 liters of water. The average lifespan of a human being's taste bud is 7-10 days. By age sixty, most people have lost half of their taste buds.

The strongest muscle in the body is the tongue and every person has a unique tongue print. Pigs, dogs, and some other animals can taste water, but people cannot. Humans don't actually taste water; they taste the chemicals and impurities in the water. 85% of the population can curl their tongue into a tube.

The tooth is the only part of the human body that can't repair itself and tooth enamel is the hardest of all substances manufactured by the human body. Each tooth contains about 55 miles of canals for a total of over 1700. There are 20 baby teeth and 32 adult teeth. False teeth are often radioactive. Approximately 1 million Americans wear some form of denture; half of these dentures are made of a porcelain compound laced with minute amounts of uranium to stimulate fluorescence. Without the uranium additive, the dentures would be a dull green color when seen under artificial light. If you are right-handed, you will tend to chew your food on the right side of the mouth. If you are left-handed, you will tend to chew your food on the left. A pack-a-day smoker will lose approximately 2 teeth every 10 years.

It requires the use of 72 muscles to speak a single word. Whispering is more wearing on your voice than a normal speaking tone. Whispering and shouting stretch the vocal cords. A normal person has two true vocal chords and two false vocal chords, which have no direct role in producing sound. The mouth makes one liter of saliva a day and over a lifetime, produces enough to fill two swimming pools. Every time you lick a stamp, you're consuming 1/10 of a calorie. Up to the age of six or seven months, a child can breathe and swallow at the same time. An adult cannot do this. Seeing another person yawn makes it likely that you will yawn yourself. Thinking about, even reading about yawning, can cause a yawn.

- **The Skin**

The largest and heaviest organ is the skin, with a surface area of about 25 square feet and a weight of about 6 pounds. The epidermis, the outermost layer of the skin, sheds itself at a rate of about a million cells every 40 minutes. Humans shed about 600,000 particles of skin every hour, about 1.5 pounds a year, and grow all new outer skin cells about every 27 days, almost 1,000 new skins a lifetime. By 70 years of age, an average person will have lost 105 pounds of skin. Floor dust contains 90% dead skin.

The skin is only about as deep as the tip of a ballpoint pen but the sense of touch is more refined than any device ever created. A human can detect the wing of a bee falling on their cheek from a height of one centimeter. There are 45 miles of nerves in the skin of a human being. When we touch something, we send a message to our brain at 125 mph. In one square inch of skin we have nine feet of blood vessels, 600 pain sensors, four yards of nerve fibers, 1300 nerve cells, 9000 nerve endings, 36 heat sensors, 75 pressure sensors, 650 sweat glands, 60,000 pigment cells, 100 sweat glands, 3 million cells, and an average of 32 million bacteria. Your fingernails grow four times as fast as your toenails.

Perspiration is odorless; it is the bacteria on the skin that creates an odor. The skin of the armpits can harbor up to 516,000 bacteria per square inch, while drier areas, such as the forearm, have only about 13,000 bacteria per square inch. There are about 2 million sweat glands in the average human body. The average adult loses 540 calories with every liter of sweat and men sweat about 40% more than women. There are approximately 250,000 sweat glands in your feet and they sweat as much as 8 ounces of moisture per day. You perspire a total of 1.5 pints a day.

The tips of fingers and the soles of feet are covered by a thick, tough layer of skin called the stratum corneum. Identical twins do not have identical fingerprints. No two sets of prints are alike, including those of identical twins. The fingerprints of koala bears are virtually indistinguishable from those of humans, so much so that they could be confused at a crime scene. Humans are the only primates that don't have pigment in the palms of their hands. A simple, moderately severe sunburn damages the blood vessels to such an extent that it takes four to fifteen months for them to return to their normal condition.

First-degree burns affect only the very top layers of the skin; second-degree burns are midway through the skin's thickness. Third-degree burns penetrate and damage the entire thickness of the skin. Varicose veins are stretched, dilated veins whose valves do not work properly.

- **The Bones**

The average human body has 208 bones, 54 are in the hands; 52 are in the feet, 28 above the neck, 6 are in the ears and 22 are in the skull. The skeleton of an average 160-pound body weighs about 29 pounds. A newborn baby has 330 but as the child grows, some of the bones join together to give fewer bones in total. Babies are born without kneecaps. They don't appear until the child reaches 2-6 years of age. The longest human bone is the femur or thighbone, which is 48 cm. long. It is so strong that it can support 30 times the weight of a man! The strongest bone in the body, the thighbone, is hollow. Ounce for ounce, it has a greater pressure tolerance and bearing strength than a rod of equivalent size made of cast steel.

The mineral content, porosity, and general makeup of human bone is nearly identical to some species of South Pacific coral. The two are so alike that plastic surgeons are using the coral to replace lost human bone in facial reconstructions. The body has over 100 joints. The average person's hand flexes its finger joints 25 million times during a lifetime. Most people's legs are slightly different lengths. Giraffes and humans have the same number of vertebrae in their necks. The pop you get when you crack your knuckles is actually a bubble of gas bursting generated by imploding synobial fluid. The "funny bone" is not a bone it is a nerve. The structural plans of a whale's, a dog's, a bird's and a man's 'arm' are exactly the same.

- **The Muscles**

The human body has over 600 muscles accounting for 40% of the body's weight and 1/3 of those muscles are used just to blink the eyes. The strongest muscle in the body is the tongue. Jaw muscles can provide about 200 pounds of force for chewing. To focus the eye, muscles move 100,000 times a day. To give the leg muscle the same amount of exercise would require a 50-mile walk. It takes 17 muscles to smile, 43 to frown and every 2000 frowns creates one wrinkle. The longest name for a muscle is: Levator Labii Superioris Alaeque Nasi. It is a two-inch muscle that elevates the tip of the mouth. The

simple act of walking requires the use of 200 muscles in the human body. The smallest human muscle is in the ear, which is a little over 1 mm long. If all the muscles in an average body were made into one muscle, it could produce about 2,000 tons of force. The longest muscle in the human body is the sartorius. This narrow muscle of the thigh passes obliquely across the front of the thigh and helps rotate the leg to the position assumed in sitting cross-legged. No one truly has double joints.

Contortionists are actually able to stretch the fibrous tissues known as ligaments. Ligaments hold organs in place and fasten bones together. Ligaments normally restrict the movements of certain joints, but some folks find that their ligaments are more flexible than others. Between the time of death and the onset of rigor mortis in a human body, the contraction of the muscles can cause the body to turn over on its side.

- **Energy**

The body gives off the amount of heat equivalent to a 100-watt light bulb and overall produces 25,000 BTUs. 26 calories are burned in a one-minute kiss and banging ones head against a wall will use 150 calories an hour. In a lifetime, the average US resident eats more than 50 tons of food and drinks more than 13,000 gallons of liquid. This includes 8 spiders. 75% of your body heat escapes through your head. The body uses 48 kg of ATP a day (ATP is the energy the body produces during cellular respiration). A person will die from total lack of sleep sooner than from starvation. Death will occur about 10 days without sleep, while starvation takes a few weeks. Small animals, like bats and shrews, consume up to one and one half times their body weight in food every day. For an adult male, this would be like eating 1,000 quarter-pound cheeseburgers a day, or about 50 Thanksgiving dinners a day. Moderate dancing burns 250 to 300 calories an hour. Twenty minutes of moderate dancing will elevate heart rate up to aerobic levels. One study found polkas, swing dancing, and waltzes to be particularly effective for weight loss. If you yelled for 8 years, 7 months and 6 days, you would have produced enough sound energy to heat one cup of coffee. Every human body is naturally radioactive. Our tissues contain traces of the radioactive isotopes Potassium-40 and Carbon-14, which are absorbed by all living organisms from the environment.

Every person has nearly 400,000 radioactive atoms disintegrating into other atoms in his or her body each second. Each body cell contains an average of 90 trillion atoms, 225 million times that 400,000 disintegrating. Women burn fat more slowly than men, by a rate of about 50 calories a day. Laughing is aerobic. It provides a workout for the diaphragm and increases the body's ability to use oxygen. Laughing lowers levels of stress hormones and strengthens the immune system. Six-year-olds laugh an average of 300 times a day. Adults only laugh 15 to 100 times a day. Most deaths in a hospital are between the times of 4pm and 6pm, the time when the human body is at its weakest. There are 110 calories consumed during an hour of typing, only 30 more than those used while sleeping.

- **Organs and Glands**

Even if the stomach, the spleen, 75 percent of the liver, 80 percent of the intestines, one kidney, one lung, and virtually every organ from the pelvic and groin area are removed, the human body can still survive. The average Human bladder can hold 13 ounces of liquid. There are 35 million digestive glands in the stomach. The pituitary gland, responsible for producing

the hormone that regulates growth, is only the size of a pea and weighs little more than a small paper clip. The liver is often called the body's chemical factory and performs over 500 functions. If 80 percent of your liver were to be removed, the remaining part would continue to function. Within a few months, the liver would have reconstituted itself to its original size. The liver is a gland, not an organ. The liver stretches across almost the width of the body, occupying a space about the size of a football. It weighs more than 3 lbs. The kidney consists of over 1 million little tubes, and the total length of the tubes in both kidneys runs to about forty miles.

- **Ingredients**

The body contains hydrogen, copper, zinc, cobalt, calcium, manganese, phosphates, nickel, sulfur, potassium, carbon iron and silicon. The average human body contains enough: sulfur to kill all fleas on an average dog, carbon to make 900 pencils, potassium to fire a toy cannon, fat to make 7 bars of soap, phosphorus to make 2,200 match heads, water to fill a ten-gallon tank and enough iron to make a 3 inch nail. The hydrochloric acid of the human digestive process is so strong a corrosive that it easily can eat its way through the iron of an automobile body. Yet, it doesn't endanger the stomach's sticky mucus walls. Smart people have more zinc in their hair. The body's daily requirement of vitamins and minerals is less than a thimbleful.

- **Cells**

The human body consists of about 60 trillion cells, and each cell has about 10,000 times as many molecules as the Milky Way has stars. Except for your brain cells, 50,000 of the cells in your body will have died and been replaced with others, all while you have been reading this sentence. Three hundred million cells die in the human body every minute. The largest cell in the human body is the female reproductive cell, the ovum. The smallest is the male sperm. The average adult has between 40 and 50 billion fat cells.

- **DNA**

All of the DNA in an adult human body could fit inside one ice cube, but if unwound, stretched out, and joined end to end, it would reach from the earth to the sun and back again more than 400 times. Scientists estimate that they could fill a 1,000-volume encyclopedia with the coded instructions in the DNA of a single human cell if the instructions could be translated to English.

- **Content**

If you were freeze dried, like coffee, 90% of your weight would be the real you, and 10% would be the little critters that call your body their home. If all of the spaces between the nuclei of the atoms making up an average human body were removed the person would be the size of half a flea. However they would still weigh the same.

- **Other**

- * The average human body is worth about 25 dollars.
- * People are the only animals in the world who cry tears.
- * Undertakers report that human bodies do not deteriorate as quickly as they used to. The reason, they believe, is that the modern diet contains so many preservatives that these chemicals tend to prevent the body from decomposing too rapidly after death.
- * In the average lifetime a person will walk the equivalent of 5 times around the equator.
- * The average adult stands 0.4 inch (1 cm) taller in the morning than in the evening, because the cartilage in the spine compresses during the day.

* The thumb is such a major player in the human body that it has a special section, separate from the area that controls the fingers, reserved for it in the brain.

Giants Among Us

Giants have been well documented not only in myth and legend but also in the historical and archeological record. More than just children's stories, giants were real people, living with close associations in real societies, and even ruling ancient kingdoms. The giant, Goliath, was only one of many giants the Bible speaks of, and owing to the "best seller in history" status of the Bible he is the most famous. There is the giant of "Jack and the Beanstalk" fame, and of course it is almost a crime not to include a giant in any fantasy film or video game.

Gigantopithecus and Meganthropus are names given to giant hominids found by paleontologists, but since they don't fit too well in the imaginary evolutionary chain, they don't get much attention. Meganthropus is the giant Java man who inhabited Southeast Asia over a million years ago. He stood 12 feet tall and weighed several hundred pounds. Java man was found with stone implements consisting of hand axes, clubs, pounders, adzes, knives, other tools, often ranging in weight from 8 to 36 lbs., or more. Artifacts identical to those used by megalanthropus have been found in Australia. Gigantopithecus is often suspected of being the elusive Bigfoot or Yeti.

Outside the scientific theater there are a number of skeletons, skulls and footprints of giants as tall as 30 feet. They appear in almost every culture's folklore and legend; most of them the "big bully" variety and a hero who dispatches almost all. Many theories about the builders of pyramids, stone circles, and other monolithic examples of ancient construction find giants as a possible answer, big blocks means big builders.

The Catholic patron saint of travel, St. Christopher, was by all accounts, a giant. Jacques de Voragine in *The Golden Legend* wrote of St. Christopher: "He was of gigantic stature, had a terrifying mien, and was twelve coudees tall." A coudee is equal to or larger than the English foot. According to this ancient account, St. Christopher stood from 12 to 18 feet tall, a fact that was erased from church history. While Western icons don't picture St. Christopher as a giant, those of the Eastern churches do.

His story in brief is that his name was originally Offro or Offerus, and he was a giant of great strength but of a sensitive nature, traveling in search of the greatest god. He was possibly of royal birth. His search eventually led him to a strange occupation as a human ferry, hiring out to literally carry people across rivers too deep for a normal person to cross. The legend has Jesus as one of his customers. Jesus blessed him and told him that he has carried, on his shoulders, all the sins of the world. He then asked St. Christopher to plant his great walking staff in the ground. At once, a wonderful tree miraculously springs up. This was not the first time Jesus made a living tree grow from a staff.

The Cornwall Giants

Cornwall was known as the Land of the Giants. The Cornish giants were a six-toed, six-fingered race, some known to be gentle.

- Cormoran and his blind wife Cormelian lived on St Michael's Mount.
- Holiburn of Carn Galva protected the people of Morvah and Zennor.
- Denbras lived in the Towednack hills.
- Myen du lived at Maen Castle near Land's End.

- Dynas, a deaf and dumb giant, Treryn lived in the stronghold of Dinas.
- Bolster lived in Beacon.
- Jack the Tinkeard, or Jack of the Hammer, perhaps the original giant-killer found his fame here.

The Greek Giants

The Greeks had more than their share of giants.

- The Giants, Titans and Cyclopes include: Agrius, Alcyoneus, Aloeus, Alpus, Antaeüs, Arges, Atlas, Brontes, Chthonius, Clytius, Coeus, Crius, Cronus, Damasen, Enceladus, Ephialtes, Epimetheus, Eurytus, Gegenees, Gration, Hippolytus, Hopladamus, Hyperion, Lapetus, Metis, Mimas, Mnemosyne, Oceanus, Orion, Orius, Otus, Pallas, Peloreus, Phoebe, Polybotes, Porphyrion, Prometheus, Rhea, Steropes, Talus, Tethys, Thea, Themis, Thoas, Thurius, and Typhoeus.

Norse Giants

Giants play an integral role in the lore of the Norse gods.

- Angr-boda, Asvid, Aurboda, Aurvandil, Baugi, Beli, Bergelmir, Bestla, Bolthorn, Bolverk, Börr, Brimer, Buri, Byleist, Eggther, Farbauti, Fjolvar, Gang, Geirrod, Gerdh, Gilling, Gjalp, Grid, Gunnlauth, Gymir, Hela, Helblindi, Hlebard, Hrauthung, Hreidmar, Hrimthurs, Hrod, Hrungrnir, Hrym, Hymir, Hyndla, Hyrrokin, Ide, Jarnsaxa, Jötunn, Laufey, Leirbrimir, Logi, Mistblindi, Norfe, Odin, Orvandil, Skadi, Surt, Suttung, Thiassi, Thrym, Thurs, Tjatsi, Trivaldi, Trym, Utgarda-Loki, Vafthruthnir,

French Giants

Giants are often celebrated as heroes in the North of France.

- Jan den Houtkapper, a giant with blue eyes, was head of a family of giants.

Filipino Giants

- Bungisngis was a cave dwelling giant.
- Buringcantada was a house dwelling giant.
- Gisurab / Guisurab, had a house in forest.
- Ikugan was a giant with a tail.

Norway Giants

- The Dovre Giant, "Dovregubben", is an idiosyncratic and somewhat oversized troll. He is supposed to live in a cave inside Mount Dovre

Morocco Giants

- A prehistoric tool kit was found in Agadir, Morocco. The 300,000-year-old set of tools was clearly designed to be used by someone with hands corresponding to those of a 16-foot tall giant.

Welch Giants

- One of legendary Arthur's men, Owain ap Maccen, slew, and was slain by, a giant at Dinas Emrys in Snowdonia. The cairn at the top of Yr Wyddfa, topmost peak of Snowdon, is said to be the tomb of the giant Rhitta Gawr, who was vanquished by Arthur. Rhith means "a form, a shape, a figure, an appearance, a guise." Gawr means "giant."

Laotian Giants

- Laotian mythical giants were known as Yaksa.

Toltec Giants

- The four gods created the giants, who were very large men, endowed with enough strength to uproot trees with their hands. They are called Quinametzin Huetlacame, which means large and deformed men. Nahuatl codexes go as far as to mention a king among the giants, Tlatlotl, "who built

great things and was taken for a god." Another chronicle describes how Xelhua, another giant, built an artificial column "in the shape of a pyramid". The Codex Vaticanus 3738 depicts one of these giants.

South America Giants

- In the ship's log of his historic global circumnavigation, Captain Magellan made mention of a race of giants living on the Pacific coast of South America. Captain Cooke recorded actually capturing a giant over nine feet tall and tying him to his ship's mast. The giant freed himself from the ropes, and was last seen when he diving overboard.

Incan Giants

- Before the Incan times, Wiraccocha created the heavens and the earth; he first created a race of giants.

A Giant Cover-up - The Smithsonian Giants

Rumored to be beneath the Vatican lie many levels of secret, impregnable vaults, which make up the legendary Vatican Archives. Supposedly containing the plunder of millennia and the secrets of the ages, their contents have filled the imaginations of countless generations. Perhaps not equal in quality, but certainly rivaling in quantity, are the archives of the Smithsonian Institution. And in those archives, open only to government officials, lie the bones of many thousands of corpses dug up, described, and stored without study, many for over a century and a half. Scores if not hundreds of these skeletons are considered giants and yet they lie deteriorating, not finding the slightest interest from anthropologists. Wanting no part in rocking the neatly defined, and religiously correct, American prehistory model, the researchers ignore them now and there is no sign this will ever change.

Hidden in dark, inaccessible storage is a sad example of scientific domination over social understanding and cultural history. Not to be found in the history books, the scientific reference, or the classroom, is undeniable evidence that a race of giants had a prominent presence on the North American continent. Also hidden from public understanding is the fact that giants were among the native people who fell before the colonial eradication crusade. Only the cultural conscience of amateur historians, writing about the prominent events of their individual communities, preserved easily accessible evidence of giants in our North American past.

Though there is much evidence in the written record of the Smithsonian, it is an overwhelming and disorganized system typical of a massive mismanaged warehousing project. It seems more an effort to verify the accepted view that the inferior natives, who were standing in the way of economic progress and religious dominance, were a savage and primitive race of sub humans, rather than a relevant culture. The die was cast. All evidence showing anything not fitting a Stone Age culture better eliminated than trifled with, or indicating anything that might warrant serious study, was quietly filed away and warehoused in obscurity.

We have glimpses of a great society thriving on the North American continent in total contradiction to historical propaganda. Throughout the entire continent there were many great societies living from the land while maintaining a high level of stewardship over it for thousands of years. A harmony of cultural beliefs that paid homage to the biosphere that so

generously provided their needs. The value of life and love, and gods that ruled their existence was their religion. But the colonial interlopers who wanted to reap the generous harvest in the name of profit, considered the moderate use of the land inefficient, and the natural way of life only a hindrance to progress. Even offers from the native population to share the bounty was not enough. The religious crusaders considered the native beliefs heathen, pagan, and in need of change.

To the invaders, the concept of living from the land without farms and fences was totally impractical. The ridiculous practice of taking only what was needed without any regard to profit was simply a sign of native stupidity. The only thing the religious zealots understood about the native beliefs was that they had to be changed at all cost, as quickly as possible. And, as proof of the colonial view, the natives actually resisted the change, resulting in the entire race being labeled as savages.

When science studied the indigenous population they found exactly what the religious and commercial wanted them to find. Not only did the natives act like primitives, they actually were primitives. Their physical nature was classified as less developed than their European superiors, their mental capacity was considered as woefully inadequate, and even the color and shape of their eyes was considered as evidence of primal and ferocious passions. Science justified the genocide by lowering the value of the victims.

With this racist mindset as the focus of research eventually done by the Smithsonian, anything that might question the inferiority of the indigenous peoples was not considered valid. Anything not dark skinned, dark haired, or dark eyed didn't fit the mold, so it was discarded. Any signs that these savages may have had contact with other civilized societies might indicate they may possess some cultural diversity, so that also was discarded. And the evidence of giants posed the worst of all possible problems; they could create interest, which might produce investigation, and could possibly expose the racist conspiracy. Blond haired, blue eyed, white skinned or giant corpses needed to quietly disappear, and they did, deep into the vaults of the Smithsonian. Only the low-browed, angle-eyed stocky corpses fit the mold, and only they were studied.

The sad result is that the evidence of giants on the North American continent is in storage in the dark warehouses of the Smithsonian. We know of their presence from the catalog records that were kept by the people who dug them up and boxed them away. For the present they are only accessible to government officials with no explanation of the secrecy. There is no interest in exploring this enigma because the racist mindset toward the indigenous peoples of North America has only changed from fear to pity. True understanding of the nature of these proud people and the giants they lived with will never be achieved until their culture comes out of the quaint gift shops and off the new age bookshelves and into the scientific journals and the classroom.

The evidence of giants in North America is extensive but woefully simplistic, mainly the discovery of skeletons and skulls. They were mainly dug up, described in local history journals or newspapers, and then shipped off to museums, never to be seen again. A few are still in the public domain. It is the simple record of the discoveries and a few privately held skeletons, bones, or skulls that provide the only evidence available. Here are a few of those records.

History of North American Giants

- 1821 Tennessee, White County: An ancient fortification contained

skeletons of gigantic stature averaging at least 7 feet in length.

- 1825 Ohio Valley: David Cusick, a Tuscorora by birth, wrote that among the legends of the ancient people of the stock, there was a powerful tribe called Ronnongwetowanca. They were giants, and had a "considerable habitation." When the Great Spirit made the people, some of them became giants. After a time, and having endured the outrages of these giants, it is said that the people banded together, and through the final force of about 800 warriors, successfully annihilated the abhorrent Ronnongwetowanca. After that, it was said that there were no giants anywhere. This was supposed to have happened around 2,500 winters before Columbus discovered America, around 1000 BC.

- 1829 Ohio, Chesterville: In digging away a mound where a hotel was to be built, a large human skeleton was found, but no measurements were made. It is related that the jawbone was found to fit easily over that of a citizen of the village. The local physicians examined the cranium and found it proportionately large, with more teeth than the white race of today. The skeleton was taken to Mansfield, and has been lost sight of entirely.

- 1833 California, Lompock Rancho: Soldiers digging at Giant Lompock Rancho, California, discovered a male skeleton 12 feet tall. Carved shells, stone axes, and other artifacts surrounded the skeleton. The skeleton had double rows of upper and lower teeth. Unfortunately, this body was secretly buried when local Indians became upset about the remains.

- 1872 Ohio, Seneca Township: When the "Bates" mound was opened the remains of three skeletons, whose size would indicate they measured in life at least eight feet in height were found. A remarkable feature of these remains was they had double teeth in front as well as in back of mouth and in both upper and lower jaws.

- 1873 Ohio, Seville: An Ohio Bicentennial Commission historical marker serves as a reminder that the Giants of Seville, Captain Martin Van Buren Bates and his wife, Anna Swan Bates, lived in the village of Seville in Medina County. Anna stood 7 feet 11 1/2 inches tall and weighed 413 pounds. Martin was 7 feet 9 inches tall and weighed 480 pounds.

- 1875 West Virginia, Rivesville: Workmen constructing a bridge near the mouth of Paw Paw Creek uncovered three giant skeletons with strands of reddish hair clinging to the skulls. The skeletons had supported people approximately 8 feet tall.

- 1876 Wisconsin: Mounds were excavated containing a giant skull and vertebrae.

- 1877 Missouri, Kansas City: A giant skull was unearthed when mounds were opened and giant man tracks belonging to humans 25 to 30 feet tall were discovered.

- 1877 Nevada, Eureka: Prospectors found a human leg bone and kneecap sticking out of solid rock. Doctors examined the remains and determined they were from a human being, and one that stood over 12 feet tall. The rock in which the bones were found was dated geologically to the Jurassic Period, over 185 million years old.

- 1878 Ohio, Ashtabula County: While excavating the ground for graves bones were exhumed, which seemed to have belonged to a race of giants. A skull and jaw, which were of such size that the skull would fit easily over a large man's head like a loose fitting helmet, even with the jaw in place. The number of these graves has been estimated to be between two and three thousand.

- 1879 Indiana, Brewersville: A skeleton almost ten feet tall was

excavated from a mound.

- 1880 Ohio Zanesville: A skeleton was reported to have been of enormous dimensions found in a clay coffin, with a sandstone slab containing hieroglyphics.

- 1881 Ohio, Medina County: A jawbone of great size belonging to a human being was discovered, which contained eight jaw-teeth in each side, of enormous size; and the teeth stood transversely in the jawbone. It would pass over any man's face with entire ease.

- 1882 West Virginia, Brewersville: The remains of a giant human in a sitting position with artifacts of stone and flint were discovered near White Day Creek.

- 1883 Minnesota, Warren: Ten skeletons of both sexes and of gigantic size were taken from a mound.

- 1883 North Dakota, Mandan: A cemetery of over 100 acres filled with bones of a giant race was discovered.

- 1884 West Virginia, Kanawha County: A skeleton 7 feet 6 inches long was found in a massive stone structure that was likened to a temple chamber within a mound.

- 1885 Pennsylvania, Gasterville: A large mound contained a vault in which was found a skeleton measuring 7 feet 2 inches. Inscriptions were carved on the vault.

- 1888 Minnesota, St. Paul: The remains of seven skeletons 7 to 8 feet tall were discovered.

- 1892 Ohio Proctorville: From the Ironton Register, "Where Proctorville now stands was one day part of a well paved city, but I think the greater part of it is now in the Ohio river [sic]. Only a few mounds, there; one of which was near the C. Wilgus mansion and contained a skeleton of a very large person, all double teeth, and sound, in a jaw bone that would go over the jaw with the flesh on."

- 1895 Ohio, Toledo: A mound held 20 skeletons, seated and facing east "twice as large as those of present day people."

- 1896 Minnesota, Lake Koronis: The skeleton of a huge man was uncovered. At Moose Island and Pine City, bones of other giants were found.

- 1911 California, Lovelock Cave: An 8-foot tall, red-haired mummy discovered. This mummy eventually went to a fraternal lodge where it was used for "initiation purposes.

- 1931 Nevada, Lovelock: Large skeletons were found in the Humboldt lakebed. One measured 8 1/2 feet tall and appeared to have been wrapped in a gum-covered fabric similar to Egyptian mummies. Another skeleton was almost 10 feet long.

- 1932 New Mexico, White Sands: Supervisor of the Lincoln National Park, Ellis Wright, found human tracks in the gypsum rock 22 inches long and from 8 to 10 inches wide. The prints were human in origin due to the outline of the perfect prints coupled with a readily apparent instep.

- 1939 Nevada, Lovelock A 7-foot 7-inch skeleton was found.

- 1944 During World War II, author Ivan T. Sanderson tells of how his crew was bulldozing through sedimentary rock when it stumbled upon what appeared to be a graveyard. In it were crania that measured from 22 to 24 inches from base to crown nearly three times as large as an adult human skull. Had the humans to which these skulls belonged been properly proportioned, they undoubtedly would have been at least 12 feet tall or taller.

- 1950 Southeast Turkey, Euphrates Valley: Many tombs containing giants 14 - 16 feet tall were unearthed.
- 1965 Kentucky, Holly Creek: Kenneth White dug a "perfectly preserved skeleton" from under a large rock ledge along Holly Creek which measured 8 feet, 9 inches in length when reassembled. He states, "the arms were extremely long and the hands were large. The skull was "30 inches in circumference. The eye and nose sockets were slits rather than cavities, and the area where the jawbone hinges to the skull was solid bone.

Australian Giants

Dealt with, in no less a racist and religiously intolerant environment, the indigenous giants of Australia are cloaked in mystery.

- Plaster casts of similar footprints found in Australia may be viewed at Rex Gilroy's Butterfly Museum near Tamworth, NSW, Australia, together with many other interesting artifacts. In old river gravels near Bathurst, NSW, huge stone artifacts -- clubs, pounders, adzes, chisels, knives and hand axes -- all of tremendous weight, lie scattered over a wide area. These weigh anything from 8, 10, 15, to 21 and 25 pounds, implements which only men of tremendous proportions could possibly have made and used. Estimates for the actual size of these men range from 10 to 12 feet tall and over, weighing from 500 to 600 lbs.

- A fossicker searching the Winburndale River north of Bathurst Australia discovered a large quartzitised fossil human molar tooth, far too big for any normal modern man. A similar find was made near Dubbo, N.S.W. Prospectors working in the Bathurst district in the 1930's frequently reported coming across numerous large human footprints fossilised in shoals of red jasper.

- Even more impressive were fossil deposits found by naturalist Rex Gilroy around Bathurst. He excavated from a depth of 6 feet (2 m) below the surface a fossil lower back molar tooth measuring 67 mm. in length by 50mm. x 42 mm. across the crown. If his measurements are correct, the owner would have been at least 25 ft. tall, weighing well over 1,000 lbs!

- At Gympie, Queensland, a farmer, Keith Walker, was ploughing his field when he turned up the large fragment of the back portion of a jaw, which still possessed the hollow for a missing lower back molar tooth. This is now in Rex Gilroy's possession. The owner of the tooth would have stood at 10 feet tall.

- In the Megalong Valley in the Blue Mountains NSW, a Mr P. Holman found in ironstone protruding from a creek bank the deeply impressed print of a large human-like foot. The print was that of the instep, with all 5 toes clearly shown. This footprint measures 7 inches across the toes. Had the footprint been complete it would have been at least 2 feet (60 cm in length, appropriate to a 12 foot human. However, the largest footprint found on the Blue Mountains must have belonged to a man 20 feet tall!

- A set of 3 huge footprints was discovered near Mulgoa, south of Penrith, N.S.W. These prints, each measuring 2 ft long and 7 inches across the toes, are 6 ft. apart, indicating the stride of the 12 ft. giant who left them.

- Noel Reeves found monstrous footprints near Kempsey, N.S.W. in sandstone beds on the Upper Macleay River. One print shows toes 4 inches (10cm) long and the total toe-span is 10 inches (25cm) - suggesting that the owner of the print may have been 17 feet tall.

The World's Gods

Many Gods, One Humanity

The Current World's Religions

Christianity	2 Billion
Islam	1.3 Billion
Hinduism	900 Billion
Secular, Nonreligious, Agnostic, and Atheist	850 Million
Buddhism	360 Million
Chinese Traditional	225 Million
Primal and Indigenous	190 Million
Sikhism	23 Million
Yoruba	20 Million
Juche	19 Million
Spiritism	14 Million
Judaism	14 Million
Baha'I	6 Million
Jainism	4 Million
Shinto	4 Million
Cao Dai	3 Million
Tenrikyo	2.4 Million
Neo-Paganism	1 Million
Unitarian Universalism	800 Thousand
Scientology	750 Thousand
Rastafarianism	700 Thousand
Zoroastrianism	150 Thousand

How Beneficial is Religious Diversity?

- The number of gods recognized around the world and recorded in world history is in the hundreds.
- The number of religions, current and past, centered on these gods, is in the thousands.
- The number of lives lost in the attempts to advance or defend religious beliefs is in the millions.
- The number of humans adversely affected by this cultural blight is in the billions.

An Alternative to the Diversity

Taking religious diversity and its negative effect on mankind as a social enigma and trying to find ways of making it work has been, and is, a total failure. But the logical approach of attempting to discover the truth behind the phenomenon and finding alternative explanations for it is ignored. A practical approach is to consider the alternatives and determine the logic of each.

• Many Real Gods

All, or some, of the gods are real. They all showed up at about the same time, and they seem to get along, which is a good thing since they all say they will return about the same time.

The Problems

Many gods flying around the planet, staking out their own territory, controlling their own airspace, scrupulously avoiding and ignoring the other gods, and skirting around the territory and air space of the other gods is not logical. Then there is the problem that only one could be the creator god, only

one could be responsible for the flood, only one could have become the savior, and those are just of a few of the problems. The biggest problem is they all claim to be the supreme god, so we better hope they are able to resolve their differences better than the humans they created.

- **No Real Gods**

There is no god and all this controversy has been over nothing.

The Problems

We are left with Evolution as the only theory to explain the wonders we see around us. Evolution is a wobbly theory that spends all of its time inventing new scenarios to replace the weak ones that are crumbling around them rapidly as reality strikes. Evolution also cannot explain the evidence of extraterrestrials that visited our ancestors and are flying around in our skies today. This, of course, does nothing to change the fact that man is very close to destroying his own race and the planet he inhabits. Without at least one of those gods coming back to save us, the human race will soon be history.

- **One Real God, Many False Gods**

Only one of the gods is the real deal and that god only has one chosen people as most of the religions worshipping their individual gods claim.

The Problems

That may be fine for all the people who are lucky enough to have stumbled upon that one true god, but for the others it is a serious problem. They have been worshipping false gods, and no matter what size the religion of the true god happens to be, the number of non-believers is in the billions.

Figuring out if you are lucky enough to be worshipping the right god at the right time is the first difficulty. If you didn't pick the right god you have to wonder how deep in the Heathen Heap you will be buried. How do you explain to the real god why you dedicated all your time to a false god, while at the same time viciously condemning the real one? Are there divine attorneys that can get you off on a technicality and if you get a reprieve, how will you be treated compared to the true believers?

- **One Real God, Many Different Descriptions**

All or most of the world's gods are not different gods but rather different descriptions of the same Supreme God.

The Problems

The biggest problem with this alternative is that everybody is currently being deceived and seems to be blind to the fact that their own religions warn them about this. However, since most religions say the evil force would create a complete deception, and God would allow this, humans are innocent. Everybody was being deceived so how could anybody be blamed. The only entity to have a serious problem with this alternative is the evil force that is perpetuating the deception.

The first alternative defies logic and does not seem to be supported by any practical evidence. Logic dictates that only one supreme god can fit on one planet. All the evidence available only contradicts the second alternative. They claim to have a chain with a link missing, but what they have is not a single link strong enough to even start a chain. The third is the most accepted but does not fit the model of a fair and loving god that created the whole world. Would such a God pick only a few to associate with and ignore all the rest, or condemn them for nothing more than ignorance?

It is the final alternative logic supports; evidence corroborates, and

fits into the model of a loving and fair god. It is also the only one that bodes well for all mankind. It does not argue the differences in the many religions but recognizes the similarities. It does not condemn the disputes, it explains them. It does not exclude any but absorbs all. And it is the only scenario that would explain a mass deception of mankind. This is the strongest and most effective of all offensive strategies, divide and conquer. Isolate mankind into many small groups by convincing them, only they are right, and all the other groups are wrong. Keep them busy fighting each other while the real evil goes forward, unimpeded and undetected. Keep them all clustered tightly around individual trees and make sure they don't look around and realize they are part of a larger forest.

One God, Many Peoples

If the isolationist "one supreme god / one people" concept was factual there would be no indication by the true God that were any other societies that worship him, and to which that God was dedicated. If God did have other societies, that he contacted, surely it would be mentioned, and it is. Jesus clearly alludes to this reality here:

- John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

He not only says there are others, but he says they must also called.

The Connections of the Gods

- God appears to man stating that he is the Creator of all things.
Almost all the gods are creators.
 - God is eternal.
Most gods are eternal.
 - God flies in the air using vehicles.
Flight is a common characteristic of the world's gods
 - God allows an evil force to inhabit the Earth with man.
The embodiment of evil taking the form of an entity is a common theme in world religions
 - God causes a great flood.
There are hundreds of flood stories and hundreds of Noah figures.
 - Jesus is born to a virgin.
Many of the gods are the children of unions between virgins and gods.
 - Jesus preaches love for one another.
Love for your fellow man and the Golden Rule are found in every religion.
 - Jesus exhibits supernatural powers.
Gods who took human form exhibited godly powers.
 - Jesus died and was resurrected.
Many gods regain life after death.
 - Jesus left the planet with the promise to return to save the world from the forces of evil.
Saviors are a common theme in the world's religions.
- It would require another book to make a proper comparison of all the gods recorded in the world. Following is a small collection of the similarities between gods, as they relate to the biblical concept.

Many Creators

- Apache Creation Story

In the beginning nothing existed, no earth, no sky, no sun, no moon, only darkness was everywhere. Suddenly from the darkness emerged a thin disc, one side yellow and the other side white, appearing suspended in midair. Within the disc sat a small bearded man, the Creator, the One Who Lives Above.

- California Yokut Creation Story

A Great Flood had occurred upon Earth long, long ago. While Earth was still covered with water, there were no living creatures upon the land. Then out of the sky one day glided an enormous Eagle with a black Crow riding upon its back, searching for a place to light. Around and around Eagle flew until he discovered a projecting tree stump, or what appeared to be a stump, upon which he landed to rest. There was a home at last upon the flat surface, which was amply large enough for Eagle and Crow to roost upon.

- Comanche Creation Story

"One day the Great Spirit collected swirls of dust from the four directions in order to create the Comanche people. These people formed from the earth had the strength of mighty storms. Unfortunately, a shape-shifting demon was also created and began to torment the people. The Great Spirit cast the demon into a bottomless pit. To seek revenge the demon took refuge in the fangs and stingers of poisonous creatures and continues to harm people every chance it gets."

- Washington Chelan Indians

Long, long ago, the Creator, the Great Chief Above, made the world. Then he made the animals and the birds and gave them their names--Coyote, Grizzly Bear, Deer, Fox, Eagle, the four Wolf Brothers, Magpie, Bluejay, Hummingbird, and all the others. When he had finished his work, the Creator called the animal people to him. "I am going to leave you," he said. "But I will come back. When I come again, I will make human beings. They will be in charge of you." The Great Chief returned to his home in the sky, and the animal people scattered to all parts of the world.

- Mik'Maq Creation

After the world was created and after the animals, birds and plants were placed on the surface, Gisoolg caused a bolt of lightening to hit the surface of Ootsitgamoo. This bolt of lightning caused the formation of an image of a human body shaped out of sand. It was Glooscap who was first shaped out of the basic element of the Mik'Maq world, sand. Gisoolg unleashed another bolt of lightening which gave life to Glooscap but yet he could not move. He was stuck to the ground only to watch the world go by and Nisgam travel across the sky everyday. Glooscap watched the animals, the birds and the plants grow and pass around him. He asked Nisgam to give him freedom to move about the Mik'Maq world.

- Mexico Creator

The Telleriano-Remensis and Florentine codices declare that Quetzalcoatl, as great artificer, 'formed' and 'molded' the first human beings in his image.

- Aborigine Creation Myth

There was a time when everything was still. All the spirits of the earth were asleep, or almost all. The great Father of All Spirits was the only one awake. Gently he awoke the Sun Mother. As she opened her eyes a warm ray

of light spread out towards the sleeping earth. The Father of All Spirits said to the Sun Mother, "Mother, I have work for you. Go down to the Earth and awake the sleeping spirits. Give them forms." The Sun Mother glided down to Earth, which was bare at the time and began to walk in all directions and everywhere she walked plants grew. After returning to the field where she

How Many Gods, Causing How Many Floods?

- Greek

The god Zeus flooded the planet to destroy the men of the Bronze Age. The son of Prometheus, Deucalion was told to build a chest. Deucalion and his wife Pyrrha floated in the chest for nine days and nights and landed on Parnassus. Other stories have the chest landing on Mount Othrys in Thessaly, a peak called Phouka, in Nemea, the son of Zeus surviving the flood by on the top of Mount Gerania, and an earlier flood in the time of Ogyges, king of Thebes.

- Roman

Jupiter, angered at the evil ways of humanity, decided to flood the earth except the summit of Parnassus, where Deucalion and his wife Pyrrha came by boat and survived. Jupiter and Mercury, traveling in disguise, and begging for food, but found no help in Phrygia until they found Philemon and Baucis. They led them to the mountains where they survived the flood.

- Scandinavian

Oden, Vili, and Ve slew the great ice giant Ymir, and water melting from wounds drowned most of the Rime Giants. The giant Bergelmir with his wife and children survived on a boat.

- Celtic

Heaven and Earth were giants. Their son cut Heaven into many pieces. His blood caused a great flood which killed all men except a single pair, who were saved in a ship.

- Welsh

A lake burst, flooding all lands. Dwyfan and Dwyfach survived in a mast less ship with pairs of every living creature and landed in Prydain, now Britain.

- Lithuanian

The god Pranzimas sent two giants, Wandu and Wejas, to flood the earth. Some people and animals, including an elderly couple, survived the flood floating in the nutshell. After the flood, Pranzimas sent the rainbow as comfort.

- Germanic

A louse and a flea caused all life to be drowned in a flood.

- Turkish

After a dispute between Iskender-Iulcarni (Alexander the Great), and Katife, Queen of Smyrna, Iskender-Iulcarni decided to drown the queen in a great flood.

Flying Gods

- Sumerian

In Ancient Sumer clay tablets describe visits of the gods. The gods fly in vehicles, called Shems, or Mu, which are described as being tall rocket like "rocks" from which fire flies. The visiting gods stay at temples, built by humans under the instructions of the gods, and are waited on. Certainly the detailed descriptions of everything from who shakes hands with the gods first, to what food is served, and how the gods are carried back to their Shems imply that the Sumerians weren't just expecting spiritual visitors, but physical beings, from

the sky.

In mythology it was not impossible to travel to the sky home of the gods, and visit them. A Sumerian hero, Adapa was so perfect that the god Ea decided to keep him alive forever, by taking him up to the Heavenly Abode of Anu (a higher deity) where Adapa could eat the Bread and Water of Life.

In yet another Sumerian myth the hero Gilgamesh travels to the landing place of the gods, and is permitted to travel up to Anu's Abode. Sumerian tale of Nergal and Ereshkigal "Anu opened his mouth to say to Kaka: I will send thee, Kaka, to the Land of no Return, To Ereshkigal...thou shalt say: "Thou art not able to come up, In thy year thou canst not ascend to our presence, And we cannot go down, In our month we cannot descend to thy presence"

- Egypt

The Egyptian Book of the Dead "Behold, oh ye shining ones, ye men and gods..."

"I speak with the followers of the gods. I speak with the disk. I speak with the shining ones."

The Egyptian name is "Benu" means "the Ascending One". Egyptian King Pepi ascends: "As an imperishable star; Flies who flies! He flies away from you, O men! He is no longer upon earth; he is in the sky! He rushes at the sky like a heron. He has kissed the sky like a falcon. He has leapt skyward like a grasshopper." Ancient Egyptian legends tell of Tep Zepi, or the First Time.

This is described as an age when "sky gods" came down to Earth and raised the land from mud and water. They supposedly flew through the air in flying "boats" and brought laws and wisdom to man through a royal line of pharaohs.

- Seminole

Near the beginning of time, five Seminole Indian men wanted to visit the sky to see the Great Spirit. They travelled to the East, walking for about a month. Finally, they arrived at land's end. They tossed their baggage over the end and they, too, disappeared beyond earth's edge. Down, down, down the Indians dropped for a while, before starting upward again toward the sky. For a long time they traveled westward. At last, they came to a lodge where lived an old, old woman. "Tell me, for whom are you looking?" she asked feebly. "We are on our way to see the Great Spirit Above," they replied.

- Blackfoot

A Native American myth, one of the Blackfoot Indians, tells of how a maiden fell in love with the Morning Sun, and was taken by him up to the Sky-Country.

- American Southwest

The Indians of the American Southwest, have legends of tall, fair-haired Beings. They also have legends about the 'Little People'. Both are said to have 'Sky Craft' or 'Saucers'.

- Iroquois

Long before the world was created there was an island, floating in the sky, upon which the Sky People lived. They lived quietly and happily. No one ever died or was born or experienced sadness.

- Mayan

Mayan mythology tells of four gods discussing from their thrones in the sky, how they want to create creatures to enjoy the earth and worship them. They proceed to attempt to create creatures of dust, wood, and gold, all of which fail. Then the fourth god creates creatures out of his fingers. These

fourth creations were humans, and worshipped the gods as they were created too.

The Mayans believed their predecessors came from the Pleiades. The Mayan Indians of Central America knew the earth was round centuries before the Europeans made this discovery. The Popol Vuh states that several gods, including Hunahpu, Xbalanque, and the great god-king Quetzalcoatl, returned to the stars after their earth life ended.

- Mexico

Quetzalcoatl appeared to the ancient Mexicans as a feathered serpent.

- Ecuador

Naymlap, the leading god of the Indians of Ecuador, was "taken heavenward by the god of the speaking stone"

- China

Early Chinese texts tell of long-lived rulers from the heavens that flew in "fire-breathing dragons".

- Tibet

In Tibet there is a book called the Kanyua, which means "the translated word of Buddha". It tells of flying "pearls in the sky" and of transparent spheres carrying gods to visit man. Here too, the belief is of being reborn time and time again and not just to earth. The Royal Pedigrees of Tibetan Kings dates back to the seventh century. It states that the first seven Tibetan kings came from the stars, and goes on to say that they eventually returned to the stars.

- Korea

* Haemosu came to Korea, a true Son of Heaven came down through the air in a five-dragon chariot.

* Pak Hyok-kose the Founder of Silla: In Korea Chinhan had six villages, each belonging to a separate clan whose ancestor was said to have descended from heaven.

* The Wei Shu tells that two thousand years ago, at the time of emperor Yao, Tangun Wanggôm chose Asadal as his capital. Hwanung, wished to descend from heaven and live in the world of human beings. Knowing his son's desire, Hwanin surveyed the three highest mountains and found Mount T'aebaek the most suitable place for his son to settle and help human beings. Therefore, he gave Hwanung three heavenly seals and dispatched him to rule over the people. Hwanung descended with three thousand followers to a spot under a tree by the Holy Altar atop Mount T'aebaek, and he called this place the City of God.

- Dead Sea Scrolls

The description of the Divine Throne-Chariot depicts the appearance and movement of the Merkabah, the divine Chariot supported and drawn by the cherubim, which is at the same time a throne and a vehicle.

- India

In India, it was and still is believed that man descended from gods who flew fiery crafts.

The Mahabharata: "The gods, in cloud-borne chariots...bright celestial cars in concourse sailed upon the cloudless sky."

Miraculous Births

- Alcides: Alcmene, the mother of Alcides, was a virgin

- Apollonius: The mother of Apollonius of Cappadocia, was

"overshadowed" by the supreme God Proteus.

- Bacchus: Semele, mother of the Egyptian Bacchus, was a virgin.
- Buddha: Was immaculately conceived.
- Chang- ti: When the young God, Chang- ti, was born, angels with music, and shepherds attended the birth.

- Chrishna: The prophet Bala also predicted that a divine Savior would "become incarnate in the house of Yadu, and issue forth to mortal birth from the womb of Devaci, a virgin, and relieve the oppressed earth of its load of sin and sorrow." The Supreme God, Brahma, overshadowed the mother of Chrishna.

- Citlaltonac: "The god Citlaltonac sent an ambassador to see the virgin Chimalma...The god told her that she was to conceive a son, which she did soon after..."

- Ghengis Khan: The mother of Ghengis Khan, of Tartary, "being too modest to claim that she was the mother of the son of God, said only that he was the son of the sun."

- Hercules: The virgin mother of the mighty and the almighty God Hercules, Prudence "knew only Jove."

- Hesus: Mayence was virgin-mother of Hesus of the Druids. Her body was depicted as being being enveloped in light, and a crown of twelve stars sat upon her head.

- Huitzilopochtli of the Toltec: A woman called Coatlicue, who was charged with keeping clean a temple on the Cerro de Coatepec, near Tula, was sweeping the building when she saw a beautiful ball of feathers drop from the sky, and put it away in her bosom. When she had finished her work, and tried to find the feather ball, it was no longer there, it had disappeared. At that same moment she became pregnant, although she had been a widow for many years."

- Huns: Eschylus, was the "Chaste Virgin," and her son "the Son of God."

- Josa: "A virgin should conceive and bear a son, and a star would appear blazing at midday to signalize the occurrence. When you behold the star, follow it whithersoever it leads you. Adore the mysterious child, offering him gifts with profound humility. He is indeed the Almighty Word which created the heavens. He is indeed your Lord and everlasting King"

- Julius: The son of the beautiful virgin Cronis Celestine, and begotten by the Father of all Gods

- Mars: Juno conceived the God Mars by the touch of a flower.

- Osiris: Was honored with a divine immaculate conception.

- Plato: Plato was born of Paretonia, and begotten of Apollo, and not Ariston, his father.

- Pythagoras: Pythais, the mother of Pythagoras, conceived by a specter or ghost of the God Apollo.

- Quetzalcoatl: "Quetzalcoatl...only he, no other God, had a human body. He was 'el hombre-dios', the god made flesh, man embodied with divine spirit."

- Quexalcote: Chimalman, mother of Quexalcote was a virgin. There was an immaculate conception, a crucifixion, and a resurrection after three days.

- Sakia: Maia was his virgin mother

- Suchiquecal: Suchiquecal, was called the Queen of Heaven. She conceived a son without connection with a man.

- Tamerlane of Bermuda: Tamerlane's mother conceived by having had sexual intercourse with "the God of Day."

- Thoth: The Egyptian god Thoth helped Isis, the wife of Osiris, to extract

from the dismembered Osiris the semen with which Isis was impregnated to bear Horus.

- Tien of China: Was born of virgin.
- Vulcan: Juno conceived Vulcan after being overshadowed by the wind.

Xaca of China: The Savior known as Xaca, who was conceived of his mother, Maia by a white elephant, which she saw in her sleep and "for greater purity, she brought him forth from one of her sides."

- Yu of China: Yu, the first Chinese monarch, was conceived when his mother was struck with a star while traveling.

- Zeus: "Though it is said that in truth Zeus, King of the Gods, whom you call Amen-Ra, was her father'. Seti nodded when he heard this and murmured, 'Even as Amen-Ra was the father of Hatshepsut. Yes, the gods can indeed be the fathers of the spirits that dwell in the bodies of kings and queens'."

Zoroaster: Zoroaster was born of an immaculate conception by a ray from the Divine Reason.

- Zunis: Celestine, the mother of Zunis was a virgin. Zunis was crucified.

Doctrinal Misconceptions

Why Doesn't the Church Mention These Truths?

The term "anomalies" is referring to the unexplained absence of these obvious Bible realities in orthodox religious teachings. Even more anomalous is the fact that not only are these very important points ignored, the violation of many are practiced as church doctrine or condemned as sinful. It is a fact that even though these concepts are solidly based in scripture, the mere expression of some will get you labeled a heretic.

The subjects contained in this section are of natures that have strong doctrinal implications. It should be again stated that this work has no affiliations with any religious organization. This area is intended to show that the mainstream church ignores more than just text in the Bible relating to the technological nature of the Elohiym. It also violates many other important Bible principles.

It may be assumed, by the content contained herein, that this is a direct attack on mainstream religion. For all practical purposes it is, but since the source is scripture, complaints and claims of heresy should be addressed to the one responsible for inspiring the authors of the Bible.

The church is ignoring some glaring realities mainly that they are in direct violation of almost all biblical doctrine. In fact, we are hard pressed to find any biblical doctrine mainstream religion is actually following. How is this possible, for the church to proudly boast that Jesus is their Savior and head of their church, yet blatantly violate his doctrine? It seems Jesus has an answer:

- Matthew 15: 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

- Mark 7:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

- Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Here is what the church practices and teaches and what the Bible says they should teach and practice:

The Nature of God

Is the God of the pulpit the God of the Bible?

Are the religious leaders the creation and tool of God?

Or is God the creation and tool of religious leaders?

The Church:

The Church has a rather simple view of God, one being, creator, unseen, all wise, all-powerful, vengeful, and intolerant. And most importantly, if they don't tell you, don't ask.

The Bible:

The God of the Bible is a family of spiritual beings named the Elohiym, that are headed by the omnipotent and supreme in the universe named El. All power and substance in the universe is created and controlled by this family. The God who created life on this planet is named Yhovah and is the most powerful and senior family member of the Elohiym under El.

The concept of God is a matter of each individual's belief and there are probably no two alike, not much unlike any individual's opinions about any given subject. Therefore, this is not an attempt to form opinions, rather it is an attempt to present what the Bible says about the God of the Bible, not the God of any religious belief.

The Number

The first thing that must be considered is the number of Gods spoken of in the Bible. That would be somewhere between two and an infinite number. The very first time the actual word 'God' appears in the Bible it is translated from the word elohiym, the plural form of the word elowahh, in the first verse of the first book. In this verse it speaks of the Elohiym creating the known world. And this is the word that is most often translated into God in the Old Testament, which appears almost 4000 times.

The word that appears over 31,000 times to describe the mightiest of the Elohiym is Yhovah, pronounced yeh-ho-vaw'. This is the Elohiym that first made contact with Moses, appeared to and spoke with the prophets, and became the first human incarnation of the Elohiym, Jesus the Christ. Yhovah, though not specifically named, is probably the God of record in the Garden of Eden. Jesus referred to a higher being than himself called the Father from the word "pater", which literally means father. This distinct relationship is outlined here:

- 1 Corinthians 8: 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

The power is from the Father God and the action is from Jesus, AKA, Yhovah. Therefore, there are at least two distinct entities. There is one verse in particular that could indicate other Elohiym:

- Psalms 89:6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

And what could be clearer than the following:

- Psalms 82:1 God stands in the congregation of the mighty; He judges among the gods.

This verse, more than any, shows that indeed there are many Gods ruled by a Supreme God. The words God and gods in this verse are both taken from Elohiym, which means the mighty ones. The word mighty is taken from El, which means The Almighty, the Father. The verse is saying this:

The Mighty Ones stand in a family with The Almighty who is in the center and He guides the Mighty Ones.

The Appearance of God

The general appearance of the Elohiym can be found in the Old Testament. The appearance of Yhovah, in more detail, can be found in the New Testament.

The Elohiym:

- Genesis 1:26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

If the Elohiym made man in their image and their likeness, then an Elohiym must have a body a head, arms, legs, nad other similar parts to men. How close that similarity is can not be determined here but is made more clear in the descriptions of John in the Revelations.

Yhovah, an Elohiym:

- Revelations 1:9. I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Here Yhovah, an Elohiym, God, is described as having feet, a chest, a head, hair, hands, eyes and a mouth. This verifies that indeed man was designed to look like the Elohiym.

The Nature of Man

The Church View:

The Church has as many concepts of the place of mankind in life as there are churches. But the one thing that is always obvious is that the value of a man is in direct relationship to the weight of his wallet, and the weakness of his independence. Ministers often refer to their congregation as the flock, and like sheep, they follow the leader without question and under the constant threat of expulsion. The support of the church, its employees, its property, and bringing in new money is the real purpose of mankind as represented by the main focus of the pulpit. If one learns something along the way, as long as it conforms to church doctrine, it is tolerated, though seldom, if ever, encouraged. Try to test the truth of what is the church's doctrine and you are labeled a heretic, told you are unfaithful, and very often labeled as a threat to the truth you dare to seek. Kept in low esteem by constant ranting from the pulpit, it is only a strong will that allows escape from the chains of harsh doctrine and absolute group conformity.

The Bible View:

The Bible gives man an identity that can be summed up in one short phrase. Humans are gods. This will label a church member as a blasphemer for even considering the concept.

Humans Are Gods

Jesus had the same problem when he expressed it to his church fellows. He made the mistake of claiming that he and the Father God were one, which immediately earned him target status at a stoning party. He then informed that, as Yhovah, he had told their forefathers that they were gods, which would make the stoners gods. Here is the story:

- John 10:29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30. I and my Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

Stoning was the penalty under Jewish law for blasphemy against the name of God.

Leviticus 24:16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

Jesus was quoting himself when he spoke these words as Yhovah:

- Psalms 82:6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Isaiah confirmed that Yhovah had made this truth known to him:

- Isaiah 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

So as the God of Moses and as the Christ, Jesus made clear the true nature of mankind. Humans are gods.

Yhovah even said he made man to look like an Elohiym:

- Genesis 1:26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Yhovah declared that man had reached a level so close to the level of the Elohiym that he must be prevented from becoming an eternal being:

- Genesis 3:22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

Yhovah places a guarding force to prevent man from getting to source

that could make him eternal:

- Genesis 3:24. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Planetary Rule

Man is given rule over the entire planet:

- Genesis 1: 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

- Psalms 8:4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? 5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

A Higher Calling, Judging Angels

- 1Corinthians 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

More in store for mankind:

- Hebrews 2:5. For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him? 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

And then there is this:

- Psalms 90:10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

And this:

- Ecclesiastes 3:21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

The Church Structure

The Church View:

To the church a church is a big fancy building, fed by a building fund,

used to hold weekly meetings, which are held to increase the building fund. A staff is employed whose job is to hold the existing members and draw in more members to support the building fund. A pulpit is used to scare the members into following harsh and primitive Hebrew laws, keep them from seeking knowledge outside the particular organization, and give more money to the building fund. Seldom, if ever, some money is diverted from the building fund to present a token image of charity, which is aimed at attracting new members to increase the building fund.

The Bible View:

No building, and no building fund. A group of like-minded people who live in a communal setting and sacrifice all physical belongings to support a work totally devoted to charity. There is a staff, whose job is to feed and clothe the poor and infirmed, and to perform miracles. One basic law, love for one another, is the guiding principle.

What is religion?

The word religion appears only 4 times in the Bible, three of those times in direct reference to the religion of the Jews. The one time it refers to religion in general is in this verse:

- James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

What Was Peter's Commission?

Jesus made it very clear that Peter would be the foundation of the church. After the resurrection, Jesus confronted Peter and with double emphasis, gave him a very simple and specific command, to feed the people.

- John 21:14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. 15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

The word "feed" is taken from two different words in these verses. In verses 15 and 17 the word translated is bosko, pronounced bos'-ko; to pasture; by extension to, fodder; reflexively, to graze. In verse 16 it is taken from poimaino, pronounced poy-mah'-ee-no; to tend as a shepherd of (figuratively, supervisor). Therefore the commission is to feed and lead, with double emphasis on the directive to literally feed the followers. In consideration that Jesus clearly chose Peter as the founder of the first church it is obvious that this would also be the focus of the church.

Helping the poor and indigent is at the very core of the first church's focus and practices.

The Beginning

The first chapter of Acts details the first actions of the first church.

In reading this it should be pointed out that this book is actually the second part of the Book of Luke. The first part was about the actions of Jesus, the second about the actions of the apostles after his ascension. This is detailed in the first three verses:

- Acts 1:1. The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2. Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

The next verses refer to the directive that the apostles and disciples to wait for a special transfer of spiritual energy to be imparted to them after his ascension:

- Acts 1:4 and, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

A Close Encounter

In the next three verses Jesus is beamed aboard a cloud / vehicle, the apostles have a very close encounter, and they are told that Jesus would return in the same cloud /vehicle he just boarded.

- Acts 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

After the ascension the group returns to wait for the promise:

- Acts 1:12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

The Spirit of God Enters Mankind

The spirit is transferred and the miracles begin:

- Acts 2:1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded,

because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

The Communal Church

The church establishes a communal lifestyle:

- Acts 2:43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Communal living is an established church practice:

- Acts 4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, the son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Communal honesty is a serious matter:

- Acts 5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

Church Members

As can be seen from the above verses the modern church bears no resemblance to the first church. A study of the principles Jesus taught would of course mean the church was certainly fully engaged in helping the poor and indigent, as well as the healing by those possessed with this gift. The roles that the members of the church played were quite different from the members of today's pew fillers and plate passers:

- 1 Corinthians 12:1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb

idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.⁴ Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.⁶ And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

• 1 Corinthians 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

The Non-Biblical Nature of the Modern Church

Though claiming piety and biblical authority, the reality of modern church conduct is sadly lacking in scriptural foundation and often runs contrary to biblical principle. Finding any resemblance to the first church is a futile pursuit. Here are a few of the discrepancies:

• All the High Sabbaths, or festivals, outlined in the Bible are ignored and are replaced with

ancient pagan holidays such as Easter, Christmas, and Halloween.

• Money is solicited, and often demanded, to allegedly support the work of the church, which

has little, if anything, to do with the original commission of the church.

Such practice is not

authorized in biblical law, and may possibly be a gross violation, if extracted as a tithe.

• Meetings are held on Sunday in violation of biblical principle setting aside the last not the

first day of the week for rest. There is no biblical command to meet in any building, on any

day of the week, in force. The fact that the first day of the week is a day set aside by pagan

religions to worship an assortment of sun gods only increases the violation. In the year 321,

Constantine the Great ruled that the first day of the week, 'the venerable day of the sun',

should be a day of weekly worship. The personal pronouncements of a mere mortal do not

negate the rules of God.

• Ministers and deacons in churches do not fulfill duties outlined in biblical text for these positions.

• Socialism, the core principle and well-documented practice, of the first church, is

- condemned as a godless, satanic concept by its pretender.
- Miracles and abnormal powers in people are condemned as witchcraft without regard to the reality that such events and powers were common phenomenon in the first church.
 - Churches openly support political issues that contradict biblical principle and use church resources for these activities.
 - Churches openly support war and nationalism and use church resources for these activities.
 - Churches demand adherence to an old divine contract made with the twelve tribes of Israel by persons who are not members of the nation of Israel.
 - Churches ignore the new contract made with the entire world.
 - Churches exhibit an extreme level of hypocrisy by following only those laws it chooses, and ignoring those it violates, while claiming total obedience to all biblical law.
 - Church buildings, officers, staff, customs, public and private practices, finances, celebrations, rules, solicitations, associations, appearances, and stated missions are without biblical foundation.
 - Feeding, clothing, and housing the poor, a basic biblical principle and the core teaching of Jesus, is seldom practiced, and then, with only a token effort and a minute percentage of the church funding and resources. In most cases of such rare exhibitions of charity, religious indoctrination is exacted, as the cost for these services.
 - Bigotry, with respect to race, gender, political belief, religion, national origin, sexual orientation, financial status, social conduct, and philosophy is commonly practiced or tolerated in either overt or covert manifestations.
 - Mind control and dogmatic conditioning is encouraged, blind acceptance is expected, obedience is demanded, and all dissension and inquiry is condemned. Biblical demands for proof of doctrine are ignored. Loving your fellow man is restricted to those the church approves.

The Tithe

The Church:

Ten percent of your income should be given to the church, to be spent as the church decides. Some churches exact a second tithe, which is used to support a festival, or conference, each year, for a total of 20 percent. Some also exact a third tithe for the poor, which is spent as the church decides for a total of 30 percent. There are churches that demand 30 percent per year, or any number of various combinations.

The Bible:

Ten percent of your food yield should be saved and used for a feast and converted into money for a spending spree each year. Every third year you must take ten percent of your food yield and feed the priests and the poor. If the church was a tabernacle, which it isn't, and ministers were priests, who they aren't, and were performing the duties clearly laid out in scripture, which they don't, all they could legally receive, according to scripture, is ten percent of your income every three years and that must also be used to feed the needy. There is no indication whether the gift tithe is an extra ten percent or just designated for a different purpose every three years. The tithing law is found in the Book of Deuteronomy:

The tithe is one tenth of the agricultural yield:

- Deuteronomy 14:22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

The tithe is to be brought to a designated place and consumed or converted into money, and spent as one desires:

- Deuteronomy 14:23 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always. 24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee: 25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: 26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

Every third year a tenth of the agricultural increase is to be given to the priests and the poor:

- Deuteronomy 14:27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. 28 At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: 29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

- Deuteronomy 26:12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

The tithe is to be used to feed the priests, travelers, and the poor at the tither's home.

There is no place in the Bible stating that ten percent of your income should be given for any kind of religious purpose every year other than a feast and any doctrines or practices that demand such funds are committing extortion if they attempt to justify this with scripture. Here are the other verses in the Bible dealing with the tithe:

The tithe is of agricultural origin:

- Leviticus 27:30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD. 31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. 32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

Tithe rules for priests:

- Numbers 18:24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. 25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

Rules for eating the tithe:

- Deuteronomy 12:17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand: 18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

Tithes to priests:

- 2Chronicles 31:4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD. 5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

- Nehemiah 10:37 And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

- Nehemiah 12:44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

- Nehemiah 13:5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be

given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

- Nehemiah 13:12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

- Hebrews 7:5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

Tithes to the priests, every three years:

- Amos 4:4 Come to Bethel, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:

Failure to tithe to the priests is a crime:

- Malachi 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

Tithing is not something to boast about:

- Matthew 23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

- Luke 11:42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

- Luke 18:11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

The Law

The Church:

The church should follow whatever laws the leaders of that particular church decide should be enforced. These laws are to be enforced without regard to whether they have any biblical authority.

The Bible:

The laws of the Old Testament were given to the Nation of Israel only, are oppressive and impossible to follow, and are replaced with one prime commandment and four minor laws.

The Oppressive Laws

As non-Jewish members began to enter the fold, some of the more rigid members demanded that all new male members, Hebrew or not, be circumcised, young and old. This prompted a debate during which the harshness and unobtainable nature of the Jewish Law is pointed out:

- Acts 15:5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

The Change in the Law

After the matter of compliance with the Jewish laws is heard, James announces the decision not to require the new members to follow the whole of the law but to honor only four minor laws:

- Acts 15:13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

The Change Becomes Doctrine

The apostles and elders decide that this change should be immediately announced to all the members and do so with hand-carried letters:

- Acts 15:22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia. 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such

commandment: 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

- Acts 21:21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

The Prime Directive

All throughout the ministry of Jesus one important principle was emphasized, love. He declared this to be the basis of all love and prophecy.

- Matthew 22:35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36. Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38. This is the first and great commandment. 39. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

- Mark 12:28. And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 31. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

- John 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

- John 15:12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

The Law is a Curse

- Galatians 3:10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12. And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doeth them shall live in

them. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

- 2 Corinthians 3:3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

The Golden Rule is the Law

- Matthew 7:12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

The Good Samaritan Defines the Law

- Luke 10:25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

The Law and the Truth

- John 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Not Under the Law

- Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Who Can Enforce the Law?

- John 8:5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

- Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the

law of Moses.

- John 7:19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

It would seem from what has been presented that the strict adherence to Hebrew law demanded by churches is in direct defiance of the authority of the apostles. As such, it is also a contradiction of Jesus himself. This of course does not refer to members of the Jewish faith. For those who are quick to point out that Jesus followed the law, it should be remembered that he was a Jew and the edict presented above was directed at the non-Jewish members of the church.

An In-Depth View of the Law

If one is interested in a thorough explanation of the true implications of the law, this can be found by a complete and careful reading of chapters 2 through 8 of the Epistle to the Romans.

Prayer is Private

The Church:

Prayer is encouraged in all public venues and practiced at all church oriented functions.

The Bible:

Prayer is private. Public prayer is condemned. Repeated prayer is vain and unnecessary.

Public Prayer from the Expert:

Without reservation the final authority on prayer is Jesus. This is his treatise on the merits of public, private and scripted prayer:

- Matthew 6:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Private Prayer

- Matthew 6: 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Matthew 23:14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Scripted Prayer

- Matthew 6: 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

In four verses Jesus condemns the accepted prayer practices of almost all modern day Bible-based churches. Public prayer is hypocritical, narcissistic, and ineffective, and practiced or scripted prayer is vain and unnecessary. The single most often repeated and public prayer consists of the next five verses, and is known as the Lord's Prayer.

A Public Prayer or a Lesson?

Did Jesus immediately contradict himself in virtually the next sentence and utter a public prayer after condemning the practice? Not when one considers the first six words. "After this manner therefore pray ye..." This makes it clear that what follows is not a prayer but a guide. Following the denouncement of complicated and repetitive prayer this is an outline of a simple prayer and certainly not a spontaneous prayer.

The Outline

- Matthew 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

The Lesson Confirmed

In Luke this outline is clearly shown to be a lesson in how to pray and not a prayer and actually stops praying before he gives the lesson:

- Luke 11:1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

A disciple asks him to teach him how to pray and he gives this outline. The word, "say", does not mean to repeat the words but to relay these thoughts. The word is lego, pronounced leg'-o a primary verb; properly, to "lay" forth, i.e. (figuratively) relate in words [usually of systematic or set discourse]; by implication, to mean:

Private Prayer in Practice

The practice of praying privately is demonstrated in biblical text:

- Matthew 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

- Matthew 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

- Mark 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

- Mark 14:32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

- Luke 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

- Luke 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

- Acts 10:9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

- 1 Corinthians 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent

for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Charity and Fasting

A quick study of both charitable giving and fasting will show that these practices are to be done in private as well:

- Matthew 6:1 1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

- Matthew 6:16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Most religious communities also practice these two publicly as well.

The Holy Days

This section contains only the three most prominent church holy day contradictions, Sunday, Christmas, and Easter. The pages needed to describe the number and diversity of celebrations not sanctioned by scripture, but honored by the different Bible based religions, would require another entire book.

The space required to describe the celebrations actually sanctioned in scripture is one sentence. Quite simply, not a single one of the High Sabbaths commanded by God to be observed is honored by the mainstream Christian Church.

The weekly day of worship, Sunday, and the two yearly holidays, Easter and Christmas, observed by the church have no foundation in scripture. They are, in fact, the creations of men and condemned by God.

The Sabbath and Sunday

- The question of the Sabbath is very simple.
God commanded the seventh day of the week as a day of rest.
The church outlawed resting on the seventh day.
- The question of Sunday is equally simple.
God did not declare any day as a day to meet and worship.
The church declared the first day as a day to meet and worship.
- The Bible is very clear about the sanctity of the Sabbath, not as day of worship but a day of rest:
Exodus 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven

and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Hebrews 4:8 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. 5 And in this place again, if they shall enter into my rest. 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God

- The outlawing of Sabbath as a day of rest is also very clear:

Constantine the Great

He changed the day of rest on March 7, 321 AD by declaring, "All judges and city people and the craftsmen shall rest upon the Venerable Day of the Sun."

Council Of Laodicea In Phrygia Pacatiana 364 A.D, Canon XXIX.

"Christians must not judaize by resting on the Sabbath, but must work on that day, rather honouring the Lord's Day; and, if they can, resting then as Christians. But if any shall be found to be judaizers, let them be anathema from Christ."

Christmas

Christmas is not only a big advertising opportunity today; it was actually created as an advertising campaign. There is no biblical edict to celebrate the birth of Jesus and certainly it is clear that he was not born at the time of the winter solstice. The celebration of the winter solstice has been a part of most ancient cultures throughout history. The celebration of this event is actually an advertising campaign used by early church leaders to lure non-Christians into the church.

- The Mesopotamian culture, thousands of years before the birth of Jesus, had winter solstice celebrations that included many of the trappings of Christmas. These included the 12 days of Christmas, the bright fires, the Yule log, the giving of gifts, carnivals, parades with floats, carolers, the holiday feasts, all dedicated to the god Marduk.

- The Persians and the Babylonians celebrated a similar festival called the Sacaea. Part of that celebration included the exchanging of places, the slaves would become the masters and the masters were to obey.

- Scandinavian cultures celebrated the winter solstice including a festival called Yuletide including a feast, which would be served around a fire burning with the Yule log. They also decorated trees with fruit.

- In Scandinavia during the winter months the sun would disappear for many days. After thirty-five days, scouts would be sent to the mountaintops to look for the return of the sun. When the first light was seen the scouts would return with the good news. A great festival would be held, called the Yuletide, and a special feast would be served around a fire burning with the Yule log. Great bonfires would also be lit to celebrate the return of the sun. In some areas people would tie apples to branches of trees to remind themselves that

spring and summer would return.

The most direct relation these winter solstice festivals have to what is now called Christmas is the Roman celebration called Saturnalia, which took place on December 25th. The Roman festival marking the "birthday of the unconquered sun, Natalis Solis Invicti"; celebrated the winter solstice, when the days begin to lengthen. The problem for the early church leaders is that Saturnalia was in direct competition with the church right on their home turf, Rome.

Many campaigns were launched to outlaw and eradicate this pagan practice but this proved to be a difficult task. The lure of such interesting celebrations to Christians alarmed the church to such a degree that they took a step that forever changed the face of Christian practice. They decided that by integrating the previously forbidden customs into a new celebration honoring the Christian Son of God, they could lure the pagans into the Christian fold.

In 137 AD the Bishop of Rome declared for the first time that the birth of the Christ Child would be celebrated and the Bishop of Rome, Julius I, ordered the date of December 25th as the official day in 350 AD. Saint Boniface substituted a fir tree for the pagan oak in the eighth century as a symbol of faith. Martin Luther fostered the Christmas tree cult by using a candlelit tree as a symbol of Christ's heavenly home

This is one of the many examples of the church adopting ancient traditions to worship God, an example of the practice Jesus specifically condemned:

- Mark 7: 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

The Christmas Tree

The single most recognizable symbol of Christmas, the Christmas tree, is not only an ancient winter solstice symbol; the use of it is specifically condemned in scripture:

- Jeremiah 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. 3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

Houses decorated with greenery and lights, gifts given to children and the poor, decorating evergreen trees as symbols of survival, fires and lights, symbols of warmth and lasting life, the Yule log and Yule cakes, mistletoe, holly, and virtually every aspect of the modern Christmas celebration are not biblical. They are instead, a cleverly contrived collection of ancient winter solstice customs and commercial promotions used to hold church memberships high, and to gain great profits for Big Business.

Easter

There is no biblical edict to celebrate the crucifixion or resurrection of Christ on a particular day with worship services. Christian missionaries from the church in Rome are the authors of this celebration. While attempting to draw the Saxons into the church without provoking wholesale slaughter, they used bait and switch tactics to accomplish their mission. It would have been suicide for the Christian missionaries to celebrate their holy days with observances that did not coincide with celebrations that already existed. To save lives, the missionaries, in a devious clandestine manner, spread their religious message slowly throughout the populations by allowing them to continue to celebrate pagan feasts, but to do so in a Christian manner. Even the name of the ancient celebration, Eastre was adopted and eventually changed to its modern spelling, Easter.

To make it official during the Council of Nicaea, in 325 AD Constantine declared Easter would replace Passover and be observed the annual Sunday following the full moon after the vernal equinox. Not surprising this coincided with the date for the ancient day to honor Eostre, a goddess of Spring and renewal. The emperor was also responsible for starting the traditional Easter Parade when he ordered every citizen to wear his or her best clothing to observe the Holy Day.

The Easter Egg

The Romans, Gauls, Chinese, Egyptians and Persians all cherished the egg as a symbol of the universe and the rebirth of the earth. During many rite-of-Spring festivals the egg represented the long, hard winter was over; the earth burst forth and was reborn just as the egg miraculously burst forth with life. Egyptians and Greeks buried eggs in their tombs to ward off evil; pregnant young Roman women carried an egg on their persons to foretell the sex of their unborn children. A Roman proverb states, "All life comes from an egg". The myths of several Eastern and Middle Eastern cultures maintain that the earth itself was hatched from a giant egg.

The Easter Bunny

The name Easter is derived from Oestar, or Eostre, a goddess of Spring and renewal. The rabbit or hare was the symbol of fertility, new life and of the moon in ancient Egypt. Also the ancient Egyptians called the hare Wenu, an insignia of the rising of the sun, Ra, and of the resurrective powers of Osiris. The rabbit or hare was the symbol of fertility, new life and of the moon in ancient Egypt. The Germans brought the symbol of the Easter rabbit to America. It was widely ignored by other Christians until shortly after the Civil War. In fact, Easter itself was not widely celebrated in America until after that time.

The Vernal Equinox

In the Greek mythology, Demeter and Persephone, convey the idea of a goddess returning seasonally from the nether regions to the light of the day. This is in conjunction with the vernal equinox, March 21, when nature is in resurrection after the winter. The festival of Eostre was celebrated at the vernal equinox, when the day and night gets an equal share of the day.

The Cross

The cross became an Easter icon at the Council of Nicaea, in

A.D. 325, when Constantine decreed that the Cross was the symbol of the Crucifixion and the official symbol of Christianity.

Creation

The Church:

God, one god, one entity, created the world, alone, in six, twenty-four hour days.

The Bible:

Yhovah, also known as the Lord of hosts, created the world in six, twenty-four hour Earth days with the help of an unknown number of other entities in an unspecified amount of god time.

The least known verse relative to the creation is this:

- Genesis 2:1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

The word host is taken from 'tsaba', which literally means an army. The word them was added. This army is spoken of almost 300 times from the creation to Armageddon with Yhovah as its supreme commander. Although it does function as a fighting army this verse shows that combat is only one of its functions. The inclusion of the army in the final verse of creation shows that they were involved in the creation. There is no way to get a firm total on the number of entities in this army but there are indications that definitely put the numbers in the millions.

The first verse shows that there is an actual fleet of vehicles:

- Psalms 68:17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

The vehicles of Elohiym number a myriad of thousands. Twenty = Myriad.

The second verse shows that the number of entities, by implication, is from millions to infinite:

- Revelations 5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Ten thousand = myriads. Thousands = one thousand.

What is apparent is that there were thousands of vehicles and millions of beings present at the creation process. Considering that Yhovah states this was all done in a short span of human time is more understandable with a high tech fleet present. But is the human time span truly relevant to the entities involved? The following verses indicate that time may have no bearing on the creation process at all.

This verse shows that time is different, if not altogether irrelevant, to the Elohiym:

- Psalms 90:4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

And again time is shown to be of no effect to the nature of the Elohiym:

- 2 Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Throughout the Bible there are instances of manipulation of natural

forces, from simple alteration of plant life to halting the rotation of the planet. The sightings of UFOs throughout history show that the vehicles and the occupants easily defy natural law. The power is there and the time is of no consequence. And most importantly, our own discoveries support the concept that a highly advanced technological process was, and still is, at work.

Evolution is society's alternative to the creation concept. Though based on primitive knowledge of the planet and virtually no evidence, it is surprising that the supposedly "enlightened" academic and scientific community give it any credibility at all. Theories about theories are given high priority in our educational and cultural conditioning. No other scientific endeavor is founded on such shaky ground and the foundations of this theory are deteriorated on almost a daily basis. No problem for evolutionists though, they just adjust the theory.

Design without a designer, order without planning, structure without engineering is unreal. To consider that a system of such magnitude and perfection is simply the result of mind-boggling series of chaotic chance mutations is without logic. Looking for links to a mythical chain and creating theories to bolster theories is only confusing. Trying to explain something from nothing is intellectual obsession, not high scientific process.

The Bible and other ancient writings that touch upon the subject say it was planned, designed, and engineered. Every aspect of the natural world proves it. To state otherwise is gross deception, not scientific pursuit.

Holy Spirit - Holy Ghost

The concept of the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost as an individual entity that is part of a Trinity including the Father and Jesus is a dogma not supported in biblical text. It was never mentioned by the prophets or the apostles and was actually contradicted by the words of Jesus himself. The concept of the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost as a force projected by God as a form of spiritual contact and paranormal power is well supported in Biblical text and clearly described as a source of power and guidance by prophets and apostles alike. It is well documented in theological environs that this doctrine is shaky at best and only accepted as doctrine through a constant presence in doctrinal development. In simple terms, it is from men who considered themselves inspired to pronounce this doctrine as truth, not Yhovah, Jesus, the prophets, the apostles and not the Bible. Such a powerful entity with equal status to the Supreme Elohiym would certainly have at least a name or some description of its individual personality. It is almost always described as the device of the will of the Elohiym rather than a supreme partner in an exclusive triad of this race. The name Holy Ghost and Holy Spirit are from the same words.

Who Fathered Jesus?

• Matthew

1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

If the Holy Ghost is the father of the Messiah, and if the Holy Ghost is an individual, separate from the Father, to whom was Jesus referring when he

addressed his Father? However, if the Holy Ghost was the power of the Father, then what seems to be a contradiction, makes perfect sense. Luke shows that indeed this is the more logical concept:

- Luke

1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Jesus was very clear about the source of his incredible power, the Father. Luke says that the source of his power was the Holy Ghost, which is the power of the Father.

1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Evidence of the dogmatic directives driving the translation can be found in this glaring example:

- 1 John 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

In verse 7, the phrases “the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost:” and “and these three are one” have both been added by the translators, as was the phrase “And there are three that bear witness.” in verse 8. This was a blatant attempt by the Bishop of London, the supervisor of the project under King James, to inject the human based tradition of the Trinity into biblical text. No words that can be translated into these added phrases could be found in the original text. It is a fraud.

- The Holy Spirit is not independent it belongs to God.

Psalms 51:11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

- The Holy Spirit is a gift not an entity|

Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

1 Thessalonians 4:8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

Acts 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Acts 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

- A power not an entity.

Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear:

he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Mark 1:8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

- The Holy Ghost is greater than everything.

Matthew 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Mark 3:29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

- The Holy Spirit is a force.

Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

- The Holy Ghost flows from Jesus.

John 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

- The Holy ghost is a visible force.

Acts 2:3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

- The Holy Ghost is the word of God

Acts 28:25 So when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had said one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, 26 "saying, `Go to this people and say: "Hearing you will hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you will see, and not perceive;

Quoting Isaiah 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying: "Whom

shall I send, and who will go for Us?" Then I said, "Here am I! Send me." 9 And He said, "Go, and tell this people: `Keep on hearing, but do not understand; keep on seeing, but do not perceive.'

- An internal force

2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

Faith

The Church:

Faith is an unquestioned trust in God you receive by going to church, accepting what you are told from the pulpit, and of course, paying your dues. Any doubts or questions are considered as a lack of faith.

The Bible:

Man is more than a physical entity and is part of much larger and higher purpose. Even a minute amount of this belief will give mere humans supernatural power, making them capable of performing feats only limited by the level of belief itself. A tiny amount of this belief can allow a person to literally move mountains and gave the miracles of the first members of the church world fame.

The word most often translated into 'faith', (223 out of 229 times in the NT), is pistis, pronounced pis'-tis, from peitho; persuasion, i.e. credence; moral conviction.. The word of origin is peitho Pronounced pi'-tho a primary verb; to convince (by argument, true or false); by analogy, to pacify or conciliate (by other fair means); reflexively or passively, to assent (to evidence or authority), to rely (by inward certainty):

This means that faith is belief based on evidence that persuades one to believe. Paul verifies this in his letter to the Hebrew church:

Faith is Proof:

Faith is substance and evidence:

- Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

The word evidence is translated from elegchos, pronounced el'-eng-khos; proof, conviction. This is consistent with the charge that we are to prove, literally put to the test and approve all things before we accept them:

Prove all things:

- 1 Thessalonians 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
- Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

In both the verses the word translated is dokimazo, pronounced dok-im-ad'-zo; to test (literally or figuratively); by implication, to approve.

- 2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

Faith is a gift:

- Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Proof is freely given, if one simply looks for it:

- Matthew 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock,

and it shall be opened unto you:

How is it that a mere mortal can have the incredible power Jesus describes just by believing they have it. How powerful is a human being? Yhovah was very clear about the nature of man:

- Psalms 82:6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

And when Yhovah became the human, Jesus, he repeated it, by quoting himself:

- John 10:34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

Even though the Bible does say humans were made lower than the angels, does that mean this will be their permanent station?

- 1Corinthians 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

From what has the Bible presents, there is but one logical conclusion. Faith is the belief that humans are gods, created to be gods, by the creator God, Yhovah. If this is true, is it any wonder that Jesus said humans have the power to move mountains with just an infinitesimal amount of belief in such an awesome reality?

A complete review of all the verses that record the word faith will show that the above verses are not contradicted. Nowhere is it stated that one should not question or test the evidence. Nowhere is it stated that faith is not the way the persons possessing it are persuaded. And in it is shown that the increase in faith of the members of the first church gave them undeniable super-human power.

Faith is belief in God's power:

- Matthew

6:30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

8:26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

- Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

9:32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

- 1 Corinthians 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

15:14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15:17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

- Galatians 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

- Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

- 2 Thessalonians 1:11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

- Hebrews 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. 7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

11:13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

11:33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

Faith comes from learning:

- Romans 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

- Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Faith can give unlimited power:

- Matthew 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

17:20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

- Mark 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be

thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

- Luke 8:25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

- Acts 6:7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

- Romans 3:3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

Faith heals:

- Matthew 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

- Mark 5:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

- Luke 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

- Acts 13:9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

- James 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Faith and the law:

- Romans 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

- Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

3:23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

- Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Faith and love:

- Galatians 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

- Ephesians 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

6:23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

- Colossians 1:4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

- 1 Timothy 1:14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

Children of God and Abraham:

- Galatians 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

The Flood

Why did Yhovah decide to destroy all life?

The first eight verses of the sixth chapter of Genesis describe an incredible series of events that, when taken in their entirety, leave a gaping hole in the church's view of mankind's past. Unmentioned from the pulpit, is mankind's former close relationship with the Elohiym, and the devastation of a terrible action by the angels. The circumstance that caused Yhovah such regret is a master key to understanding many of the enigmas of the Bible, human history, and much of what is known in our world as the paranormal.

The Flood of Noah is perhaps the best known of the Old Testament Bible stories, yet the cause of the worst catastrophe in human history, is veiled in mystery. The relationship between the Nephilim, (called giants, mighty men, and men of renown), and the flood is not revealed from the pulpit. The relationship of the Nephilim to the devils of the New Testament is seldom considered.

The Genesis account of the beginning of worldwide devastation:

- Genesis 6:1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty

years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. 5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

The doctrinal line of the church, which explains the devastating decision Yhovah makes is that mankind simply achieved a level of consistent evil that caused its demise. Found in eight verses is a group of concepts that, considered individually, or as a whole, present a plethora of doubts about accepted doctrinal accuracy and completeness.

- The population of Mankind begins to multiply.
 - Angels are shown to be in very close contact with men.
 - Yhovah is shown to be in close contact with men.
 - Angels begin to purposefully and freely mate with women.
 - Women give birth to a race of giants.
 - Yhovah decides to cease his close contact with men.
 - Evil becomes the central focus of mankind.
 - Yhovah regrets the creation of all life on Earth.
 - Yhovah decides to bring an end to human civilization.
 - Yhovah decides to eliminate all life on the planet.
- Fortunately for mankind only one man on the planet finds favor with Yhovah.

It doesn't get any closer to the edge than that. Without Noah, life as we know it, would never have occurred. Perhaps this is why there are hundreds of accounts of the flood worldwide, with hundreds of Noah figures to match. And why, in the face of overwhelming geological evidence that a flood did indeed occur, does science cling so tightly to shaky theoretical alternatives?

Breaking down the individual concepts and considering them in their relation to the whole will give a clearer perspective of the final impact on humanity.

- Genesis 6:1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them.

This is as it should be. Prior to the end of the this age Man is told to be fruitful and multiply in the first chapter of Genesis:

- Genesis 1:22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

1:28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Since this is apparently what mankind is commanded to do, then of course it, of itself, is not the cause of the evil which has caused Yhovah's regret. There is no way to know the population figures but hundreds of cultures worldwide record the event. It certainly took all these cultures by surprise and most evidence of those cultures vanished in a watery quagmire. Considering

the wealth of evidence remains, there must have been an incredible explosion in human culture and diversity.

A Relationship with the Gods

- Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Most ancient cultures speak of a close relationship with the gods. Here we will deal with the specific details recorded by Moses, but it should be remembered that there are many versions of man's close ties to the gods by many authors worldwide. The similarities between these accounts give rise to a serious question. Was all this activity concentrated in one tiny geographical area? Logic, and corroborating evidence, would make this a ridiculous assumption.

The account in the Bible of the Family of man and his dispersal worldwide starts with his expulsion from the Garden of Eden. The concept of a human culture does not begin biblically until the mention of the acts of Cain in the fourth chapter of Genesis:

- Genesis 4:16. And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

The end of the fourth chapter gives us our only clue concerning this close relationship with the Elohiym and the angels.

- Genesis 4:26. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

Unfortunately that is the extent of the Bible's coverage of mankind's history before the flood with only the geology from Adam to Noah to fill in the gaps. Cain builds a city, men begin a relationship with God, and then it's over. But there is a source that provides enlightenment to this unknown age. It comes from the third generation of Adam, Cain's firstborn, Enoch.

The Missing Antediluvian Age

With only a few words from Moses and brief general descriptions from Matthew and Luke there is little to point to the true cause of man's evil binge before the flood:

- Matthew 24:37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

- Luke 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Enoch's Revelation

There is a source that sheds considerable light on the cause of mankind's demise and presents a scenario so unorthodox; it is no wonder the church rejected it. It is the Book of Enoch.

Enoch was so close to God, the Bible says God took him:

- Genesis 5: 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took

him.

Paul recalls his favor with God:

- Hebrews 11:15 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

The Book of Enoch is quoted in the Bible:

- Jude 1:14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints.

Why isn't his book in the Bible? The Book of Enoch was recognized centuries before Christ, it was accepted by early Christians, and early Christian literature contains many references to it. The book was an accepted part of the scriptures up to the middle of the third century when the church leadership decided to ban it during the Council of Laodicea. Along with 40 other books it was banned as a scriptural source and was lost for over a thousand years. It was not until the late 1700s that a copy surfaced.

The obvious reason for this mass book banning was that these books did not agree with the beliefs of the church leaders. During the same Council this leadership declared the keeping of the Sabbath a sin. The simple reality was scripture did not determine what dogma was accepted; rather dogma determined what scripture was accepted. This may have occurred centuries ago, but the modern day church practices the same contradiction.

Enoch Taken

It is recorded that Enoch lived for 365 years, but that is a relative figure because apparently Yhovah took him on board and didn't bring him back. In Hebrews 11:5 the word translate is used 3 times: By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. The words from which "translate" is rendered mean "to transport". It is clear that he was physically transported and it is the amazing odyssey that Enoch records after, "God took him", that reveals the true cause of early mankind's demise. Enoch had a revelation given to him just as John received thousands of years later on the Isle of Patmos. Here in brief is what Enoch has to say about what caused such a radical action as a worldwide flood:

- The angels were in such close contact with mankind that they actually taught men previously unknown knowledge. This is a practical explanation about why there is no apparent evolution of early culture, just a sudden burst of knowledge with no evident progression of learning. It not only seems that our ancestors were taught advanced skills but the records of many ancient cultures testify to that reality.

- Certain angels actually organized a plot to inbreed with human women and swore an evil oath to seal the devastating conspiracy. The ringleaders are named and the number of conspirators is given. Many ancient writings speak of such a relationship with divine or extraterrestrial beings.

- The offspring of this plot were giants. World anthropological, and historical documentation, as well as the biblical record testify to the existence of giants throughout the ages.

- The giants apparently had appetites that matched their size. These hybrid monsters ate all man could produce, and when man could not produce enough, they began to eat humans. They also began to consume all they could

acquire from nature, and when this ran out they turned on each other.

- The rampant destruction of the natural environment by the giant hybrids and the corruption of mankind caused the decision to flood the planet.
- When the flood killed the giants their spirits separated from their bodies as spirit beings whose sole purpose is to torture and devastate man until the judgment day.
- The angels who perpetrated the invasive act are imprisoned, but the spirits of their illicit offspring are roaming the planet.

A Liaison to Angels

After taking Enoch, God appointed him as liaison to the imprisoned angels that had perpetrated the corruption of, and inbreeding with mankind. This gave him direct knowledge of the cause and effect of this act and witness to the events that followed. Not only are the criminals named, but also the true nature of the devils recorded in the Bible is revealed. This is a revelation concealed from mankind by then actions of other men, a decision that keeps the most evil of forces hidden from view. Many of the strange events and entities witnessed in ancient and modern times remain unexplained without this knowledge.

Contained in this section are the verses of the Book of Enoch that relate to the Flood, the angels that caused this worldwide disaster, and the destructive spirits that now inhabit Earth. Though many ancient writings refer to a worldwide flood none is more concise and descriptive of the root causes of this disaster than the writings of Enoch.

The Angels Plot Against Mankind

• Enoch 6:1 And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. 2 And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men 3 and beget us children.' And Semjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: 'I fear ye will not 4 indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.' And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations 5 not to abandon this plan but to do this thing.' Then sware they all together and bound themselves 6 by mutual imprecations upon it. And they were in all two hundred; who descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn 7 and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And these are the names of their leaders: Samlazaz, their leader, Araklba, Rameel, Kokablel, Tamlel, Ramlel, Danel, Ezeqeel, Baraqijal, 8 Asael, Armaros, Batarel, Ananel, Zaqiel, Samsapeel, Satarel, Turel, Jomjael, Sariel. These are their chiefs of tens.

- Inbreeding Begins

Enoch 7:1 And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them,

- An Education in Secret Arts Begins

7:1and they taught them charms 2 and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants.....

- Voracious, Giant, Man-eating, Cannibal Mutants Are Born

7:2And they 3 became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height

was three thousand ells: Who consumed 4 all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against 5 them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and 6 fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood. Then the earth laid accusation against the lawless ones.

- Weapon Making and Metallurgy Are Taught

8:1 And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of ¹antimony, ¹antimony, a trivalent and pentavalent metalloid element that is commonly metallic silvery white, crystalline, and brittle and that is used especially as a constituent of alloys and semiconductors

- Cosmetics and Jewelry Are Taught

8:1.....and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all 2 colouring tinctures....

- Society is Corrupted

8:2.....And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they 3 were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways.

- Sorcery, Astrology, and Astronomy

8:3.....Semjaza taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, 'Armaros the resolving of enchantments, Baraqijal (taught) astrology, Kokabel the constellations, Ezeqeel the knowledge of the clouds, Araquel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven . . .

- The Corruption is Exposed

Enoch 9:1 And then Michael, Uriel, Raphael, and Gabriel looked down from heaven and saw much blood being 2 shed upon the earth, and all lawlessness being wrought upon the earth. And they said one to another: "The earth made without inhabitant cries the voice of their cryingst up to the gates of heaven. 3 And now to you, the holy ones of heaven, the souls of men make their suit, saying, "Bring our cause 4 before the Most High." And they said to the Lord of the ages: 'Lord of lords, God of gods, King of kings, and God of the ages, the throne of Thy glory (standeth) unto all the generations of the 5 ages, and Thy name holy and glorious and blessed unto all the ages! Thou hast made all things, and power over all things hast Thou: and all things are naked and open in Thy sight, and Thou seest all 6 things, and nothing can hide itself from Thee. Thou seest what Azazel hath done, who hath taught all unrighteousness on earth and revealed the eternal secrets which were (preserved) in heaven, which 7 men were striving to learn: And Semjaza, to whom Thou hast given authority to bear rule over his associates. And they have gone to the daughters of men upon the earth, and have slept with the 9 women, and have defiled themselves, and revealed to them all kinds of sins. And the women have 10 borne giants, and the whole earth has thereby been filled with blood and unrighteousness. And now, behold, the souls of those who have died are crying and making their suit to the gates of heaven, and their lamentations have ascended: and cannot cease because of the lawless deeds which are 11 wrought on the earth. And Thou knowest all things before they come to pass, and Thou seest these things and Thou dost suffer them, and Thou dost not say to us what we are to do to them in regard to these.'

- Noah Informed

10:1 Then said the Most High, the Holy and Great One spake, and sent Uriel to

the son of Lamech,

2 and said to him: Go to Noah and tell him in my name "Hide thyself!" and reveal to him the end that is approaching: that the whole earth will be destroyed, and a deluge is about to come 3 upon the whole earth, and will destroy all that is on it. And now instruct him that he may escape 4 and his seed may be preserved for all the generations of the world.

- **Giants Become Evil Spirits**

!5:1 And He answered and said to me, and I heard His voice: 'Fear not, Enoch, thou righteous 2 man and scribe of righteousness: approach hither and hear my voice. And go, say to the Watchers of heaven, who have sent thee to intercede for them: "You should intercede" for men, and not men 3 for you: Wherefore have ye left the high, holy, and eternal heaven, and lain with women, and defiled yourselves with the daughters of men and taken to yourselves wives, and done like the children 4 of earth, and begotten giants (as your) sons? And though ye were holy, spiritual, living the eternal life, you have defiled yourselves with the blood of women, and have begotten (children) with the blood of flesh, and, as the children of men, have lusted after flesh and blood as those also do who die 5 and perish. Therefore have I given them wives also that they might impregnate them, and beget 6 children by them, that thus nothing might be wanting to them on earth. But you were formerly 7 spiritual, living the eternal life, and immortal for all generations of the world. And therefore I have not appointed wives for you; for as for the spiritual ones of the heaven, in heaven is their dwelling. 8 And now, the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon 9 the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling. Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men and from the holy Watchers is their beginning and primal origin; 10 they shall be evil spirits on earth, and evil spirits shall they be called. [As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth which were born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling.] 11 And the spirits of the giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble: they take no food, but nevertheless 12 hunger and thirst, and cause offences. And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women, because they have proceeded from them.

The Great Deception

The purpose of this work is to answer the charge that all UFOs are satanic, and all UFO believers are co-conspirators in a sinister, demon inspired plot to deceive mankind. It could easily be counter-charged that those accusers may very well be promoting and enforcing the very deception they are warning us about.

It is alleged that the deception spoken of in the Bible is directly related to the recent increase in sightings of unidentified flying objects, and the beings that occupy them. The reasoning goes that these beings are actually demons disguised as extraterrestrials, here to gain the trust of mankind and turn the world to alien worship.

This work contains in excess of 1000 verses, found in over two-thirds of the books in the Bible, that refer to the flying craft and advanced technology of the being called God. Yhovah, in his craft, and a fleet of flying vehicles he commands are clearly described as glowing, spinning, metallic, and very swift aerial objects. It is also clearly stated that these vehicles will be seen in the sky near the end times. No reference is made to this fact from the pulpit.

The proof that Satan has command of these vehicles is taken from one obscure verse, and no other corroborating references. Beyond this single verse, there is not the slightest reference to Satan having any present association with flight or the sky. Neither Satan nor his fellow rebel angels are ever described as piloting, or possessing a flying vehicle after their defeat in their original rebellion.

There is no doubt that the deception spoken of in the Bible will be the very embodiment of evil. The cause of evil is defined by the disciple Timothy:

- 1 Timothy 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Since the love of money is at the core of all evil, it is safe to assume that the greatest evil deceit ever fabricated against mankind would be directly related to money. Could it be that the threat of losing wealth could cause the world's great powers to deceive the entire planet? Consider the probable ramifications of a returning God:

- Churches would be out of business; preachers would lose power and their lucrative positions.
- Science would have all the answers and would no longer be needed to look for them.
- Education would be changed dramatically and its power over information would end.
- The military would have nothing to protect and their reason for existence, war, would dissolve.
- Government and politics would come to a halt.
- Banks and financial institutions would be holding worthless assets.
- Business would have to be honest and fair, a certain disagreeable prospect for them.
- Monetary wealth would end. The rich would face being equal with the poor.

It is easy to see, that even if the powers in control knew Jesus was

returning, they would do everything in their power to prevent it. This is why they will convince the world to fight against the returning Christ. It will either be that, or loss of power and wealth for all. And the Antichrist will be the champion of protecting the powerful and wealthy. In a movie about another great deception, one of the central characters tells an investigator looking for the source of a government cover up to "follow the money". That would seem to be good advice when looking for the source of almost any deception.

Neither the phrase "Great Deception" nor the word "deception" appears in the Bible. The word deceive does, and those relevant verses are presented here:

- Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

The admonition is to beware of those who say Jesus is on the ground, or hidden away. There is no mention here to doubting those who say Jesus is in the air.

- Matthew 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

This clearly says that Jesus will travel swiftly and brightly in the sky.

- Matthew 24:30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

The word heaven in this verse means sky. Here it says that the bright and spectacular appearance of the fleet of Yhovah in the sky will be a sign of his coming. No mention of any alternate deception by Satan is found.

- Mark 13:5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

It must be emphasized, what is actually being said. Jesus is saying that many would come claiming his authority and declaring that he, Jesus, was the Christ. Many attempt to incorrectly imply that these deceivers are saying that they are the Christ, but this is a deception itself. He is saying that the use of his sacrifice will actually be used to perpetuate the deception he is warning mankind about. This quite literally qualifies almost every religion using the Bible. Only the Antichrist claims to be Christ and nothing is said about him being and alien. He is in fact a human. And it is obvious that the deceivers are using accepted religious beliefs to disguise their true intent, not alien chicanery.

- Romans 16:18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

A warning that plausible concepts and moving presentation is not a sign of sincerity.

- 1 Corinthians 3:18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

Thinking one is well read and knowledgeable about the world can be deceptive.

- 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all

that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

- Revelations 18:23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

This is the connection between big business and the deception that will cause mankind to fight his own creator.

There are no warnings that anything other than greed and lust for power are behind the deception of mankind. No warnings about an alien race or any other outside influences being involved. The only admonition to “watch the skies for anything” is the declaration that the sky is where the returning Christ will first appear. Why do religious leaders claim Satan is to be found there? Who is really behind the deception?

The Mark of the Beast

No single prophecy in the Bible is more clearly defined and easy to identify than the Mark of the Beast.

The Church:

The mark has something to do with the number 666 and will be the mark of Satan's followers.

The Bible:

The mark is not the number 666 and will be required for every human on the planet in order to conduct any financial transaction.

The Prophecy

- Revelations 13:15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

The Important Points

- The Beast causes an inanimate object to speak and forces mankind to pay homage to this object under penalty of death.
- The Beast directs all mankind to receive a mark, stamp or badge on their right hand or their forehead.
- Without this form of identity, the authority of the Beast, or a number of the authority of the Beast, no one is allowed to buy or sell.
- That number is to be totaled, it is the number of the Beast, the number of a human being,

and it is 666.

- The talking object is connected to the mark.
- The mark is used to control all commerce in all levels of society and all doing business must have this mark or the authority of the Beast.
- The mark is a stamp of some kind not the number 666, which is the number of the Beast, the number of a human being.

Can This Happen Now?

- Only isolated areas of commerce are not totally controlled by computers.
- The world is rapidly becoming a cashless global society.
- Only small portions of the total global monetary flow are in cash transactions.
- The terrorist threat has brought pressure to bear for high security and stricter identification requirements.
- Control of all global financial transactions is being tightened.
- National identification is not just being considered it is being planned.
- Computers are now capable of voice recognition and speech duplication.
- The technology for implanting every human on the planet with global location and identification devices is on the market and already cost effective.

Digital Angel, An Exact Fulfillment of Prophecy

The leader in global identification for financial purposes using human implants is Applied Digital Solutions. In October 2000 Applied Digital Solutions unveiled a skin-implantable chip called the Digital Angel. Utilizing a worldwide network of satellites and ground stations, combined with wireless technology, biosensor micro engineering, and heat-sensitive power regeneration the Digital Angel has reached a new level of precise global monitoring. The implanted chip transmits data on the implantee's identification, precise location, and vital statistics such as body temperature, blood sugar content, pulse rate, and blood pressure. It knows who you are, where you are, where you have been, and how you are, at any time, anywhere in the world. Anyone with authorization, AKA a password, can access that information worldwide using the Internet. Though it is currently being worn like a watch or attached to the surface of the skin with a patch the chip is also being implanted just below the skin, and implantation is part of the original patent. Since Applied Digital Solutions is primarily an e-commerce solutions company, financial applications are the prime focus of the technology.

Applied Digital Solutions has touted the Digital Angel as the ideal technology for instantly monitoring medical patients, tracking livestock conditions and movements, managing the inventory and transit of manufactured goods, locating lost or stolen property, and to provide vital security for those vulnerable to kidnappers. Applications in law enforcement and judicial control are foreseen and instant identification verification for security and financial transactions are a prime focus of the system.

The sub dermal microchips are so tiny they are implanted under the skin using a surgical needle and are electromechanically powered through movement of muscles. They are equipped with an antenna and can be instantly activated by a monitoring facility and a computer logs the location of the wearer over time. The chip can also be read by scanners, which pick up the radio

waves they emit and translate the information they contain.

The government seems unconcerned about privacy issues, advertising abuse, and the obvious potential for population control, and, in fact, is certain to be the largest individual customer for the system. The FDA is instituting programs to implant livestock to monitor movement and animal condition to better insure meat quality. Following the movement of military personnel and equipment will be greatly enhanced by service wide use of the system. The government is also moving forward on insuring that GPS technology is present in all wireless communication devices. All cell phones sold in the United States will be equipped with advanced wireless tracking technology by the end of 2002.

When confronted with the obvious privacy concerns, Applied Digital Solutions CEO, Richard Sullivan stated, "This whole privacy issue is on the table, I would hope that, being part of a free, democratic system, that you have a government that wants to protect people." Sullivan failed to mention that the device is being sold internationally and gave no explanation of how non-democratic governments who give little thought to protecting their people would use the technology. Chief project scientist, Dr. Peter Zhou, seems to view the device as a Utopian dream come true, stated that Digital Angel "will be a connection from yourself to the electronic world. It will be your guardian, protector. It will bring good things to you. We will be a hybrid of electronic intelligence and our own soul."

The relationship between the Mark of the Beast and the Digital Angel System could not be more obvious. An implantable microchip that can instantly identify you for financial verification anywhere in the world is exactly what the prophecy describes and exactly what Applied Digital Solutions produces.

You be the judge of whether this is part of the conspiracy to control the world's population or simply a bizarre and very timely coincidence. The company and the government say it isn't a control system in production but how credible are the past promises from government and big business? In these times of uncertainty and heightened security worldwide how easy would it be for that tune to change?

The Bible and the Paranormal - A New Perspective

Ghosts, witches and wizards, sorcery, enchantment, divination, evil and unclean spirits, conjuring up the dead, trances, astrology, oracles. super-human strength, awesome giants, fearsome dragons, and powerful unicorns are but a few of the many instances of paranormal phenomena found in the Bible. Some of the lesser known anomalies in scripture are: levitation, astral projection, clairvoyance, psychokinesis, telepathy, metamorphosis, glossalalia, behemoths, satyrs, cockatrices, flying fiery serpents, and a gigantic and terrifying, fire-breathing, smoke-snorting, stone-hearted, indestructible, amphibious sea monster.

This show is intended to provide evidence that not all of these paranormal anomalies are properly understood, and many are completely misrepresented by the church and mainstream thought. There has long been a gulf between the church's portrayal of these seemingly unnatural things, and the beliefs about many others outside the sphere of dogmatic interpretation.

We will start with two anomalies; Levitation and Psychokinesis

Two events in scripture will change the perception of those who consider the Bible a radical religious work that labels all paranormal phenomena as pure evil. The first is a well-known "miracle" Jesus performed during a heavy storm. The following scriptural narrative, taken from Matthew 14:23-31 is quite adequate in portraying exactly what occurred. This scenario takes place after Herod had beheaded John the Baptist and Jesus had gone by ship with his apostles to escape any possible harm that might come to him. A multitude of people followed him and Jesus had just healed the sick among them.

"And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?" (Matthew 14:23-31)

Walking on water is obviously conquering the downward pull of gravitational forces on the body, which is commonly known as levitation. The most important aspect of this event is the fact that Peter was able to levitate, as well, but failed, when struck with fear of the storm. If this was a power projected by Jesus, would it have failed when Peter was in such a precarious position, floating over a stormy sea? This is not likely because he actually had power over the storm itself, as can be seen in this event:

From Matthew 8:24-26 we see that Jesus had the power to control storms "And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds

and the sea; and there was a great calm." (Matthew 8:24-26)

So the question is, if not directly from the power of Jesus himself, how was Peter, not the incarnation of a god, able to do this? The key is found in two phrases occurring in both of the scriptural references just cited, "O thou of little faith" and "O ye of little faith". Jesus revealed the awesome meaning of this concept after another failure by his disciples, who were trying to exorcise a particularly vicious devil. His response not only speaks to the lack of faith issue, but gives an amazing biblical explanation to a great number of the anomalous human powers, which are well documented in human history. After Jesus completes the exorcism, the disciples ask why they failed:

Matthew 17:19-20 "Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you."

The ability to move objects with just the power of the mind is known as psychokinesis. In perspective, a space one-inch square would be large enough to fit over 600 mustard seeds. And, the word "faith" has a very simple meaning; it is translated from the Greek word, *pistis*, meaning; persuasion. It comes from the word *pitho*, meaning; to convince. Therefore, this statement is saying that if you have even a speck of positive thinking about your ability to move objects with your mind, you can perform psychokinesis. And, by default, this would also apply to the feat of levitation previously covered.

Anomalous Human Powers Explained

The last phrase of Matthew 17:20 is something that the pulpit never addresses, and seems to have been completely missed by the uncounted millions who have read it; "and nothing shall be impossible unto you". Jesus is speaking these words to students who are humans, not angels or people about to become divine beings, and he is clearly speaking in the present tense. He actually expresses impatience that the disciples are not already positive enough about their powers to be completely proficient in their use, when he states, in Matthew 17:17 "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?"

There can be no question that Jesus is implying normal human beings have an inherent power, not just to levitate themselves and the largest physical objects on the planet, but they can accomplish anything they believe they can do. Is this not also saying, in effect, that humans can be "all-powerful", an attribute believed by Christian doctrine to be reserved only for God? Or, could this be exactly what God meant, after Adam and Eve ate the fruit of the tree in Eden described as containing "the knowledge of good and evil", when he said in Genesis 3:23 "Behold, the man is become as one of us"?

One can only imagine the incredible possibilities this concept presents. If anything is possible to anyone who has just a speck of faith, or persuasion, then this could easily explain several anomalous powers documented in human history. This includes several powers well known to paranormal researchers and familiar to society, as a whole, through books, movies, documentaries, and a wealth of internet sources. A few of these incredible human powers are actually documented in the Bible. We have already covered levitation and psychokinesis, and now we move to astral projection, otherwise known as "Out of Body Experiences", or OBEs.

Astral Projection and Telepathy

Amazingly, this power is described in crystal clear language by Paul in the course of an unrelated conversation found in II Corinthians 12:2-4 "I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

The concept of whether this person was actually physically in his body is so important that Paul repeats it twice. Whether he was, or not, it is clear that Paul believes this could have been an "out of the body" experience. This can only mean that Paul actually knew such a power could be accomplished by humans. And, within this scenario, which is never mentioned from the pulpit, is found evidence of telepathy hidden in the phrase "and heard unspeakable words".

The word "heard" is translated from the Greek word, akouo, pronounced ak-oo'-o, meaning; to hear (in various senses), so is not restricted to the sense of hearing directly. The word "unspeakable" is translated from arrhetos, pronounced ar'-hray-tos, meaning; unsaid. The definition of telepathy in the Merriam-Webster Dictionary is: communication from one mind to another by extrasensory means. If this man heard words that were unsaid or unspoken, it could be said that he received them "telepathically". Of course, Christians themselves practice, and must believe in telepathy; at least between themselves and God, or how else could God hear prayer and be able to "spiritually" speak to them?

A Broad Range of Paranormal Descriptions

It would be a daunting task to detail all the specific instances in scripture that clearly fit the criteria to be classified as "paranormal". I will present just a few of the more obvious instances that are easily recognizable as paranormal. Not included are the several descriptions of healing, mass feedings, or the many other powers exhibited by Jesus and his followers. In addition to those, we have to add this unknown factor to the equation; the ending to John's description of the life of Jesus found in John 21:25: "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen."

Pyrokinesis

* Matthew 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

Although Jesus did not actually set the tree on fire, it is obvious that the most logical reason for the tree to "wither" so quickly was instant removal of the moisture from its cells. The remote application of extreme heat is the phenomenon known as pyrokinesis.

Dream Interpretation

One of the human powers claimed by many and considered evil by the church is dream interpretation, yet we see a man much loved by God doing exactly that

From Daniel 5:12 we find this "Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and

knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

Ghosts

Ghosts are considered evil entities yet during the temptation of another man much loved by god we find, what can only be described as a ghost giving Job advice:

From Job 4:14-17 "Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up: It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?"

Metamorphosis

Metamorphosis, or the ability to change form is also considered as evil by the Church, yet, again we find that clearly contradicted as Jesus himself goes through such an event.

* John 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

From Merriam-Webster we find the definition of metamorphosis as a change of physical form, structure, or substance especially by supernatural means, or a striking alteration in appearance, character, or circumstances.

Glossalia

In mainstream understanding of the relation to the Bible, glossalia, or the speaking of unknown tongues, is considered by skeptics to be fabricated or meaningless speech. This is another amazing human power ignored or distorted in the Christian religion, which is clearly described as the ability to spontaneously speak a "foreign" language, not an "unknown" language. It is, of course, presumed that to the persons with this ability, the foreign languages were "unknown" to the speakers prior to their communicating with it. The following verses show that speaking in "tongues" was not the "spiritual" experience portrayed by the pulpit:

* Acts 2:6-8 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?"

* 1 Corinthians 14:18-19 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

* 1 Corinthians 14:27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret..

Physical Transmutation

Transmute: to change or alter in form, appearance, or nature and especially to a higher form. (Merriam-Webster)

* Exodus 7:2-4 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth

his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

* Numbers 17:8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

* John 2:7-10 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

Invisibility

* 2 Kings 6:15-17 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

* Numbers 22:31 Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

* Luke 4:29-30 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

Contacting the Dead

* 1 Samuel 28:7-8 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

* It should be noted that Jesus and his apostles actually raised the dead.

Super Human Strength

* Judges 16:3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

Magic, Spirits, Witches and Warlocks, and the Dead

In the first part of this article we covered the amazing human powers described in the Bible that are well known in the human experience. In the field of paranormal research there are many concepts which are found in the Bible, as well. Most of these are rejected by the Church outright as evil, with little consideration of how they are portrayed in the Bible. This is not to say that many of these concepts are rejected as something humans should avoid, but the generic portrayal of these paradigms as evil and highly dangerous must be examined in the true way they are presented in the Bible.

Ghosts and hauntings, witches and wizards, magic, enchantment and divination, evil and unclean spirits, conjuring up the dead, trances, astrology, and oracles are all the staples of the paranormal world. Ghosts, hauntings, and contact with others in the "spiritual" world are the most obvious paradigms dealt with in the paranormal reality, and perhaps, the least understood by the Church.

Ghosts in Scripture

Ghosts are generically classified as evil in mainstream Christian thought, yet are dealt with as a natural event in the course of human experience in the Bible. Death, itself, is described as "giving up the ghost" in many biblical verses such as: "Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people." (Genesis 25:8) And, it is also found in many other scriptures.

It is no stretch of the imagination to consider that this biblical event is a classic description of an encounter with a "ghost", which anyone could recognize: "Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up: It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?" (Job 4:14-17) There is no evil associated with this apparition and it actually seems to be imparting wisdom to Job.

The Near-Death Experience

A near-death experience, NDE, is a well documented phenomenon reported by many people, who came very close to death, or actually died, or who experienced clinical death and were then revived. This paradigm is generally either ignored, or confusingly considered as both good and evil by mainstream Christianity, depending on a particular denomination's dogma. A simple view of the paradigm and a single biblical verse will show that near-death experiences, and how the Bible describes the actual experience of human death, seem to be in perfect harmony.

NDEs and OBEs - A Common Thread

One of the most common aspects reported by people who have undergone a near-death experience mirrors that of those claiming to have performed an out-of-body experience, or astral projection. Most report a sensation of floating above one's body and seeing the surrounding area in a near-death experience. An out-of-body experience involves a perception of floating or flying outside of the body, and, in some cases, actually being able to see the body from a remote location. This is known as "autoscopy" or disembodiment. Another phenomenon reported by near-death experiencers is a sensation of flying upwards through a tunnel or narrow passageway and encountering a being of light, or simply a brilliant light. It is astounding how the descriptions of death, by those who seem to have experienced it, and the long-hidden biblical definition compare.

The Bible and Death

Death, as described in the Bible, is virtually unknown to both the Church and the rest of the world. Heaven, Hell, and even the grave are out of the equation in the actual biblical definition. It is surprisingly simple in its presentation, yet incredibly profound in its ramifications on the orthodox view of death. This amazing verse is considered to be the writing of David:

"The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and

sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away." (Psalms 90:10)

A proper modern English translation is: We live 70 years, and if strong, 80 years, yet the only thing to show is toil and vanity, but it ends soon and we fly away. There is no mistranslation in the words fly away; it is taken from the Hebrew word *ʿuwp*, pronounced oof, which means "to fly".

The Bible is actually saying that after we die we literally leave the body behind and fly. That is not something one is taught in Christianity, or is even touched upon by the pulpit, although it is found in the very Bible Christianity uses for the foundation of its dogma. Yet, it is easily recognized and understood by believers in the paranormal, whose concepts are rejected by the Church, and who generally reject scripture as an authoritative source.

In a statement we have often repeated is found a truth, which is clearly reflected in the concept just presented, yet not considered by either the Church or paranormal researchers. We believe the Bible gives little foundation for Christian practices, beliefs, or doctrines, but it is rich with evidence that gives strong validation to many of those who believe in the paranormal.

Ghosts in the Bible and the "Real" World

As previously noted, Job 4:14-17 is a classic description of an encounter with a "ghost". Generally, it is commonly considered that ghosts are the spirits of the dead, which are physically detectable to the living. They often appear as vaporous human forms floating or flying, often speaking, and in some cases showing the ability to physically affect the real world by moving objects, or through other direct environmental effects.

In the previous verses presented, we have shown that the dead do fly and speak, in the cases of David's description and Saul's contact with Samuel's spirit in 1 Samuel 28:7-8. There is nothing in David's description of death that gives any indication of where we fly; only that we do. If we can speak after death, as the Bible describes, then we must have a level of consciousness. Death, therefore, is not the complete absence of reality, which is often considered what happens after we die. Unfortunately, there is nothing about what happens after we take flight. Of course, this leaves ghosts only restricted to the limits of the imagination. Thus, there is nothing biblical to discount anything considered as "ghostly" in the real world, nor is there anything biblical that associates "ghosts" with evil.

Ghosts are often associated with hauntings, which are defined by the Parapsychological Association as "the more or less regular occurrence of paranormal phenomena associated with a particular locality, (especially a building), and usually attributed to the activities of a discarnate entity; the phenomena may include apparitions, poltergeist disturbances, cold drafts, sounds of steps and voices, and various odours."

On a more personal note; I have never seen, nor have I had any contact with a ghost; as I'm sure many of the readers can say, as well. But, long ago, I lost count of the number of times a family member, friend, or the readers of my work, all quite sane and honest, have told me of their experiences with ghosts. This seems to be a common experience; if you haven't encountered a ghost, you have heard plenty of very believable stories about them, from very believable people. Just the volume of reports, the presence of "ghostly" subjects in our media and conversation, the high level of interest spanning all ranges of culture, religious belief, and human thought give it a high level of credibility as a valid "natural", not a "paranormal", phenomenon.

Magic in the Bible

Magic is a staple of our world as an entertainment form that spans the ages, both in terms of human years and world history. It crosses all social lines, religious, political, or otherwise, and is enjoyed by kings and paupers alike. Everyone knows an amateur magician who can amaze the family and keep the kids in wonder with the simplest of tricks. If magic is such a popular social reality, why are the magicians and sorcerers of the Bible condemned by the church?

Of course, a Christian will tell you that God condemned it, so it must be evil. The focus of the Christian Church on evil is, perhaps, indicative of the lack of confidence it has in a God that it claims to be all-powerful. The danger of evil is not only found in beings like Satan and demons, but in every other religion, unorthodox concept, alternative thought, and anything not understood, within the limited view of a narrowly-focused dogma. Never considered is that in every case magicians confronted any biblical figure with God on their side, the magicians lost the contest.

An Incredible Magical Competition

Moses' encounter with the Pharaoh's magicians shows the incredible power involved, not just in the power of the God of Moses, but the magicians of Egypt, as well. When Moses first confronted Pharaoh and demanded that he free the Hebrews, he had his brother Aaron throw down his rod and it became a snake. Pharaoh "called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt", who all produced snakes with their rods and Aaron's snake immediately gobbled up the others. This entire event can be found in Exodus, from chapters 7 through 12.

What followed has to be the greatest display of magical power in history. Each event is prefaced by a request to free the Hebrews, and followed with an agreement by Pharaoh to allow it, which he immediately recants. Every body of water in Egypt was turned to blood and millions of frogs come out of them. All the dust became lice, followed by flies covering the entirety of Egypt. Still refusing to free the Hebrews, Pharaoh saw all the domestic animals of the Egyptian's die, all the Egyptians plagued by boils, a deadly hail mixed with fire that flattened every plant and tree in the land, and locust that consumed everything that was left and covered every inch of ground in Egypt. A darkness then enveloped the land that was so thick, nobody could see to move for three days, and finally the firstborn of Pharaoh and every Egyptian family died before the horrific plagues finally stopped and Pharaoh let the Hebrews go. After the devastation that fell on both him and the nation of Egypt, Pharaoh certainly had every reason to know that he was in real danger by pushing the issue any further. Yet, he goes after the Hebrews anyway, which cost him his life, and that of the entire Egyptian army.

During this whole event it can be seen that God is orchestrating the entire scenario on both sides. Why would God, who sent Moses to Pharaoh to free the Hebrews, make it difficult for that to happen? There is no indication that evil is associated with any power exhibited by the Pharaoh's magicians, and it seems that God is making a point that his power is stronger; not fighting an evil power. Just two statements from God show that, indeed, this is a display of power meant to impress the power of God, not just on the Egyptians, but the entire world.

"And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth." (Exodus 9:16)

"And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him: And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord." (Exodus 10:1-2)

Is Magic Evil?

The word "magic" does not actually appear in scripture, but the words magician and magicians do, and the word they are translated from is the Hebrew word 'chartom', pronounced khar-tome', and means; a horoscopist; not one who practices magic. The words "sorcery, sorcerers, and sorceries" appear only twelve times in the Bible, and in all verses it means to practice magic. The word sorcerer appears twice, and has the same meaning as that word used for the wise men who visited Jesus at his birth; oriental scientists. The word sorceress appears once and means "to act covertly", not practice magic. Also, in some places where the word sorcerers appear they are associated directly with wise men, horoscopists, and astrologers.

Added to this, the "sin" of being a sorcerer is put in the same category as adulterers, idolaters, liars, and greedy people who pay low wages and do not show compassion for widows, orphans, or strangers. Of course, what magic was 2000 to 5000 years ago was different from how it is considered today. And, considering the infrequent times words associated with magic are used, it was not a major evil, in either the Old or New Testaments. In other words, it is condemned, but generally considered a common sin along with lying and greed.

Witches and Wizards

Amazingly, the word witch only appears twice in the Bible, and is not even referring to an individual, but the practice of magic. The best known instance is the one most often used to condemn witches to the fate practiced between the 15th and 19th Centuries; death: "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." (Exodus 22:18) A simple study of this verse will show why theologians generally agree that it actually means; do not allow magic to be practiced, not that we should kill all witches.

The concept of wizards is a complete misconception, all eleven times, where it appears in scripture. The words wizard and wizards are translated from the word yidd`ony, pronounced yid-deh-o-nee', meaning; properly, a knowing one; specifically, a conjurer; (by implication) a ghost. It is not associated with magic, but possession by a ghost; presumably the same spirits that were called devils in the New Testament. Magic, therefore, is considered a sin, but there is no indication that it comes from a source of evil as is so commonly believed by the church.

Why the Threat?

To this point, we have seen that every aspect of the paranormal found in the Bible, so far discussed, has either been ignored or altered. As our research into this paradigm has progressed, a distinct pattern of demonizing or radically focusing on many concepts, not deserving such attention, has clearly developed. This extends far beyond just these few paranormal instances to other religions, social realities, and the worst form of psychological terrorism ever devised; an eternal suffering, in a unimaginable Hell. Terrorism is defined as "the systematic use of terror especially as a means of coercion" in the Merriam-Webster Dictionary. Terror is defined as "a state of intense fear" or "one that inspires fear", AKA, a terrorist.

The direct threats of horrific torture by fire for eternity are a tool used to keep church members in line. If they do not obey, they are thrown out of the congregation, told they are going to Hell, and all others under the same threat are told not to communicate with them. This is a standard practice in Christianity and keeps every member in stark fear of the pulpit's control. Although Hell is the strongest weapon used to keep the flock in fear, it creates other perils to prevent the flock from seeking other greener, or at least, more interesting pastures.

Up to now, we have also discussed ghosts, communicating with the dead, near-death experience, out-of-body experience, and shown no evil connected with them. And, sorcery, magicians, sorcerers, witches, and wizards are, either not what the church portrays, or less of a threat than the pulpit declares. Yet, as with human power, attempting to trivialize or question any aspect of these anomalies as anything other than pure evil will get the same result. Is the radical demonization of these anomalies used as further unwarranted threats to keep the flock in fear? Perhaps a better historical understanding of how the purging of witches will give the answer and show the prejudiced environment that prevailed during the translation of the Bible by King James.

The War on Witches

Almost never considered is why paranormal phenomena are presented in the Bible the way they are by the original translators, which were strongly influenced by a 17th Century social environment. An environment focused on witch hunts and burnings, and a purging of everything even remotely considered evil by the church, which was led by a monarch with personal obsessions that would shame even the most perverse.

The Demonic Association Begins

Originally the concept of supernatural power was completely dismissed by the church. In the 5th Century AD, Saint Augustine of Hippo, an influential theologian in the early Catholic Church, argued that God alone controlled the laws of the universe. Thus, neither Satan, nor witches, had supernatural powers or were capable of effectively invoking magic of any sort, and it was an error of pagan thought to believe in some other divine power other than the one God. If witches were indeed powerless, the Church had no need to overly concern itself with their spells or other attempts at mischief. The move toward labeling all things unusual in the Bible as dangerously evil to humanity did not begin until centuries later. Pope Innocent III began an assault in the early 13th Century on Cathar heretics, who believed that God and Satan both had supernatural powers and were at war, by spreading stories that the heretics personally worshiped Satan. Propagandists for the Church depicted Cathars in such a vicious way that the public's perception of Satan was changed from that of a mischievous spoiler to a deeply sinister force.

This belief gained force, when Thomas Aquinas, a Dominican monk in the late 13th Century, argued that the world was full of evil and dangerous demons. Aquinas argued that these demons had the habit of reaping the sperm of men and spreading it among women, thus association between sex and witchcraft began. Demons, thus, are seen as not merely seeking their own pleasure, but intent, also, on leading men into temptation.

The Cathars fled the papal persecution of Pope Innocent III for their alleged heresies, and migrated into Western Europe. There, in the mid-1400s, torture was inflicted on heretics suspected of magical pacts or

demon-driven sexual misconduct, which led to alarming confessions. Tortured defendants admitted to flying on poles and animals to attend satanic assemblies presided over by Satan, who appeared in the form of a goat or other animals. Some told of having repeatedly kissed Satan's backside as a display of their loyalty. Still others admitted to casting spells on neighbors, bestiality, or even to conjuring up storms. Witchcraft, as a defined practice and crime, began to take shape.

The participation of King James in the persecution of witchcraft and witch-hunting had its origins in his marriage to Princess Anne of Denmark in 1589. During the voyage to Scotland for the wedding, Anne met with a bad storm, and landed in Norway. James traveled to Scandinavia and the wedding took place in Denmark. The royal newlyweds encountered terrible seas on the return voyage, which the ship's captain blamed on witches. When six Danish women confessed to causing the storms that the royal couple experienced, King James authorized torture and burning of any and all suspected witches. Dozens of condemned witches in England were burned at the stake, in what would become the largest witch-hunt in British history. With the demonic relationship of all things paranormal in the Bible firmly entrenched in mainstream thought, and with King James fresh from the horrific torture and slaughter of witches, the translation of the Bible began in 1604.

Evil, Familiar, and Unclean Spirits

The phrase "evil spirit" appears seven times in the Old Testament and every time it is found, those spirits are sent directly from God; certainly, not an evil source. The phrases "evil spirit and evil spirits" appear six times in the New Testament and refer directly to the devils, commonly called "demons", that were exorcised from people by Jesus and his apostles.

The phrase "familiar spirits" is found only in the Old Testament and "familiar" is taken from the Hebrew word *owb*, pronounced *obe*; properly, a mumble. In the biblical event associated with the "Witch of Endor", we get a clear understanding that these entities are spirits of dead humans. In 1 Samuel 28, Saul seeks out this woman, who is not actually called a witch, but has contact with "familiar spirits", in order to communicate with the spirit of deceased Samuel, whom she is able to successfully summon. Thus, "familiar spirits" are actually the spirits of the dead and, of course, not necessarily spirits of evil or lost souls.

The phrases "unclean spirit and unclean spirits" appear 21 times in the New Testament and refer directly to devils, commonly called demons, which are considered "evil" only within the bodies they possess. The word "unclean" is taken from the Greek word *akathartos*, pronounced *ak-ath'-ar-tos*, meaning; impure. Although devils are of a spiritual nature, there is no indication that devils have any powers they are able to project beyond their hosts.

Devils and Demons

The word "demon" does not appear in in the Bible, but the word "devil" does. These beings that inhabit the bodies of living creatures, including humans, were the focus of many events in the New Testament. The most recognizable of those events was the encounter Jesus had with a possessed man, who lived in the tombs and mountains of the Gadarenes. Jesus' encounter with this hoard of devils is described in Mark 5 and Luke 8. We will give a capsulation of what occurred taken from those two chapters.

This man had been infested with about 2000 devils and had defied

all previous attempts to restrain the individual they possessed, including breaking chains. He roamed around naked, crying out night and day, and cutting himself with stones. When Jesus first approached the man, the devils recognized him and knew they were about to be exorcised. They also perceived that Jesus was about to cast them all into the sea; obviously something they dreaded for some unknown reason, so they begged him to send them into a herd of swine grazing nearby.

Jesus obliged their request, but, then, something happened, which is seldom considered from the pulpit; they suddenly bolted over a cliff right into the sea, which the devils had just begged Jesus not to send them into. We know from biblical descriptions, history, and modern revelations about demonic possession that these entities control the hosts they possess, which leaves an unasked and unanswered question. Why did the herd of swine defy that control and carry these devils exactly where they did not want to go?

Although no reason is given as to why this suicidal event took place, it is not hard to consider a very interesting possibility. First, it does seem odd that Jesus seemed to have no problem accommodating their request to possess the swine, even though his first thought was to deep-six them. Two-thousand powerful and viciously evil entities were probably a handful, even for the human form of a god. Could it be that Jesus tricked them, by allowing them to enter the swine, which may have been easier to control, and then used his power to run the herd into the sea? Speculation, of course, but this may give new understanding to how this bizarre event ended.

Who are the Demons?

Little is ever considered about what the demons are and how they came to be persecutors of humans, but the answer is found in the very first book of the Bible. Genesis 6:4 states: "There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." But, of course, this says nothing about demons and requires we go to another book written by a patriarch, who was so loved by God that he just took him off the Earth and kept him with him. "And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." (Genesis 5:23-24)

The Book of Enoch was known and used before the original Bible was compiled by the first theologian, Eusebius of the Universal, (Catholic), Church, which was established by the Emperor Constantine in the 4th Century. Eusebius chose not to include the writings of Enoch in that original Bible. In the writings of Enoch we find the origins of demons. We know from the single verse in Genesis that angels mated with demons and produced mutant giants, but nothing more. What Enoch tells us is that those giants became a serious threat to the environment and were killed by the flood. But, only being partially human, the spirits of those giants survived the deluge and left their original bodies. Here are excerpts from Enoch's description of what occurred before and after the flood:

"And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height was three thousand ells: Who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood." (Enoch 7:2- 6)

"And now, the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling. Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men and from the holy Watchers is their beginning and primal origin; they shall be evil spirits on earth, and evil spirits shall they be called. As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth which were born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling. And the spirits of the giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble: they take no food, but nevertheless hunger and thirst, and cause offences. And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women, because they have proceeded from them." (Enoch 15:8-12)

Here we have the origin of the demons, which is completely ignored by the pulpit. They are called fallen angels and the Nephilim, and associated with Satan, but the truth is quite simple. They are the spirits of the Nephilim, the giants, which were hybrids produced by angels, and have no scriptural relationship to Satan.

The Biblical Bestiary

Merriam-Webster defines cryptozoology as the study of the lore concerning legendary animals, especially in order to evaluate the possibility of their existence. The word "cryptozoology" did not appear in the English language until 1969, but it has sparked the imagination and spawned debate throughout modern history. With the uncompromising attitude of modern science and the enterprise of the sensationalist tabloid industry, it has long been the brunt of official ridicule. A classic example of scientific refusal to accept anything out of the ordinary is the infamous "Platypus Fraud". When first seen in 1797 near Sydney Australia, it generated local excitement, but scientific denial. The duck-billed, web-footed, beaver-tailed, egg-laying, warm-blooded amphibian was declared a fraud and written off as a clever taxidermist trick by science. Though somewhat more sophisticated now, science is no less skeptical; denying a wealth of cultural evidence in ancient writings that the creatures of ancient lore may have been more than myth.

One of the more prominent ancient writings, clearly presenting evidence of anomalous creatures, is also the world's longest-running bestseller; the Bible. In the pages of the Bible are found leviathans, dragons, behemoths, unicorns, flying, fiery serpents, and cockatrices.

Leviathan

A Gigantic and Terrifying, Fire-Breathing, Smoke-Snorting, Stone-Hearted Sea Monster

We will start at the top, the biggest of the animal kingdom; Leviathan. The detailed description of this creature, which is found in Job 41:1-33, begins with taunting from God. He asks Job if leviathan can be caught with hook and line, led around by the nose with a rope, or kept in a cage like a pet? He asks if this beast will serve man, if any can make a meal of it, could anyone ride leviathan like a horse, or could it be butchered and eaten, or sold in the market? Or, if Job could catch him with a harpoon or hurt him with spears? In other words. God is showing Job that he is powerless to control this creature.

Just from some of the less remarkable statements about Leviathan, we can see it is not domestic and won't be tamed or ridden and cannot be caught or harmed, which obviously indicates it is large, powerful, and beyond any human effort to control or harm. Here are some of the other interesting descriptions found in Job about Leviathan:

* "Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him? None is so fierce that dare stir him up.." (Job 41:9-10)

This indicates that just the very sight of this creature causes men to faint and even the bravest do not dare to disturb Leviathan.

* "Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about." (Job 41:14)

Just the teeth of Leviathan are frightful.

* "His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal. One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered." (Job 41:15-17)

Leviathan is covered with tight-fitting, air-tight, impenetrable, shield-like scales.

* "By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning." (Job 41:18)

The word "neesings" comes from etiyshah, meaning; sneezing. Lights shine from the nose of Leviathan when it sneezes, and its eyes project beams of light.

* "Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out." (Job 41:19)

From Leviathan's mouth come bright lights and fire-like sparks.

* "Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.." (Job 41:20)

Steam-like vapors come from the nose of Leviathan.

* "His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth." (Job 41:21)

The breath of Leviathan glows and gleaming beams of light come from its mouth.

* "In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him." (Job 41:22)

Leviathan has great force in his neck and terror dances before it.

* "When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves." (Job 41:25)

To put it gently, mighty men lose control of their bowels, when Leviathan stands up.

* "26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon. He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood. The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble. Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear. " (Job 41:26-27)

No weapons of Job's era have any effect against Leviathan.

* "31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment. 32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary." (Job 41:31-32)

Here we see that Leviathan is amphibious, as is verified in Isaiah 27:1 and Psalms 104:26. When swimming, the water around Leviathan seems to boil like a pot, and behind him the water glows as though the water was on fire.

The previous descriptions of Leviathan show that it is unlike any other creature known to have existed on Earth. Amazingly, the most common explanation from the pulpit for what Leviathan was, is the crocodile. Only one creature has ever been portrayed in history that very closely resembles Leviathan, which is found in the Japanese culture and called Gajira; commonly known as Godzilla.

Dragons in the Bible

The concept of flying, fire-breathing reptiles is, to most, only the stuff of fairy tales. There is however, so much cross-culture evidence from civilizations having no known interaction that it defies the laws of chance that all are mythical accounts. There are also several historical accounts relating eyewitness testimony of dragon encounters. Dragons have appeared in such widely separated cultures as China, Europe, Iceland, Hawaii, and Vietnam. St. George, the most famous of the dragon slayers, earned his place in dragon lore as a soldier in the Roman army by ridding the city of Silene in Libya of a dragon that had been terrorizing the town, devouring its sheep, as well as its children. England is rife with historical references with actual differences in dragon types reported in several areas.

The references to dragons in the Bible have been dismissed as everything from overactive imaginations, to hippos, to metaphor. Satan is referred to as a dragon, but the several Old Testament references to dragons are anything but metaphor. Simple observation reveals that they are described in context with well known living creatures. There are several references to dragons in the Bible: Deuteronomy 32:23, Nehemiah 2:13, Job 30:29, Psalms 44:19, 74:13, 91:3, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 27:1, 34:13, 35:7, 43:20, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 4:6, 49:33, 51:34, 51:37, Micah 1:8, and Malachi 1:3.

Behold Now Behemoth

The description of Behemoth can be found in Job 40:15-24. Behemoth is described as a mountain grazing animal with incredible strength, a tail as large as a cedar tree, bones like tubes of brass or rods of iron, and an incredible thirst. As with Leviathan, the church has a strange explanation of Behemoth; claiming it is either a hippo or an elephant.

The "Fearsome" Unicorn

Contrary to popular belief, Unicorns are not the gentle "white horses with horns" commonly portrayed in paintings. Numbers 23:22 and 24:8 speak of the great strength of the Unicorn. The word "unicorn" comes from the Hebrew word r'em, pronounced reh-ame', meaning; a wild bull, from its conspicuousness.

The Unicorn is described in Job 39:9-12 as being an incredibly strong creature that cannot be domesticated or trusted: "Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee? Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him? Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?" (Job 39:9-12)

In history there are many references to the Unicorn:

* In 416 BC, the Greek physician Ctesias set out to attend to the Persian King Darius II, where he spent 18 years. He later wrote a book called Indica, in which he said: "There are in India certain wild asses which are a large as horses, and larger. They have a horn on the forehead which is about eighteen inches in length."

* Pliny the Elder, in the first century AD, describes "an exceedingly wild beast called the Monoceros (one - horned)...It makes a deep lowing noise, and one black horn two cubits long projects from the middle of its forehead. This animal, they say, cannot be taken alive."

* Aristotle frequently mentioned the unicorn. He said in one passage: "I have found that wild asses t yarge as horses are to be found in India. It has a horn on the brow, about one cubit and a half in length.."

* Julius Caesar said they could be found in the Hercynian Forest.

* Alexander the Great is said to have seen one before attempting to invade a certain territory, and took it as a sign not to attack, because the land was protected.

The church, of course, has an explanation for Unicorn, as well; a mountain goat.

Flying, Fiery Serpents

Flying, fiery serpents are mentioned four times in scripture:

* And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died." (Numbers 21:6)

* "Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were

fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;" (Deuteronomy 8:15)

* "Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent." (Isaiah 14:29)

* "The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent" (Isaiah 30:6)

They are also described by the highly respected historian Flavius Josephus in his writing "Antiquities of the Jews", Book II, Chapter 10:

"But Moses prevented the enemies, and took and led his army before those enemies were apprized of his attacking them; for he did not march by the river, but by land, where he gave a wonderful demonstration of his sagacity; for when the ground was difficult to be passed over, because of the multitude of serpents, (which it produces in vast numbers, and, indeed, is singular in some of those productions, which other countries do not breed, and yet such as are worse than others in power and mischief, and an unusual fierceness of sight, some of which ascend out of the ground unseen, and also fly in the air, and so come upon men at unawares, and do them a mischief,) Moses invented a wonderful stratagem to preserve the army safe, and without hurt; for he made baskets, like unto arks, of sedge, and filled them with ibes, and carried them along with them; which animal is the greatest enemy to serpents imaginable, for they fly from them when they come near them; and as they fly they are caught and devoured by them, as if it were done by the harts; but the ibes are tame creatures, and only enemies to the serpentine kind: but about these ibes I say no more at present, since the Greeks themselves are not unacquainted with this sort of bird. As soon, therefore, as Moses was come to the land which was the breeder of these serpents, he let loose the ibes, and by their means"

The church is conspicuously silent on the subject of flying, fiery serpents.

The Cockatrice

Cockatrices are considered as purely mythical creatures, yet they are described 4 times in scripture:

* "And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den." (Isaiah 11:8)

* "Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent." (Isaiah 14:29)

* "They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper." (Isaiah 59:5)

* "For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 8:17)

Conclusion on the Paranormal in the Bible

In this series we covered descriptions of levitation, psychokinesis, astral projection, telepathy, pyrokinesis, physical transmutation, invisibility, and super human strength in scripture. None of those anomalous human powers are associated with evil. We have shown that witches, wizards, and sorcerers are associated with magic and discouraged, but not fraught with the evil the Church claims. Appearances by ghosts, and contacting the dead, have

no evil associated with them. We have seen that the origin of the only truly threatening paranormal reality in the Bible, evil spirits or demons, is completely misrepresented or, at least, misunderstood by the Church. And, we have demonstrated that the pulpit is clueless, when it comes to the reality about crypto-creatures clearly described in the Bible.

The true anomaly, and perhaps, the saddest aspect of this paradigm is that the Church condemns any of those that believe in these anomalies and labels them as a threat, at least, and satanic, at worst. Of course, with that attitude, why would this make any difference to those in the paranormal community? The Church doesn't want them in their midst and why would they want to be? However, as has been demonstrated, the Bible does not agree with Church dogma, but since the Church misrepresents these anomalies in the Bible, most in the paranormal community view the Bible as suspect.

We have not covered many other paranormal events found in scripture, nor have we even mentioned the hundreds of verses indicating the presence of amazing flying vehicles and technology in the Bible. But, we hope that this writing has presented enough evidence to show those who believe in the paranormal that the Bible agrees with them, and not the radical views of Christian dogma. There is a biblical verse predicting this concept: "And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." (II Timothy 4:4) This verse is used by the Church to condemn those who believe in the paranormal. This closer look at scripture will show that it is, in fact, the Church that not only has made fact a fable, but is the origin of those fables.

It gives a whole new meaning to the words of Isaiah, when he said "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!" (Isaiah 5:20-21)

Common Bible Misconceptions

As though ignoring and violating biblical doctrine were not enough, many basic misconceptions of actual Bible content exist in mainstream Bible-based religion. This may seem trivial in the light of the importance of other church contradictions but they are no less held as truisms, and often shape the thoughts and behavior of the membership.

- **Money is the root of all evil.**

Close, but off the mark, is the best way to describe this misquote. The Bible says the love of money is the culprit not the object itself, with the word love being properly translated as avarice. the actual verse is:

1 Timothy 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

- **Spare the rod, spoil the child.**

This one seems to imply, don't discipline your children and you are showering them with gifts, hardly a way to raise a well-balanced child. What the Bible does say is that consistent discipline is the key.

Proverbs 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

- **Cleanliness is next to godliness.**

This is not in the Bible and no similar verses or concepts are found in the Bible, God does not seem to rate hygiene as a high priority. The origin is John Wesley, from a sermon he gave called "On Dress".

- **God works in mysterious ways.**

Though not found in the Bible it is one of the rare misquotes that can be supported by scriptural concept. William Cowper actually created this one in the poem "On The Loss of the Royal George".

- **God helps those that help themselves.**

Not only is this not in the Bible it contradicts the biblical principle of dependence on God.

- **All sin is equal in God's sight.**

This may seem a logical concept but the wide variation in severity of punishments for different crimes certainly contradicts it.

- **Jesus was crucified on Friday afternoon and resurrected on Sunday morning.**

The simple problem here is the fact that the Crucifixion happened the day before the Sabbath and the resurrection happened on Sunday morning. It is the ignorance of the fact that there are not one but two kinds of Sabbaths, Saturday and all the high holy celebrations of the nation of Israel. The Sabbath that Jesus was crucified on was a high Sabbath and there is no indication that Jesus actually rose from the grave Sunday morning, only that the body was discovered missing.

If he was crucified on Friday and arose Sunday it would have negated the prophecies that he would be dead three days and nights. A Friday crucifixion and Sunday resurrection would mean only one day and two nights.

- **Three Days and Three Nights**

Matthew 12: 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 For as Jonas was three days and three

nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

- The Sabbath following the Crucifixion was an annual high Sabbath not specifically a Saturday.

Preparation for a High Holy Day

Mark 15:42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

Luke 23:52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

John 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

- No one visited the grave on Saturday

They Rested on Saturday

Luke 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

- The body of Jesus was already gone by the dawn in Sunday morning.

Body Missing at Dawn Sunday

Matthew 28:1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Mark 16:1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

To fulfill the prophecy, the earliest in the week the crucifixion could have taken place was Wednesday, which would mean the body was in the sepulchre Wednesday, Thursday and Friday night, and Thursday, Friday, and Saturday day.

The Lost Books of the Bible

The truth about the number of books missing from the Bible is directly related to the one making the estimate. The number ranges from a 40 or so, to over 600 but only the authors themselves or the entity inspiring the work could know with certainty the actual original number. We do know that the Bible is incomplete from direct references in the Bible itself. The King James translation originally contained the thirteen books known as the Apocrypha, yet the early Protestant leaders rejected these. There is even a little known preface to the King James Bible written for the readers by the translators. "We claim no expertise concerning the authenticity of any biblical text and leave this judgment to the reader. We do however strongly reject the self-proclaimed authority of any dogmatically obsessed and church controlled mortals who think themselves qualified to make such decisions. One of the most logical and realistic concepts in the Bible is the caution that one should prove all things. We believe that proving the veracity of a given thing is an individual responsibility, which must not, and should not be the duty of those who think they are better judges, parents and genuine gods excepted."

Books Mentioned in the Bible, but not Found

Book of the Covenant

- Exodus 24:7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

There are those that believe the Book of the Covenant is found in Exodus chapters 20 through 23. There are no authoritative sources for this text.

Book of the Wars of the Lord

- Numbers 21:14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon, Certain sources believe that this is to be found by drawing text from several Old Testament books. There are no authoritative sources for this text.

Book of Jasher

- Joshua 10:13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.
- 2 Samuel 1:18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

The Manner of the Kingdom / Book of Statutes

- 1 Samuel 10:25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

Book of Samuel the Seer

- 1 Chronicles 29:29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

Nathan the Prophet

- 1 Chronicles 29:29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold,

they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

- 2 Chronicles 9:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

Acts of Solomon

- 1 Kings 11:41 And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

Shemaiah the Prophet

- 2 Chronicles 12:15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

Prophecy of Abijah

- 2 Chronicles 9:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

Story of Prophet Iddo

- 2 Chronicles 13:22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

Visions of Iddo the Seer

- 2 Chronicles 9:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

Iddo Genealogies

- 2 Chronicles 12:15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

Book of Jehu

- 2 Chronicles 20:34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

Sayings of the Seers

- 2 Chronicles 33:19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

Prophecies of Enoch

- Jude 1:14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

Book of Gad the Seer

- 1 Chronicles 29:29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

Epistle to Corinth (Missing)

- 1 Corinthians 5:9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

Epistle to the Ephesians (Missing)

- Ephesians 3:3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

Epistle from Laodicea to the Colossians (Missing)

- Colossians 4:16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

Nazarene Prophecy Source

- Matthew 2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene

Acts of Uzziah

- 2 Chronicles 26:22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

The Annals of King David

- 1 Chronicles 27:24 Joab son of Zeruiah began to count the men but did not finish. Wrath came on Israel on account of this numbering, and the number was not entered in the book of the annals of King David.

Jude, the Missing Epistle

- Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

The Apocryphal, Or Deuterocanonical Books

Most of the books listed here were originally in the King James Bible but were removed as they did not agree with the doctrinal beliefs of those who chose to remove them.

The Prayer of Azariah, Song of Three Jews, (from Daniel)

Bel and the Dragon (in Daniel)

The Book of Baruch

First Book of Esdras

Second Book of Esdras,

The Greek Additions to Esther

The Epistle of Jeremiah

Wisdom of Jesus' son Sirach, Ecclesiasticus

The Book of Judith

First Book of Maccabees

Second Book of Maccabees

Third Book of Maccabees

Fourth Book of Maccabees

The Prayer of Manasseh

Psalms 151

The Wisdom of Solomon

The Book of Susanna, (in Daniel)

The Book of Tobit

The Lost Books of the Bible

A Partial List

There are those that cling to a singular view of all things biblical. If it is not in the King James Bible exactly the way he had it translated, it is a fake, a forgery, or an insidious plot by Satan to corrupt the minds of men. Those works referenced here are not mentioned in the Bible but associated with it.

All, of course, are controversial to some, but authenticity is an individual decision. Anything else is, in any case, is intellectual censorship. It should be noted that the references linked in this section are random and individual research must be done on all the books.

We have compiled a list of over 170 books that have been associated with the Bible either through archeological research or historical documentation. There is no guarantee that the books listed here are inspired works, or genuine.

We would appreciate any additions to this list, links to unlinked books, or verifiable documentation on the authenticity, or lack thereof, from our readers.

Books Banned By the Council of Laodicea in Phrygia Pacatiana 364 A.D

Barnabas
I Clement
II Clement
Christ and Abgarus
The Apostles' Creed
I Hermas-Visions
II Hermas-Commands
III Hermas-Similitudes
Ephesians
I Infancy
II Infancy
Mary
Magnesians
Nicodemus
Paul and Seneca
Paul and Thecla
Philippians
Philadelphians
Polycarp
Romans
Trallians
Letters of Herod and Pilate
The First Book of Adam and Eve
The Second Book of Adam and Eve
The Secrets of Enoch
The Psalms of Solomon
The Odes of Solomon
The Fourth Book of Maccabees
The Story of Ahikar
The Testament of Reuben
Asher
Joseph
Simeon
Levi
Judah
Issachar
Zebulum

Dan
Naphtali
Gad
Benjamin

Other Books Removed From, Or Associated With, The Bible

Abgarus, King of Edessa and the Epistle of Jesus Christ
Abraham, Book of
Abraham, Testament of
Adams Origin, Revelation of
Addeus the Apostle, The Teachings of
Against the Heresies
Andrew, Acts of
Andrew, Gospel of
Andrew and Matthew, The Acts of
Andrew, Other Books
Apostles, Acts of the 2
Apostles, The Epistle of the
Apelles, Gospel of
Letter of Aristeas
Bartholomew, the Apostle
Bartholomew, Gospel of
Bartholomew, Martyrdom of
Baruch, The Fourth Book of, Paraleipomena Jeremiou
Basilides, The Gospel of
Cernithus, Gospel of
Cernithus, Revelation of
Christ Epistle by the Manichees
Christ Hymn taught to Disciples
Community Rule
Ebionites, Gospel of the
Egyptians, Gospel according to
Encratites, Gospel of the
Ephesians 2
Esdras
Esdras, The Revelation of
Ezra, Fourth Book of
Eve, Gospel of
Gilgamesh Epic, The Flood Narrative From the
Hebrews, Gospel of (Hebrews 2)
Helkesaites, Book of the
Hesychius, False Gospels of the
Ignatius of Antioch
Isaiah, The Martyrdom of
James, The Apocryphon of
James, Book of, The Gospel of, Protevangelion
James, The Gospel of
James, The First Apocalypse of
James, The Second Apocalypse of
Jesus Christ, The Sophia of
Jesus, Epistle to Peter and Paul

John, The Acts of
John, The Acts of, Excerpt from the Mystery of Cross
John, The Apocryphon of
John, The Book of, Concerning the Death of Mary
John the Evangelist
John the Theologian, The Acts of
John the Theologian, The Revelation of
Joseph of Arimathaea and Aseneth
Joseph of Arimathaea, The Narrative of
Book of Jubilees
Judas Iscariot, Gospel of
Jude, Gospel of
Kings, The Third Book of
Kings, The Fourth Book of
Laodiceans, The Epistle to
Leucius, Acts of the Apostle
Lentitus, Acts of the Apostle
Leontius Acts of the Apostle
Leuthon, Acts of the Apostle
Lucianus, The False Gospels
Magnesians
Manichees, Acts of the Apostles used by
Marcion, Gospel of the Lord
Mark, The Secret Gospel of
Mary, The Passing of
Matthew, The Acts and Martyrdom of
Matthew, The Martyrdom of
Matthias, Book of
Matthias, Gospel of
Matthias, Traditions of
Merinthus, Gospel of
Moses, Book of
Moses, The Revelation of
Nazarenes, Gospel According to the
Paralipomenon, The First Book of
Paralipomenon, The Second Book of
Paul, Acts of
Paul, Apocalypse of
Paul, The Prayer of the Apostle
Paul, The Revelation of
Paul, Revelations of
Paul, The Vision of
Perfection, Gospel of
Peter, Acts of
Peter, Additional Acts of
Peter and Andrew, The Acts of
Peter, The Apocalypse of
Peter Doctrine of
Peter, Judgement of
Peter, Lost Gospel
Peter and Paul, The Acts of

Peter and Paul, Preachings of
Peter, The Last Gospel
Peter, The Letter of to Philip
Peter, Preaching of
Peter, Revelation of
Peter and the Twelve Apostles, The Acts of
Philip, The Acts of
Philip, The Gospel of
Pistis Sophia, Excerpts from
Pistis Sophia, First Book
Pontius Pilate, The Giving Up of
Q, Gospel referred to by the letter
Quadratus
Saviour, The Avenging of the
Scythianus, Gospel of
Seleucus, The Acts of the Apostles
Seth, Revelation of Adam`s origin
Seth, The Second Treatise of the Great
Seth, The Three Steles of
Smyrnaeans
Stephen, Revelation of
Thaddaeus, The Acts of
Thaddaeus, The Gospel of
Thomas, Acts of
Thomas the Contender, The Book of
Thomas, The Consummation of
Gospel of Thomas
Thomas, Secret Gospel
Titan, The Gospel of
Trallians
Truth, The Gospel of
Twelve Apostles, Gospel of
Twelve Patriarchs Testaments of the
Virgin, The Apocalypse of the
Wars of the Jews

The Conclusion

Why?

There are hundreds of descriptions by credible witnesses from Moses to the John of glowing flying objects, mechanical devices, a huge fleet of invading super vehicles, hyper-advanced weapons and unearthly technology, yet not the slightest hint that such glaring evidence even exists from the pulpit. If the Bible said God drove a metallic chariot having four wheels with two white beams of fire in the front and red glowing red coals of fire in the back at night would that strike a cord of familiarity? If it made trumpet like sounds when God wanted to get somebody's attention would that be a clue? If the vehicle had four wheels, each wheel appearing as a shiny wheel within a black wheel and the wheels all moved together when the firmament over them moved does that give a hint? And if the front wheels turned when the firmament changed direction but the rear wheels turned not and from the front was heard a great rumble, could that add to the recognition? If people got into and out of the chariot through four doors, by touching shiny objects on the doors and it moved away swiftly, what would come to mind? If God could be seen inside the firmament through a transparent crystal, does it get clearer? And if parts of this description were repeated hundreds of times by many of the great figures of the Bible would it sound strange if someone said these descriptions sound as if God is traveling in a modern automobile? If Jesus was taken away in such a chariot and we were told to watch and expect him to return in the same chariot, wouldn't we expect him to drive up in an automobile?

The Bible does not speak of an automobile but it certainly does describe a metallic craft in the sky that spins, takes off, lands, and can hover for weeks. It appears cloud-like during the day; glows brightly at night and can display an array of brilliant flashing lights, beams and rays. It fires beams and projectiles that do serious damage to large armies and can alter terrestrial and atmospheric conditions drastically. Men and shiny metal suited beings float up into it and down from it. And the Bible says God flies in it and displays it so that men will know his power, would it be strange if someone said it sounds like a UFO? It is said that not only was Jesus taken into one, it very clearly says he will return in one along with a whole fleet of them, and even goes so far as to tell us in which direction the fleet will be heading. Would it be strange to suggest that Jesus said he would return to Earth in with a fleet of UFO-like vehicles?

As long as the masses are kept blind to truth the oppressive hand of fear can still lead them. If they are shown the truth they can lead themselves. Truth is freedom. Freedom is the most serious threat the churches of this world face and they stamp it out at every opportunity. They base their entire belief system on the weakest of foundations. If you do what they say, you will live forever blissfully in some fluffy paradise, and if you don't you will suffer eternal torture and damnation in an eternal inferno deep in the Earth, somewhere. This is simply primitive fear and incentive motivation, heavy on the fear.

What if this God didn't need a fancy house? Then how would they spend the building fund? What if God doesn't need somebody to spend great quantities of money trying to impress everybody that he is grander than some other gods? Then the preachers wouldn't need to be heard for their much speaking. If he doesn't need somebody enforcing his rules then how would the pulpit satisfy its addiction to power and control? If this God has some real

power that you can see and feel, how could they justify claiming they have the power and the judgment? If God isn't what they say he is, then what God are they worshipping? What will those that say God's flying craft are really satanically inspired images say when Jesus does exactly what he said, and comes flying in from the east with a fleet of glorious vehicles? Remember, the deception is worldwide, not just confined to a few radical thinkers. It is mainstream, not hidden away somewhere. Perhaps that Great Deception just might be the most obvious cover-up in history.

What is most baffling about the Bible / UFO debate is the way the pulpit handles the matter. They treat it like hazardous waste and cry "Satanic delusions" from the rooftops. Despite overwhelming and irrefutable facts contained in their own Bible, they find ridicule and condemnation the only answer to a very serious question. Does God fly or ride some type of aerial vehicle? If you use the Bible as the source for the answer the resounding is yes! Not only does the Bible say he rides and flies an aerial vehicle but he makes it a point that this aspect of his being is very important. It could be argued, with authority, that to deny God travels in a very fast, very big, and very powerful, spinning, glowing, metallic, flying vehicle is in itself a great deception.

There is ample evidence of an historical and current "flying alien" presence in our biosphere coupled with marvels of ancient engineering and advanced technology throughout the world. Paranormal occurrences are reported on every continent, in every culture and ancient texts are rich with the out of place and unexplained. The world isn't as simple as our religious and educational gurus would have us believe. Institutionalized ignorance and factual manipulation for the sake of dogmatic compliance or educational conformity is intellectually and morally unacceptable.

Our educational institutions baffle us with a wealth of theoretical speculation on everything from the creation of life on Earth to great vacuums in space. Our churches threaten us with eternal damnation or promise ethereal rewards. Our government openly practices deception to keep us from questioning the status quo. Our scientific gurus drain our resources trying to advance their own publishing careers and control our lives. The only hope for the planet and those that live on it is that something like the Bible portrays, as the future is true. Fortunately, the Bible is not the only ancient writing that promises man a brighter future. It would seem that the answer to the question, "Are we alone?" is not only that we are not alone now but that we never have been. One of the problems is who is down here with us now. The powers in control here now certainly don't seem to have the good of mankind at heart. And that being the case, let us hope the ones who say they will rescue the planet from its headlong rush to destruction weren't just the fictional super beings of some over-active or drug induced imaginations. Perhaps that Great Deception just might be the most obvious cover-up in history.

The Bible UFO Connection Website

There is a website connected to this book, which can be accessed by using the
keywords

'bible ufo' in any search engine.

The URL is:

www.bibleufo.com

Please send any comments or questions to:

comments@bibleufo.com

or

Oracle Research Publishing

P.O. Box 270

Middlebury, CT 06762